Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

https://archive.org/details/arkansasitspeopl0002davi

STATE CAPITOL, LITTLE ROCK

ARKANSAS

and

ITS PEOPLE

A History, 1541-1930

Editor

DAVID Y. THOMAS, Ph.D.

Professor of History and Political Science, University of Arkansas,
Author

VOLUME II

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY, INC.,
NEW YORK
1930

COPYRIGHT
THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY, INC.
1930

PART IV

ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL HISTORY

CHAPTER XXXIII.

NATURAL RESOURCES OF ARKANSAS.

M. J. McHenry, Professor of Chemistry and Physics, Hendrix-Henderson College.

The natural resources of Arkansas are great in quantity and creditable in quality. Since it is largely an agricultural State little emphasis has been placed upon its natural resources, other than those of the soil. Hence we find that we are still in the process of determining the extent of our natural wealth and are only beginning the development of it. By natural resources we mean the values in the soil, in the forests, in the flowing waters, and in the minerals, including springs, gas and petroleum.

The Soil—There is a great diversity of soils in Arkansas. The sandy loams and the silt loams make up the greater part of the surface. Clays and stony loams outcrop at certain places. Soils thin in the fertilizing elements occur in the hilly regions while the river bottoms contain some of the richest soils to be found in the world. The great variety of soils makes a varied agriculture and horticulture possible and permits the formation of good pastures.

The possibilities in the soil have been worked out in the detailed soil surveys that have been made in sixteen counties and in the Fayetteville and Suttgart areas. These counties are Craighead, Mississippi, Pope, Conway, Faulkner, Yell, Perry, Prairie, Jefferson, Howard, Hempstead, Drew, Miller, Columbia, Ashley, and Lonoke. This work is a coöperative project between the Arkansas State Experiment Station and the United States Government. The coöperative act was passed by the State General Assembly in 1921 and provision was made at that time for the appropriation of $15,000 for carrying on the work.[1]

Conditions for agriculture are good in Arkansas. A mild climate and an abundance of rain are found here. The average rainfall, covering observations through twenty years or more, is 48.54 inches. There are some local variations from this average, but few sections are deficient. As a rule the greatest rainfall occurs in the spring, the proper time to store the ground with water for maturing the crops. There is always a long growing season, 241 days being the figure for the time between average dates of killing frosts, this being an average for thirty years or more. The average annual temperature for thirty or more years is 61.9 degrees Fahrenheit; the range is rather wide, but the thermometer rarely rises above 100 degree or falls below zero except in the northern part of the State.

---

[1] Geo. C. Branner: *Outlines of Arkansas Mineral Resources,* Bulletin of Bureau of Mines, Manufactures and Agriculture and State Geological Survey of Arkansas (1927), 297.

Forests—Arkansas contains two National Forests: The Ozark, with an area of 320,000 acres, and the Ouachita, whose area is 680,000 acres. In addition there are approximately 200,000 acres of unreserved lands belonging to the United States, making a total of 1,200,000 acres. An addition of 20,798 acres of cut-over lands was made in 1929 by purchase at a cost of $62,395.[2] The northern part of the State contains most of the hardwood. The shortleaf pine furnishes material for the mills of southwest Arkansas. The loblolly pine and the longleaf pine are also plentiful. Other woods used commercially are cypress, cottonwood, maple, gums, elm, ash and hickory. The production of lumber in 1927 was 1,229,481 thousand feet board measure.

Flowing Waters—The topography of the State, together with the plentiful rainfall, favors the flow of streams in localities suitable to the production of power. The northwestern half of the State includes the Ozark region which contains the Boston Mountains and the Ouachita Mountain system. An elevation of 2,400 feet is reached in Newton County. The average slope of the Ouachita Mountain region to the east is fifteen feet to the mile. The Springfield and Salem Plateaus, lying in the Ozark region, will average more than 1,250 feet above sea level. The Athens Plateau, between the Ouachita Mountains and the Coastal Plain, has an elevation of from 400 to 1,100 feet above sea level.

At the present time there has been developed water power to the extent of about 87,720 horse power. This is distributed as follows: Ouachita River 85,000 (including project now under way), Illinois River 720, numerous small streams 2,000. Several estimates have been made as to the potential power residing in our streams. The following is given as perhaps the best estimate.[3]

Arkansas River	175,000	Horse Power
White	500,000	" "
Buffalo	135,000	" "
North Fork of White	45,000	" "
Little Red	25,000	" "
Ouachita	200,000	" "
Little Missouri	20,000	" "
Fourche	10,000	" "
Cossatot	20,000	" "
Illinois	5,000	" "
Numerous Small Streams	120,000	" "
Total	1,255,000	

Springs—Springs are found all over the State. Some are of great size, such as Mammoth, the origin of Spring River. Also this is the source of the water which generates more than one thousand horse power of energy. Other large springs are found in Benton, Marion, Newton, and Stone counties.

---

[2] *Arkansas Gazette*, April 4, 1930.
[3] Figures furnished by the Arkansas Power and Light Co.

AIRPLANE VIEW OF $8,000,000 CARPENTER HYDRO-ELECTRIC STATION CONSTRUCTED BY ARKANSAS POWER AND LIGHT COMPANY ON OUACHITA RIVER NEAR HOT SPRINGS, ARKANSAS

The springs just mentioned for the most part have no value other than that of furnishing pure sparkling water. However, there are many mineral springs that have therapeutic value. The greatest center for such healing is at Hot Springs. These waters vary in temperature from less than 100 degrees up to 147 degrees and range up to 200,000 gallons flow in twenty-four hours. The minerals found in solution, varying little among the different springs, are about as follows: Total solids, 12.94 grains per gallon; carbonate of lime, 60 per cent.; silica, 21 per cent.; carbonate of magnesia, 9 per cent.; common salt, sodium sulphate and potassium sulphate together, 10 per cent. It can readily be seen that the therapeutic value of the waters will lie, not in the medicinal elements contained, but in the physical effects to be obtained from drinking large quantities and from the baths. It has been clearly demonstrated that many diseases are benefited. The fact that the springs are owned and controlled by the United States Government and that any one, no matter how poor, may drink the waters and take the baths, is evidence that the fullest values will be obtained from the waters. It has been proved that the waters are radioactive, due to the presence of gaseous radium emanation in solution. This may or may not add to their curative powers.

Bauxite—One day in a class room in Oberlin College at Oberlin, Ohio, the late Professor Jewett made a statement to the effect that the man who discovered a process by which aluminum could be produced economically from bauxite would confer a boon upon society and himself become rich. Charles Martin Hall, a student in the class, was heard to say: "I am going after that metal." He did go after it and gave to the world the electrolytic process in use today. It was fortunate for Arkansas that Hall lived. Ninety per cent. of all the bauxite mined in the United States comes from this State.

Our bauxite deposits were discovered by John C. Branner, State Geologist, in June, 1887, just a few months after Hall displayed the first product of his research. Strange to say no interest was aroused and active mining did not begin until a dozen years later. The chief deposits are in Pulaski and Saline counties and are to be found under the surface of at least several square miles. There is estimated to be 45,000,000 tons yet available in Saline County. It is impossible to check up on the amount in Pulaski County, since much of it can be located only with the drill. The field has yielded over 5,000,000 tons valued at $30,000,000 or more.

The mining at Bauxite, Arkansas, is done either by stripping off the overburden of dirt and using the steam shovel, or by underground mining. Specimen drill holes locate the ore. In case the ore is not too deep in the ground the overlying earth is taken off, the final operation consisting of the use of a steel broom to make the surface of the bauxite absolutely clean. Even then pockets of dirt remain and the labor used must be skilled enough to recognize it and leave it behind. The underground mining is accomplished by entering the side of a hill. Electric engines, driven by storage batteries, pull the ore out in cars on steel tracks. Nearly 300,000 tons, valued at more than a half-million dollars, were taken from the ground in 1928.

The uses of bauxite are numerous. It furnishes a source of abrasives and refactories. A quick-set cement can be made with it. It is used to make alum, now so widely consumed in water purification. Aluminum itself is used to make aluminum paint and cooking utensils, but more than anything else to make alloys which lend strength and lightness to our automobiles and airplanes.

Building Stone and Lime—Marble, sandstone and quartzite, granite, limestone and dolomite are all plentiful. These are, of course, confined geographically to the mountainous regions. The marbles occur mostly in gray color, but pink and chocolate are found. Batesville marble makes up the exterior of the State Capitol Building, and has excellent characteristics. The largest standstone quarry in the South is located near Little Rock and has a capacity of fifty cars of crushed rock a day. An excellent blue quartzite is mined here.

We find Paleozoic, Tertiary, Cretaceous and Ordovician limestones, ranging from northeast to southwest Arkansas. At the present time none of this is being used other than for making lime. The Boone chert is well adapted for commercial use, as analysis shows it to be nearly one hundred per cent. pure. There are only three centers of this industry in the State: St. Joe, Fayetteville, and Batesville. Practically all the output is consumed in the building trades, although it is adaptable for making other chemicals and for agriculture.

Extremely thick beds of dolomite occur near the northern boundary of the State, in Sharp County. It can be used for interior construction, as it takes a high polish. It has many uses such as in making a certain kind of lime, in concrete work, as a metallurgical flux, as rubble and in making refractories.

The granite of Arkansas is, properly speaking, a nephelite syenite. It exists in two varieties, a blue and a gray, and is adaptable for paving, concrete work and building stone. An area of thirteen square miles is exposed in Hot Springs, Saline, Garland, and Pulaski counties. Quarrying has been carried on at various times on Fourche Mountain, Pulaski County, one plant having a capacity of 15,000 cubic feet a year of rough stone.

Clays—The wide distribution of clays in the State and their great diversity mean that the brick and pottery industries are here to stay. The clays have been classified with reference to their manner of formation: "(1) Residual clays, (2) clays of mechanical origin, (3) clays and kaolin of chemical origin, and (4) bauxite." In the east, on the Coastal Plain, the clays are suitable only for making brick. The best clays are found in Ashley, Bradley, Cleveland, Columbia, Dallas, Drew, Hempstead, Hot Spring, Miller, Ouachita, Pulaski, and Saline counties. Niloak pottery, manufactured at Benton, is noted for its beautifully colored spiral banding; it has had a wide distribution. Camden also manufactures art pottery. Farther south and west another geologic formation has furnished clays adapted for making both brick and tile. In a district of which Johnson County is the center, clays occur which can be used for the manufacture of brick and tile and even of a good grade of fire brick. The Ouachita Mountains are the seat of a valuable deposit of clays. There are more than a half-dozen manufacturers of clay products in the State. The value of the raw clay taken from the earth in 1928 was a little more than sixteen and a half thousand dollars. The United States Bureau of Mines gives the valuation of clay products, exclusive of pottery, in Arkansas in 1927, as $1,285,720.

Coal—In the process of formation of coal from vegetation, lignite or brown coal is an intermediate stage. Outcrops of lignite are found along a line stretching from the northeast corner of the State to the southwest corner. Ouachita County contains a field with an area of sixty square miles, estimated to contain 75,000,000 tons. Lignite may be used directly as fuel, if air dried, or if special grates are used, but since it will furnish only about half the heating value of soft coal it is perhaps advisable to distill it, using the gas for fuel and recovering the by-products. These deposits have not yet been developed.

The occurrence of coal in Arkansas may be explained by reference to the geological history of a portion of the State. The Arkansas River Valley has undergone extensive folding, forming east-west ridges. Twenty-three main ridges are located in the coal-bearing region. Before folding, the region was level and the coal formed in various places. The mammoth disturbances that took place isolated various deposits from their fellows. Also subsequent weathering and lesser movements, as faulting, served still further to separate deposits and make them of different economic importance.

The Arkansas coal field is a part of the Western Interior field, which runs continuously into Oklahoma. The counties favored by this deposit are, in order, Crawford, Sebastian, Franklin, Johnson, Logan and Pope. Here we have an area of about 1,600 square miles, of which about one-fifth is workable.

Nearly all of the coal comes from the upper part of the Hartshorn formation, though considerable mining is being done at Paris in the

Paris shale. The Paris formation is even thicker than the Hartshorn sandstone, but not so easily mined. The coal measures narrow as they proceed eastward and also simultaneously the quality of the coal improves.

In the west a good grade of bituminous coal is mined. East of this we meet a better grade of bituminous and finally a semi-anthracite. The latter constitutes about fifteen per cent. of the total and burns with very little smoke. The United States Geological Survey says that there is no better coal found west of West Virginia. Practical steaming tests have demonstrated superiority of the Arkansas coals over West Virginia, Illinois, Oklahoma, Kansas, Missouri, and Alabama coals. Most of the chemical analyses made by the United States Geological Survey Testing Plant shows a low per cent. of moisture, of ash and of sulphur and a high per cent. of fixed carbon and a high heating value.

The severance tax records show eighty-eight producing companies. The field has been estimated to contain 850,000,000 tons of recoverable coal. In 1928 more than two and a half million tons, valued at nearly ten and a half million dollars, were mined.

Diamonds[4]—Arkansas contains the only locality on the North American Continent that has produced diamonds. The history of the discovery of diamonds in Arkansas is told by Miser and Ross:

> The first diamonds found near Murfreesboro, and also the first found in Arkansas, were picked up on the Prairie Creek area of peridotite on August 1, 1906, by John W. Huddleston, the owner of most of the area. He showed them to Horace Bemis, of Prescott, Ark., who, suspecting that they were diamonds, took one to the Mermond, Jaccard and King Jewelry Co., of St. Louis, for identification. A little later one or more stones were sent to Charles S. Stifft, jeweler, of Little Rock, for identification, and he in turn submitted them to George F. Kunz, a gem expert, of New York City. After the stones had been identified as diamonds, Mr. Stifft, A. D. Cohn and S. W. Reyburn, of Little Rock, and J. C. Pinnix, of Murfreesboro, secured an option on the Huddleston Property and later organized the Arkansas Diamond Co., which purchased the property.

Murfreesboro is in Pike County in southwest Arkansas. The ore in which the diamonds are found is known as peridotite. It constitutes the material of a volcanic pipe and is similar in structure and composition tc the deposits in which the South African gems are found. This peridotite outcrops at four places in Pike County and gems have been obtained from three of these locations. Most of the stones have been mined from the Prairie Creek area, near the junction of Prairie Creek and the Little Missouri River. The Kimberlite and American areas have been very small producers and the Black Lick area has so far given up no diamonds.

The original peridotite is a very hard rock varying from green to brown to black in color. It is known as "hardebank" and no gems have been found in it. Weathering gradually reduces the hard rock to a soft rock and then to a soft earth. The partially decomposed material is colored green, blue or yellow and is known to reach a depth of 205 feet. The fine soil at the surface is from one foot to four and a half feet deep and is black due to admixture with organic matter. According to the State severance tax records a total of 2,544.39 carats were mined from April 1, 1923, to June 30, 1925. As to the total number of diamonds, Miser and Ross say: "The number of diamonds that have been found near Murfreesboro, Arkansas, since their discovery in 1906, is only partly known, for the mining companies have withheld from publication the complete figures of production. So far as the authors know, however, at least 5,300 diamonds have been obtained."

---

[4] Miser and Ross: *Diamond-Bearing Peridotite in Pike County,* Arkansas Bulletin 753-I. U. S. G. S.

Manganese—Manganese has been mined in Arkansas at intervals since 1849. There have been only two great periods of activity, however. Colonel Matt Martin, of Batesville, was the first to begin active mining work. He produced small quantities in the Batesville area, hauling his product in wagons to the White or Black River and shipping by barge to Boston, New York, and Philadelphia. It was not until railway facilities were provided by the extension of the branch line from the old St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern into the mining field that activity became more than nominal. From 1885 to 1898 the rapidly developing steel interests stimulated the manganese mining and consumed practically the whole output. From the end of this first active period of mining, activity declined, because of inability to meet the competition with foreign ores, until the time of the Great War. With the disappearance of this artificial stimulus production has again become nominal.

Practically all the manganese in Arkansas is found within an area of 100 square miles, in Independence, Izard, and Stone counties, with most of the mining being done in Independence. The country is rough. Many streams flowing 100 to 400 feet below the crest of the ridges have thoroughly dissected the region. Smaller quantities of ore are found in the west Central Arkansas district in the counties of Pulaski, Saline, Hot Spring, Pike, and Polk.

Most of the ore occurs as shapeless masses ranging in size from very small particles to boulders weighing several tons. Five species of ore are mined: psilomelane, braunite, hausmannite, pyrolusite and wad. Total production of ore in 1928 is estimated to have been 3,423 tons above 35 per cent. metallic manganese and 5,321 tons below 35 per cent. Total production of ore from 1849 to 1921 is given as 157,198 tons.

Almost all of the Arkansas ore is used in making an exceedingly hard alloy with steel which is used in the manufacture of burglar-proof safes and jaws for rock-crushers. Lesser uses are in the manufacture of dry cells, pottery, paint and bricks and in cloth printing and dyeing.

Miser estimates that "the deposits of the region perhaps include at least 250,000 tons of available ore containing 40 per cent. or more manganese and 170,000 tons of available ore containing less than 40 per cent. manganese."[5]

Zinc and Lead[6]—Zinc and lead occur together in two main districts in Arkansas. The first is in northern Arkansas, an area of 600 square miles, principally in Newton, Boone, Marion, and Searcy counties. The second is in west-central Arkansas, including a large area in Garland, Hot Spring, Howard, Montgomery, Pike, Polk, Pulaski, and Sevier counties.

The need of ammunition by the early explorers led to a limited development of the lead resources as early as 1834. A zinc smelter was opened in Calamine in 1857. The exigencies of the Civil War caused further exploitation of the lead mines. Since then, with the exception of the boom years of the Great War, mining has been erratic. It is estimated by the United States Geological Survey that from 1906 to 1924, inclusive, 25,367 tons of zinc ore, with a value of $5,067,542, and that from 1907 to 1924, inclusive, 1,249 tons of lead ore, with a value of $167,132, have been mined in Arkansas. The further development will undoubtedly depend upon the depletion of reserves in other fields, notably those of Oklahoma, Kansas, and Missouri.

Petroleum—The first discovery of oil in Arkansas was in the S. S. Hunter well. This was in 1920 and was about two and a half miles east of the town of Stephens in the southern part of the State. This well was not a success commercially and the first real producer was the S. T. Busey well, near El Dorado, brought in January 10, 1921. This was the beginning of a remarkable program of development which rapidly brought in field after field in South Arkansas, until now there are at least seven main locations: (1) The El Dorado field; (2) East El Dorado; (3) Lisbon; (4) Smackover; (5) Stephens; (6) Irma; (7) Bradley. The rapid increase in production is shown by the relative rank in quantity among the oil-producing states. In 1920 there was no oil taken out of the ground in the State. In 1921 and 1922 Arkansas took seventh place; in 1923, fifth; in 1924, 1925, 1926, fourth. The oil is of high grade.

The State severance tax records show a production of nearly 32,000,000 barrels of oil in 1928, valued at more than $27,000,000. The Department of Conservation and Inspection of Arkansas gives the total production of oil in Arkansas from the beginning of production up to September 1, 1929, as 349,574,416 barrels. This department further states that there have been drilled in the State about six thousand wells, five thousand of which are in Union and Ouachita counties. Of the latter five thousand it is estimated that four thousand had initial production of oil or gas.

---

5. Hugh D. Miser: *Deposits of Manganese in the Batesville District,* Arkansas Bulletin 734, U. S. G. S.

6. J. C. Branner: *The Zinc and Lead Region of North Arkansas.* Annual Report of Arkansas Geological Survey for 1892, Vol. V.

OIL WELL BLOWING IN
Courtesy of El Dorado Chamber of Commerce

Gas—There are two well-established gas fields in the State. The Constantin well, brought in on April 22, 1920, with an estimated flow of 60,000,000 cubic feet a day, ushered in the South Arkansas field. This gas is used mainly by the city of El Dorado and by the refineries and other industries. The Western Arkansas gas field includes areas near Fort Smith, Mansfield, Alma, Van Buren, Paris, and Clarksville. The Mazzard Prairie gas, near Fort Smith, is used in the city of Fort Smith. The Alma field supplies Van Buren and Fort Smith for both domestic and industrial uses. The Mansfield gas is used principally in making brick. The Clarksville field has been tied in with the system of distribution supplying Clarksville, Morrilton, Conway and other towns in the Arkansas River Valley.

George C. Branner, State Geologist,[7] estimates that the daily flow of gas from the Western Arkansas fields, exclusive of Clarksville, was 12,600,000 cubic feet in 1928. According to the State severance tax records nearly eighteen and a half billion cubic feet of gas, valued at more than a million dollars, issued from the ground in 1928. The peak of production was reached in 1925.

Miscellaneous—Little River and Howard counties contain some valuable deposits of chalk; the recent opening of a large Portland cement plant at Okay, Howard County, promises to develop this section. A feature of the opening of the cement plant was the simultaneous blast of 20,200 pounds of dynamite, loosening enough chalk to supply the plant for four months. Glass sand must be of unusual purity so that a clear glass may be obtained; about one hundred cars a month are being shipped from Guion. Other minerals such as soapstone, slate, Fuller's earth, silver, gypsum, tripoli and ochre are known to occur, but have not been thoroughly prospected. Phosphate rock occurs in great quantity, especially in Independence County, but also in Baxter, Izard, Marion, Newton, Searcy, and Stone. This rock is now lying dormant, but since phosphate is one of the chief fertilizers needed it would seem that development should be seriously undertaken.

---

[7] Article by George C. Branner, State Geologist, Arkansas *Gazette*, October 4, 1929.

* * *

CHAPTER XXXIV.

AGRICULTURE.

By Carlos Campbell and B. M. Gile,
Of the Department of Rural Economics and Sociology,
University of Arkansas.

PRIOR TO THE CIVIL WAR.

The westward movement of agriculture was limited by the Mississippi River before 1803. The purchase of the Louisiania Territory in that year established a new boundary and added a large potential cotton area. Planters began looking toward this area for new lands. The invention of the cotton gin in 1793 had greatly reduced the cost of producing cotton and thereby stimulated its production. Because of the relative cheapness of land as compared with labor there was a tendency to exploit the soil. As the fertility of the soil declined, the planter would move to a new location. These pioneer planters found the necessary physical and climatical requirements for growing cotton along the Arkansas and Red rivers in what is now the State of Arkansas.

Cotton, better than any other crop, conformed most perfectly to the conditions necessary to the profitable use of slave labor. Few tools were required and the skill of the laborer need not be very high. Planting, chopping, hoeing, and picking were hand operations requiring more labor on a given acreage than the growing of corn or any other cereal crop. Where one laborer could work thirty or forty acres as in the case of corn, the problem of supervision became of such significance that free labor was more profitable. Furthermore, cotton-growing afforded employment for nine months whereas the crops raised on the uplands gave employment for less than six months. When not employed on the cotton crops, the slaves were used to clear more land. These facts partially explain the close correlation between cotton production and the number of slaves.

The fact that a relatively large amount of slave labor could be profitably employed per acre in cotton-raising meant that large numbers of slaves must be housed and fed on the farm. It was found that this could be accomplished most economically by concentrating them around one center on the farm. This method of handling the slave labor gave rise to the plantation system.

The River bottoms and lowlands of eastern, southern, and southwestern Arkansas were given over to the large cotton plantations, some of them consisting of several thousands of acres. The manual labor was performed by negro slaves under the charge of a manager. The manager did all the planning and rode over the plantation, usually on horse back, to see that the slaves were working properly. The ringing of a bell, or the blowing of a horn early in the morning was the signal for the slaves to assemble. They were then assigned their allotted tasks for the day. Once fairly at work, someone was almost certain to start an old plantation melody. One by one the others would join in and their movements would keep time with the music. Consequently, if the air was a lively one, more work would be accomplished in a given time than if it were of a solemn, dirge-like nature.

The planter, in a majority of cases, saw that the lives of his slaves were well ordered. He made his own laws to a certain extent for the government of his plantation, held court to settle any dispute among his negroes, saw that they had the service of a physician when they were ill, and when one died he was given a decent burial. The food, though plain, was generally wholesome and plentiful. Few masters stinted their slaves, either as to the quality or quantity of the rations. They knew that an able-bodied field hand required a sufficient amount of food to keep him in good working condition, and that young negroes needed nourishing food to develop into able-bodied field hands. And the negroes, knowing they would be provided for, were, as a rule, happy and contented.

The following data show the relation between number of slaves and free whites in the counties having the largest number of slaves in 1820:

County.	Slaves.	Free Whites.	Ratio of Slaves to Free Whites.
Hempstead	522	1,990	1:3.8
Lafayette	340	408	1:1.2
Lawrence	325	2,481	1:7.6
Crawford	352	2,098	1:6.0
Arkansas	369	1,057	1:2.9
Pulaski	439	1,956	1:4.4
Independence	303	1,728	1:5.7
Washington	170	2,012	1:11.8
All Other Counties	1,756	12,082	1:7
Total for States	4,576	25,812	1:5.6

Owing to the relatively cheap lands in Arkansas, cotton-growing developed very rapidly. By applying the United States ratio between slaves and number of pounds of cotton produced, it is estimated that the production in Arkansas in 1820 was approximately one-half million pounds.[1] This had increased by 1839 to 6,028,642 pounds, or twelve times that of 1820.

The value of cotton depended to a large extent upon European demand. After the English tariff reforms of 1842-46 and the subsequent expansion of manufactures in England and the introduction of cotton manufacturing in France the foreign demand for cotton increased. The stimulating result of this increase in demand is indicated by the fact that the production of cotton jumped from six million pounds in 1839 to almost thirty-three million in 1849. The increase during the decade immediately preceding the Civil War was even more pronounced. The eighth census shows that Arkansas produced in 1859 approximately 184,000,000 pounds of cotton, a production not equaled again for twenty years. During the period 1840 to 1860 Chicot, Union, Phillips, Jefferson, and Hempstead, were the counties leading in production.

---

[1] In 1820 the production of cotton in the United States was estimated at 109 pounds per slave.

Farming in the hilly and mountainous sections of the State was devoted mainly to the grain and livestock type. It was especially in the upland sections of the State where self-sufficing agriculture was found in the highest degree. The capital required to start farming there was much smaller than that required for cotton-farming. The pioneer would pick out a piece of land, clear a few acres for corn and garden, and build a crude house. With this start and the aid of his gun he would eke out a living for the first year. After enough land had been cleared to raise more corn than was necessary for family consumption, a few hogs and cattle would be added, thus assuring adequate food for himself and family. In addition to raising its own food, this pioneer family made its own clothing from wool or cotton raised on the farm. The few things not produced on the farm such as salt, tea, coffee, and iron implements were purchased from the trading posts. The money with which to buy these articles was obtained from the sale of surplus farm products. Unless situated on or near a river, which afforded transportation to market, raising surplus farm products was likely to prove an unprofitable undertaking.

The agricultural implements used on the pioneer farms were very crude and in most cases were made by the farmer himself. Plows are said to have been made from the forks of trees, one end of which was sharpened for digging the soil and one branch used for the beam. Wagons, harness, and many of the implements were home-made.

It should not be inferred that the cotton plantations were not also largely self-sufficing. All of the food for the planter's family and his slaves was raised on the plantation, and practically all of the clothing required for both family and slaves was made at home. This self-sufficing economy accounts for the fact that certain food and feed crops and livestock were grown in all counties of the State. Because of the large number of slaves to be fed, many of the cotton counties produced as much cereal crops as the counties where cereals alone were grown.

The most important crop of the State in 1840, in point of both acreage and value of crop, was corn. Corn was grown in all counties of the State, the leading counties being fairly well distributed over the

State. Washington County led, Hempstead, Independence, Crawford, and Johnson being second, third, fourth, and fifth, respectively. These same counties, with the addition of Lawrence, were the ones leading in number of horses and mules and hogs. Cattle were raised principally in the western part of the State. One exception, however, was Phillips County, located on the Mississippi River, which ranked fifth in the production of cattle. The increase in the production of cereal crops advanced quite steadily from 1840 to 1860, the increase being very closely correlated with increase in livestock.

Prior to the Civil War the livestock industry was located in those sections of the State where feed was most plentiful. The marketing problem was not so important in determining the location of the livestock industry as in the case of cotton. Hogs were butchered and the product cured on the farm. Most of the product was consumed on the farms and in the local markets. Some of this cured meat was sold at the river ports. Cattle for market were driven to the northern markets. Sheep were raised mostly in the northern and western parts of the State, the leading counties being Carroll, Washington, and Hempstead. The wool was used principally in the making of home-spun clothing.

Marketing—The self-sufficing agriculture of the hill sections of Arkansas resulted largely from the lack of economical transportation facilities. Water transportation was less costly than land, the ratio being about one to eight. Farmers in those districts far removed from rivers were forced to transport their marketable crops overland. The cost of transportation for some products was equal to their sales value. Cured meats had a sufficiently high per unit value to justify their transportation from Northwestern and Northern Arkansas to points on the Arkansas River. A surplus of corn, wheat, and flour could not be marketed profitably, except by those farmers who lived fairly close to a river.

New Orleans was the principal market for cotton. Cotton plantations were largely located near the rivers, and the product was well suited to river transportation. Flat boats were built and used to float the cargo down to New Orleans where not only the cotton was sold but the flat boat itself was broken up and sold as lumber. If manufactured articles were purchased, keel boats were used on the return trip.

As early as 1820 steamboats were being used on the Arkansas River. By 1825 regular trips were being made between certain Arkansas River ports and New Orleans. Farmers depended upon this mode of transportation until a decade after the Civil War when railroads became the more economical method of transporting farm products.

Agricultural Development Following the Civil War.

Growth in Farms—In 1870, there were in Arkansas 49,424 farms. In each succeeding decade until 1920 the number of farms has increased

(Table 1). The decade 1920-30 may prove to be an exception, since in the half decade following 1920 the number of farms decreased 4.6 per cent. During the ten years following 1870, the number of farms almost doubled, the increase being 91 per cent. and the total acreage in farms increased from 7.6 million acres to twelve million acres. From a producing point of view the development was equally rapid. Improved acres in farms increased from 1.8 millions of acres to about 3.6 millions of acres or 90 per cent. This rapid development was largely due to farm families from the Carolinas, Virginia, and other states east of the Mississippi River migrating to Arkansas.

TABLE I. CHANGES IN NUMBER OF FARMS, ACRES IN FARMS AND IN IMPROVED ACRES IN FARMS, 1850 TO 1920.

CENSUS YEAR.	Farms.		Acres in Farms.		Improved Acres in Farms.		Average Size of Farms in Acres.
	Number.	Percentage Change.	Number (000's).	Percentage Change.	Number of Farms (000's)	Percentage of Acres Improved.	
1925	221,991	4.6	15,632	10.46	8,280	53.0	70
1920	232,604	8.3	17,457	.23	9,911	52.8	75
1910	214,678	20.1	17,416	4.68	8,076	46.4	81
1900	178,694	43.2	16,637	11.72	6,954	41.8	93
1890	124,760	32.1	14,891	23.45	5,475	36.8	119
1880	94,433	91.1	12,062	58.77	3,569	29.8	128
1870	49,424	26.7	7,597	20.67	1,860	24.5	154
1860	39,004	119.6	9,574	268.51	1,983	20.7	245
1850	17,758	....	2,598	....	782	30.1	146

From 1880 to 1910, the number of farms increased 37 per cent., while acreage in farms increased only 23 per cent., since the size of farms was decreasing. The average size of farms in 1880 was 128 acres and in 1910, 81 acres. (See last column Table 1.) There was an increase of over a million acres in improved land in farms from 1910 to 1920, but practically no expansion of the area in farms. Due to the breaking up of old farms between 1910 and 1920, the average size of farms decreased by six acres while the number of farms increased about eight per cent. The census of 1925 shows that in the five-year period following 1919, the number of farms declined nearly five per cent. This was largely caused by the abandonment of marginal farms whose improvement had been stimulated by war-time prices. The total acres in farms declined 10 per cent. and improved acres 16.4 per cent. Summarizing the changes in number and size of farms that have occurred in the fifty-five years following the Civil War, there was an increase of 172,567 farms and of 8,035,000 acres in farms. The improved farm acres increased about 6.5 million acres, while the average size of farms declined from 154 to 70 acres.

Adjustments Following the World War—The rise in prices during the World War and the post-war inflation which came to an end about 1920 produced conditions from which the agricultural industry has recovered but slowly. Farmers who owned farms before the war and who did not expand their credit during the period of inflation have not been worse off than before the period of inflation. The cotton farmer, with the exception of those affected by flood and boll weevil conditions, has had an income on the whole equal to pre-war. His standard of living has risen, however, and he may be less content. However, some farmers bought land during the post-war period at an inflated price and largely on credit. There were also other divers ways in which the use of farm credit was expanded. When incomes declined following 1919, many farmers found themselves facing financial disaster. Many of those who bought land on a "shoe-string" lost their farms together with the savings which they had invested in them. Others were able to refund their obligations into long-term mortgages at a low rate of interest. This has resulted in a considerably increased interest burdens without an equal increase in additional income from land and capital.

Reclamation of Overflowed and Swamp Lands—The most fertile soils in Arkansas are the alluvial soils found along the principal river systems. The Mississippi River runs along most of the eastern boundary. The Arkansas River is the largest of the river systems lying within the State. This river flows across the entire State in a southeasterly direction, starting on the western boundary at Van Buren and empties into the Mississippi River about twenty-five miles north of St. Charles. Other important systems are the White, St. Francis, Ouachita, and Red rivers. The courses of these streams in the eastern and southern portions of the State are through lands that are low and flat. The streams are therefore sluggish and often overflow. The early settlers soon saw that before these most fetile lands could be cultivated that levees would have to be constructed.

Prior to 1850 little had been done in Arkansas toward the building of levees. In that year Congress gave the Mississippi Valley states certain swamp and overflowed lands which were at that time a part of the public domain. Arkansas received about 8,000,000 acres from this grant. The proceeds from the sale of these lands were to be expended by the State to build levees to retain the rivers during high water stages and also to dig canals and ditches to drain the water from low lands that were sometimes covered with water during part of the year. This gave an immediate impetus to levee construction. Governor Conway in 1852 took an active interest in promoting the work. The swamp land commissioner's report of 1854 said that "They had caused to be leveed and secured from overflow almost the entire portion of the State fronting on the Mississippi, and a large portion of the Arkansas River, and considerable portions elsewhere in the State. By 1860, when Governor Conway retired from office, $2,500,000 had been spent for levees construction. Then the Civil War came, construction practically ceased until several years after the war. A portion of the levees already constructed were washed away due to neglect of repair. Work on the levees was resumed in a systematic way when Governor Garland came into office in 1874.

It had long been apparent that the control of the Mississippi involved inter-state coöperation in order to obtain satisfactory results. The lower Mississippi states united their efforts and secured the passage by Congress in 1879 of a law creating the Mississippi River Commission. The purpose of this commission was to supervise the work of protecting lands from overflow along the Mississippi and its tributaries. This not only involved the building of levees but also the deepening of channels and the removal of obstructions. At this time there was opposition in Congress to authorizing federal appropriations to carry on such projects at national expense, but the work of the commission soon demonstrated the advantage of levee building on the Mississippi to inter-state commerce, post roads, the mail service and the railroads. In 1917, Congress appropriated the sum of $45,000,000 to be expended during the following five years for construction of levees along the Mississippi.

The disastrous Mississippi Valley flood in the spring of 1927 which took its toll in human lives, caused intense suffering and loss of millions of dollars in property was the occasion for the assumption of further responsibility by the Federal Government. On May 15, 1928, President Coolidge signed the Jones-Reid flood control bill (S.3740). This bill is an act for the control of floods on the Mississippi River and its tributaries and for other purposes.[2] The measure authorized an appropriation of $325,000,000 for flood control work from Cape Girardeau, Missouri, to the Gulf of Mexico. The importance of this huge government project in attempting to control overflow of waterways to the farmers of Arkansas and other southern states is at once apparent. Uncertainty and fear of burdensome levee assessments against farm lands will largely disappear. In the next decade there will be an expansion of improved farm acres in the rich bottom land alluvial soils of Arkansas.

---

[2] Section 2 of the Jones-Reid flood bill reads as follows: "That it is hereby declared to be the sense of Congress that the principle of local contribution toward the cost of flood-control work, which has been incorporated in all previous national legislation on the subject, is sound, as recognizing the special interest of the local population in its own protection, and as a means of preventing inordinate requests for unjustified items of work having no material national interest. As a full compliance with this principle in view of the great expenditure estimated at approximately $292,000,000, heretofore made by the local interests in the alluvial valley of the Mississippi River for protection against the floods of that river; in view of the extent of national concern in the control of these floods in the interests of national prosperity, the flow of interstate commerce, and the movement of the United States mails, and, in view of the gigantic scale of the project, involving flood waters of a volume and flowing from a drainage area largely outside the states most affected, and far exceeding those of any other river in the United States, no local contribution to the project herein adopted is required."

Farm Products.

Leading Crops in Arkansas—The leading crop in Arkansas is cotton, both in acreage and in value. Cotton with 47.5 per cent. of the acreage produced a gross value of 51.2 per cent. of the value of all farm products. Corn with 30 per cent. of the acreage returned a gross of 13.5 per cent. of the value of all products. Hay with 12.3 per cent. of the acreage gave a gross return of five per cent. in value of production. Truck and small fruits with .8 per cent. of the acreage gave a gross return of 2.1 per cent. of the value of production. Rice with 2.7 per cent of the acreage gave about the same value return.

Gross return per acre does not determine the amount of acreage devoted to the different crops because gross return does not show the value of labor involved or the contribution which minor crops as side-lines makes to the net farm returns. It is impossible to allot acreages to livestock in a comparison of this kind. If it were possible to show net value per acre of all lines of production, the relative value standings of the crops might be greatly altered.

Only five counties—Benton, Carroll, Madison, Newton, and Washington—do not grow cotton commercially. These counties are all located in Northwest Arkansas. The more important cotton counties are located on the alluvial soils in the bottom lands of Eastern and Southern Arkansas. In these counties from 70 to 80 per cent. of the crop land is normally in cotton and it is in them that the plantation system of farming is largely found. The family sized farms are more largely found in the uplands. Corn and hay are grown to some extent on nearly all farms as feed for workstock and other livestock.

The commercial fruit crop consists mainly of apples, peaches, strawberries, and grapes. The chief fruit belt is located in the Ozark Mountains in Northwest Arkansas but there are other sections that are also important, such as White County for strawberry production and the Nashville belt for peaches. Of 1,856 cars of apples shipped in the two-year period 1927-28, Benton and Washington counties supplied 1,769 cars or 95 per cent. These counties also produce about 80 per cent. of the grapes. Strawberry production is not so highly concentrated, although only a few counties produce a commercial crop. For the two-year period 1927-28, 4,110 cars were shipped. Thirty-three hundred and twenty-seven cars, or 83 per cent., were produced in the four counties of Benton, Washington, Crawford, and White. The first three counties named are in Northwest Arkansas, but White County, which leads with 41 per cent. of the total strawberry production, is located north of the center of the eastern half of the State. Lonoke County, located south of White County, also produced 95 cars of strawberries in 1928.

The peach crop is grown on a commercial basis in 21 counties.

Northwest Arkansas does not bulk large in peach production. A few cars of peaches are produced in Johnson and Crawford counties in Northwest Arkansas and also a few cars in Conway and Pope counties in Central Arkansas. The most important peach section is located in Southwestern Arkansas, centering around Howard County which claims to have the largest peach orchard in the world. The Bert Johnson orchard located near Nashville contained in 1928 about 4,500 acres. The gravelly lands in this section are excellently adapted to peaches, plums, and nectarines.

The bulk of the rice crop is grown in a closely concentrated district in East Central Arkansas. This is due to the fact that rice-growing requires more specialized conditions than do most farm crops. Over one-half of the rice acreage planted in 1928 was in Arkansas County. This county planted 89,563 acres, Prairie County 25,005 acres, Lonoke County 16,483 acres and Poinsett County 13,785 acres. Other counties growing more than 1,000 acres and less than 8,000 acres were Clay, Craighead, Cross, Lee, St. Francis, Woodruff, and Monroe. The total production of rice in 1928 was about seven and three quarter million bushels with an estimated value of $6,929,000. Blue Rose and Early Prolific are the varieties produced most extensively.

The more important minor cash crops are Irish potatoes, sweet potatoes, tomatoes for canning and for table use, cantaloupes, watermelons, cucumbers, radishes, beans, cabbage, and pecans. Other crops which are grown largely for feed are sorghums, peanuts, cowpeas, and soybeans (Table 2).

Livestock and Livestock Products—The total value of all livestock in Arkansas in 1925 was $56,864,560. Of this total more than half or 55 per cent. was accounted for by the value of work stock which consisted of 340,865 mules and 181,978 horses. There has been a tendency for beef cattle raising to decline in recent years. Beef cattle prices have been low as compared with cotton prices and there are also tick infested areas from which cattle can not be transported.

A few hogs are found on most farms, largely produced for local consumption. In the bottom woodland many half-domestic hogs are found that live largely on nuts and wild forage. Chickens are found on nearly all farms. The value of eggs produced and chickens raised in 1928 was larger than the value of dairy products.

The climate is less favorable to dairying in Arkansas than in the lake region states where blue grass pastures, the legume hays for roughage, and the grains grow to better advantage. The long hot summers in Arkansas make it more difficult to produce a high quality product. To a considerable extent dairying has been confined largely to areas contiguous to the towns. The towns need sweet milk and cream and the price for these products is usually more remunerative than for butter and cheese as the latter may be more readily transported long distances.

TABLE II. ESTIMATED ACRES AND VALUE OF ARKANSAS CROPS AND LIVESTOCK PRODUCTS, 1928.[1]

CROPS AND UNIT.	Average Harvested.	Value in Dollars.
(Field Crops)		
Corn	2,002,000	31,519,000
Wheat	22,000	309,000
Oats	155,000	2,012,000
Rye	1,000	13,000
Rice	164,000	6,629,000
Sweet Sorghum, Forage[2]	90,000	....
Sorghum for Syrup	40,000	2,520,000
Sugar Cane	2,000	264,000
Irish Potatoes	36,000	2,160,000
Sweet Potatoes	28,000	2,268,000
Cotton	3,610,000	112,387,000
Cotton Seed	....	20,970,000
Peanuts	12,000	553,000
Tame Hay	625,000	9,835,000
Wild Hay	131,000	1,099,000
Cowpeas	48,000	290,000
Soy Beans	2,000	41,000
Total	6,968,000	192,869,000
(Fruit and Truck)		
Apples	....	2,640,000
Peaches	....	3,600,000
Pears	....	122,000
Grapes	....	969,000
Tomatoes	22,880	855,000
Strawberries	21,600	2,566,000
Blackberries	....	75,000
Cantaloupes	6,170	592,000
Watermelons	2,290	93,000
Cucumbers	1,970	112,000
Radishes	....	110,000
Spinach	960	146,000
Beans	3,200	183,000
Cabbage	....	66,000
Pecans	....	288,000
Total	59,070	12,417,000
Grand Total	7,027,070	205,286,000
(Animal Products)		
Eggs and Poultry Increase	....	13,272,000
Cattle Increase	....	6,597,000
Dairy Products	....	12,339,000
Swine Increase	....	10,773,000
Sheep, Including Wool	....	212,000
Horse and Mule Colts Under One Year	....	56,960
Bees, Honey and Wax	....	372,000
Total	....	43,621,960
Grand Total, All Farm Products	....	248,907,960

---

1. Arkansas Crops, Tenth Annual Report.
2. Data for 1927.

TRENDS IN ARKANSAS AGRICULTURE.

Staple Crops—The most reliable source of data available on acreage and yield of staple crops by ten-year periods from 1879 to 1919 is the census reports on agriculture. Since 1920, yearly data are available in the annual reports of the Arkansas Department of Mines, Manufactures and Agriculture. These data on acreage and yields of corn, cotton and hay are presented in Table 3. Corn acreage increased 100 per cent. from 1879 to 1921. Since 1921, the data indicate a tendency for corn acreage to decrease and for cotton acreage to expand. There were more acres of cotton harvested in 1926 than in any previous year of which a record is available. The chief reason for this is that cotton prices have been relatively higher than corn prices since 1921. The price of cotton in terms of general purchasing power has averaged above the pre-war level from 1922 to 1927. This fact has encouraged the shift from corn to cotton. Arkansas climate, except in the uplands, is better adapted to cotton than to corn which definitely places Arkansas in the cotton belt. Consequently, the Arkansas farmer first plants all the cotton that his resources and energy seem to make advisable. Then in order to have productive work for his labor supply when not employed in the cotton crop he plants some corn.

It is a mooted question as to whether cotton and corn yields are lower than they were fifty years ago. This question can not be satisfactorily answered by a comparison of Federal census data on yields. Yields may be either high or low at the census-taking time. If annual data were available, they would be more reliable. In a warm climate where more or less decomposition of vegetable matter in the soils goes on for ten months in the year, it would be reasonable to suppose that fifty years of cultivation would reduce some of the virgin fertility in the soil. However, there are a number of factors which would tend to at least postpone any tendency for crop yields to decline in the State as a whole. In the first place many of the farms that were first developed were not on the soils that were capable of producing the highest yield per acre. The early comers had to think of health, water supply, transportation and protection from floods. The very early comers probably located nearby other families for social and protective reasons. Most of the special considerations important in pioneer days are now obsolete. As the levee work has progressed and roads have been built, the more fertile valley and bottom land soils have been developed more rapidly than have the upland soils. Moreover, the increased use of fertilizer would tend to offset any declining yield tendency.

A SCENE IN THE OZARKS

APPLE BLOSSOM TIME IN ARKANSAS

Table III. Acreage and Yield of Cotton, Corn, and Hay in Arkansas.

	Acres Harvested.			Yield Per Acre.		
Year.	Corn (1000 Acres)	Cotton (1000 Acres)	Hay (1000 Acres)	Corn (Bushels)	Cotton (Pounds)	Hay (Tons)
1928........	2,002	3,610	756	17.3	161	1.04
1927........	1,925	3,045	789	19.0	157	1.11
1926........	2,026	3,790	723	20.5	195	1.12
1925........	2,006	3,738	686	14.0	205	0.78
1924........	2,090	3,094	689	16.0	169	1.02
1923........	2,000	3,026	682	15.5	98	1.24
1922........	2,250	2,799	689	19.5	173	1.24
1921........	2,640	2,382	799	22.0	160	1.07
1920........	2,330	2,980	852	23.4	195	1.35
1919........	2,292	2,554	855	14.9	155	1.16
1909........	2,277	2,153	436	16.5	153	1.06
1899........	2,318	1,642	239	19.0	205	1.13
1889........	1,648	1,701	138	20.6	195	1.19
1879........	1,298	1,043	26	18.6	262	.80

The more important consideration than yield is yield per man engaged in producing the crop. With a given grade of land, continued increases in the input of human labor and capital would cause yields per acre of land to increase for a time but the yield per unit of labor would shortly decline. There is still plenty of land, but some farms are too small to hope for them the ability to produce sufficient income to support the standard of living now prevailing in many localities. Good highways are now being built throughout the State. Better educational standards are now demanded. As knowledge of alternative opportunities comes to the people, especially to the younger generation, they will likely insist on a higher standard of living. This may cause many small farms either to be congealed into larger ones or be abandoned.

Table IV. Changes in Fruit Production, Arkansas, 1889-1924.

	Number of Apple Trees.		Number of Peach Trees.		
Year.	Bearing (1000's).	Non-Bearing (1000's).	Bearing (1000's).	Non-Bearing (1000's).	Grape Vines. (1000's).
1924.....	2,696	1,681	4,344 (all)	....	4,312
1919.....	4,075	877	3,342	989	708
1909.....	7,650	3,940	6,860	2,885	806
1899.....	7,486 (all)	....	4,062 (all)	....	1,178
1889.....	2,115 (all)	....	2,769 (all)	....	....

The data in Table 4 show that during the period from 1889 to 1909 the number of apple trees increased over five-fold. However, since 1909 there has been a decline of 50 per cent. in the number of apple trees. This is partly due to over-expansion of the industry in the first decade of the nineteenth century. Most any one can set out an apple orchard but for it to survive requires a superior type of farmer. The fruit farmer must fight intelligently all sorts of pests waiting to destroy his fruit and his trees. Moreover, he must have the ability to grade properly, pack, and market his fruit. The peach industry also has had about the same experience as the apple industry. (See Table 4.) The grape industry received great impetus in the period following the close of the World War. Prohibition increased the demand for grape juice. It was impossible to increase the immediate supply very much. The higher prices resulting stimulated the planting of grape vineyards. Many people bought acreage and planted grapes with the expectation of reaping rich rewards. The production of grapes in Arkansas since 1919 have been: 1920, 2,400 tons; 1921, 367 tons; 1922, 3,400 tons; 1923, 3,565 tons; 1924, 2,460 tons; 1925, 4,400 tons; 1926, 13,000 tons; 1927, 3,000 tons; and 1928, 17,000 tons. Production of grapes was also stimulated in other states. The result has been an increased supply of grapes and lower prices.

Arkansas in common with most other states has suffered economically for several years from uplift programs promoted by various local organizations. When the price of cucumbers has been high and farmers somewhere have made a good profit from them, then a campaign has often been launched in other communities to expand the acreage without reference to demand or the probable effect on prices. By the time the cucumbers are ready for market, the market is glutted. The farmers bear the direct loss while merchants bear an indirect loss through the curtailment of the farmers' purchasing power. The following year the campaign is for strawberries or grapes or cantaloupes, or tomatoes or radishes. And so the campaigns have run their course all the way from more soybeans to more humming bird seed.

It should be stated, however, that farmers and business men everywhere are now conscious of the need for something more than a mere knowledge of biological possibilities of production as a basis for farm uplift programs. The economic basis for farm planning is now receiving more and more attention in most states.

CHAPTER XXXV.

THE BEGINNINGS OF MANUFACTURING.

By T. C. Bigham, Ph. D., Associate Professor of Economics and Business Administration, University of Arkansas.

The evolution of manufacturing in Arkansas can be fully comprehended only by taking into account certain other elements in the development of the State which are brought in question in different chapters of this history. The growth and spread of population has augmented the supply of factory labor and created a market for factory products. The expansion of agriculture and the exploitation of the natural resources of the State, while contributing to manufacturing by providing raw materials for finished goods, have held it in check because of the relative profitableness of the extractive industries. Railroads and improved highways, on the one hand, have broadened the outlets for Arkansas manufactures, and on the other hand, have opened up the markets of the State to outside industries. Inventions and improvements in processes have tended to lower the costs of production and thus make possible an increased volume of sales. Financial institutions and the penetration of outside capital have provided the means for the setting up of many factories. The laws of the State have aided the manufacturer directly by tax exemption, and indirectly by supporting the State's social and political institutions. Finally, the educational and social progress of the people of Arkansas has determined to a large extent the energy and foresight with which the industrial opportunities have been availed of.

A constant attempt has been made, therefore, to give a prominent place in this study to these and similar fundamental factors. A mere chronological account of the minutiae of manufacturing annals, besides extending beyond the bounds of the present chapter and being well-nigh out of the question because of the paucity of data, would not bring to light the forces that have shaped the development of Arkansas' manufactures. As a preliminary step in the study of manufacturing, the reader is referred to the chapters of this history which deal especially with the aforesaid factors and only incidentally with the history of manufacturing.

This history definitely falls into two periods. The first, which, for the sake of convenience, may be said to have begun in 1819 with the creation of Arkansas Territory and to have ended about 1880 with the coming of the railroads, was marked by the dominance of household and neighborhood industries. This period was characterized also by the establishment of the first true factories in the State; the appearance in the later years of a number of new industries; a gradual shift in the industrial center of the State; and the Civil War and Reconstruction. The second, 1880-1927, was a period during which the factory system proper was firmly established. Earmarks of the period were a rapid increase in the output of manufactures down to 1909, and a subsequent decline; an increase in the relative importance of industries other than lumber; a slow growth in the size of establishments, accompanied by an increase in the use of machinery and power and in the productivity of the individual employee; a change in the type of ownership; a shift of factories toward the urban centers; and the appearance of new and the decline of old industries.

The predominance of household and neighborhood industries during the first period is shown by Table 1. For sixty years after 1819, Arkansas remained primarily a pioneer State.

TABLE I.

VALUE OF ALL MANUFACTURES AND OF HOUSEHOLD OR NEIGHBORHOOD MANUFACTURES IN ARKANSAS, AND PER CENT. THE LATTER IS OF THE FORMER, BY DECADES: 1849-79.

YEAR.	All Manufactures (Thousands of Dollars).	Neighborhood Manufactures. (Thousands of Dollars).	Per Cent.
1849	538	638	118
1859	2,881	2,440	84
1869	4,629	2,449	54
1879	6,756	3,072	46

It is to be noted that in 1849 the value of household manufactures was more than double the value of all manufactured products including neighborhood manufactures. After 1849 the percentage drops, but the figures for 1869 and 1879 do not include the value of the products of household industries. Had the latter been added to the value of neighborhood manufactures, the percentages would have been greater. Clearly, the bulk of manufacturing during this period was not carried on under the factory system; Arkansas was in the pioneer stage of manufacturing, and the per capita value of her household manufactures was higher than that of any other State in the Union.

The factory system, accordingly, grew up about twenty years later than in the majority of states; for the country as a whole household manufacturers were almost a thing of the past by 1860. The slow development in Arkansas seems to have been due primarily to the lack of transportation. Of the ten counties that showed the highest per capita value of household and neighborhood manufactures in 1859, not one was on a navigable river; of the ten counties that showed the lowest value, seven were on the Arkansas or Mississippi rivers. There were no canals of importance in the State, and in 1860 there were only thirty-eight miles of railroad. Another bar to the development of the factory system was the spread of cotton culture which absorbed the labor, capital, and entrepreneur ability of the State. It was more profitable, in those communities adjacent to the Arkansas and Mississippi, to grow cotton and exchange it for factory products than to manufacture the goods. In the back country the population was too small and widely dispersed to provide a home market sufficient in extent to support factories of any size. In 1870 there were only 484,000 people in Arkansas, and the density of population per square mile was only about nine. To these checks must be added also the Civil War, Reconstruction, and the panic of 1873, which, during the last twenty years of the period, definitely retarded the rate of growth of industries which in the late fifties had given promise of future greatness.

The factory system made a beginning, however, with the early establishment of a few true factories. The first of these of which there is an authentic record was the Hemphill Salt Works which was set up in 1811 on the Ouachita River at Blakeleytown, Clark County. Salt had been made long previously at this spot by the Indians. In 1825 there was also a salt factory in Washington County, and in 1827 another on the Saline River. These early factories supplied an indispensable product, difficult to obtain elsewhere, to the pioneers of Arkansas, Northern Louisiana, Eastern Texas, Western Tennessee, and Mississippi. Other sources of supply apparently had been found, however, by 1860, for none of these factories was listed in the census of that year.

Another early factory was established in 1818 in Garland County for the making of whetstones and oil stones; and in 1840, due to the abundant raw material, a much larger plant was set up for the same purpose. These stones were floated down the Ouachita and Mississippi rivers to New Orleans, and from there were shipped by water to factories in the East. There were never more than two oil stone factories in the State, and full census data on the industry was given last in 1880 when the two factories had eleven employees.

Other small factories opened during the period turned out hats and caps, pig iron, cotton and woolen goods, beer and ale, carriages, agricultural implements, brick and tile, men's clothing, machinery, newspapers, and cigars. Hats and caps were made as early as 1842 in Little Rock, but the output was not large and the product was of an inferior quality. The industry was mentioned last by the census in 1860 when there were five employees. Two small blast furnaces were in operation in 1850, but they were not listed by the census after 1870 when nine employees were reported. A cotton and woolen goods factory was opened by the Arkansas Manufacturing Company in 1857 at Royston, Arkansas, which turned out yarn and thread until 1863 when it was moved to Texas. There was one other cotton factory in the State in 1859, but it was not listed in the census of 1870; woolen goods were mentioned last in the census of 1905. Beer and ale were first made by Germans about 1845 in Little Rock; a carriage factory was opened at Washington, Arkansas, in 1857, but was closed when the Civil War broke out; and in 1859 there were seven agricultural implement factories employing ten men, six brick and tile factories employing forty men, three men's clothing shops employing seventeen men, two foundries employing seventeen men, six printing shops employing nineteen men, and three cigar factories employing twenty-eight men. Boot and shoe shops, cabinet making shops, grain mills, harness and saddlery shops, lumber mills, tan yards, tin shops, and wheelwrighting and blacksmith shops were scattered over the State.

Among all these early factories, by far the most important and permanent were the lumber mills. It was significant that the first use of steam in the State was in the lumber industry in a sawmill at Helena, Arkansas, in 1826; prior to this time the mills had been of the "sash" type, run by waterpower. The introduction of steam was a vast improvement, for not only could the waste material be used as fuel, but also the mills could be moved nearer the better timber as the forests were cut back from the rivers. The circular saw also made its advent, although somewhat later in the period.[2] It was not until the second period of Arkansas' industrial history that the gang saw was introduced. In fact, all these early mills were small; even as late as the seventies a production of 5,000 board feet was a rather remarkable daily output. At that time the mills could supply only the local demand embraced by a territory with a radius of fifteen or twenty miles; the lumber had to be transported over unimproved, dirt roads. Although the lumber production in the State in 1879 was only 173,000,000 board feet, yet the timber industry had gained a firm foothold and had been for twenty years the State's leading industry.

Important new industries appearing toward the end of the period, but not present in 1859, were: cotton-seed oil, reflecting the spread of cotton culture, the influx of outside capital, and the growing demand for cottonseed products; carriage and wagon materials and cooperage, reflecting the tapping of Arkansas' hardwood forests; artificial ice, reflecting the urban growth of population; and mineral and soda water, reflecting the increased demand for the State's famous mineral waters. These industries had not assumed great importance by 1879, as Table II indicates, but they were destined to appear later among Arkansas' leading industries. On the other hand, as the table shows, when compared with other figures, carriages and wagons, tin and sheet-iron ware, carded wool, men's clothing, and boots and shoes were to disappear within twenty years from the list of the first ten industries.

---

[2] Arkansas, Bureau of Mines, Manufactures, and Agriculture, Third Biennial Report, 1893-94, p. 171.

TABLE II.

RANK OF TEN LEADING INDUSTRIES IN ARKANSAS ACCORDING TO VALUE ADDED BY MANUFACTURE, BY INDIVIDUAL INDUSTRIES 1869.

INDUSTRY.	Value Added (Thousands of Dollars).
Lumber and Timber Products	687
Sash, Doors, and Blinds	85
Flour Mill Products	70
Carriages and Wagons	54
Printing, Newspaper	38
Brick	32
Tin, Copper, and Sheet-iron Ware	20
Wool, Carded	17
Clothing, Men's	17
Boots and Shoes	15
Ten Industries	1,035

The dominating position of lumber and flour mill products was due partly to the fact that they were made from the most available raw materials and partly to the presence of a considerable local demand for them. It was difficult for the settlers to produce these products for themselves, and there were always houses to be built and corn to grind.

The shift in the industrial center of the State is indicated by the relative ranking of the counties in 1859 and in 1879.[3] The five most important manufacturing counties in 1859, in order of their importance, as evinced by the average number of wage earners employed, were Washington, Jefferson, Ouachita, St. Francis, and Union. In 1879 the ranking was Pulaski, Phillips, Washington, Sebastian, and Jefferson. The trend was toward the southern and eastern part of the State. There the center of manufacturing remained, principally because of the superior facilities for transportation, the better soil, and the larger population. In the early days before the introduction of steam, the northern and western counties, besides having a relatively larger population, had the advantage in power, inasmuch as the best waterpower sites were located in the mountainous sections of the State. Most of the mechanical power employed was in gristmills.

The Civil War, in contrast to its effects in the North, was a decided check to the growth of manufacturing in Arkansas, and reconstruction carried still further the general social and industrial disintegration of the State. Although the State was thrown on its own resources, as a result of the blockade of southern ports and the cutting off from the rest of the Confederacy of the industries west of the Mississippi River, yet it lacked the capital and mechanical equipment, skilled labor, and transportation to develop factories. Moreover, northern raiders destroyed every manufacturing establishment that they could reach, and those factories left untouched could not be replaced when they wore out.

---

[3] See Censuses of Manufactures, 1860, 1880.

Excepting the ordnance, salt, and shoe factories which the Confederate Government caused to be set up at Camden, Arkadelphia, and Washington, the only important manufacturing establishments were small mills erected, where power was available, to card wool, spin cotton, grind grain, and saw lumber. A few forgeries and bloomeries supplied iron for the simple implements and vehicles used on the farms. Straw and palmetto hats were made by the women and children, and hundreds of old-fashioned spinning wheels and handlooms were again brought into use.

With its social organization disrupted, its few factories destroyed or dilapidated, its credit undermined, its currency worthless, its slaves freed, and its wealthy men impoverished, it is not surprising that the State was almost at a standstill from 1861 to 1874. During the decade of the sixties the population increased by only 49,000. Business of all kinds was inactive. In the words of Mr. H. B. McKenzie in his article, "Confederate Manufactures in Southwest Arkansas," published by the Arkansas Historical Association, " . . . . a striking lesson, in the value of commercial intercourse, presents itself in the situation as it existed in Arkansas during the war and immediately following it. Each plantation consumed what it made and made what it consumed. In doing this, naturally a great deal more time and labor were employed to provide food and clothing for the people than would be necessary where a number of people are engaged in manufacture and trade. If a man made a pair of shoes it was necessary for him first to tan the leather and perhaps make his last and other tools. If a tailor made a suit of clothes he, in many cases, had to make arrangements to have someone weave the cloth and spin the thread before it could be done. The work of producing the raw material, transporting it, reworking it or preparing it for the workman and manufacturing it into the finished product was often done by one man. This was a waste of time . . . . labor . . . . material."

The growth of manufacturing during the last thirty years of the first period and the effect of the Civil War and Reconstruction are shown by the fact that the number of establishments increased from 261 in 1849 to 1,202 in 1879, the number of wage earners from 842 in 1849 to 4,557 in 1879.

* * *

CHAPTER XXXVI.

LATER DEVELOPMENTS OF MANUFACTURING.

By T. C. Bigham, Ph. D.

By the late 'seventies, with the opening of the second period of Arkansas' industrial history, Reconstruction largely had been completed, and manufacturing, due to the extension of the market, entered upon an era of rapid expansion, during which the factory system was firmly established. Raw materials were cheaply produced in increasing quantities, and factory processes were greatly improved. Population increased from 484,000 in 1870 to 1,923,000 in 1927, and the density per square mile rose from 9.2 to about 34. The per capita wealth increased from $403 in 1890 to $1,439 in 1922, and by the late nineties outside capital began to flow into the State in considerable quantities. Railway mileage multiplied six fold, increasing from 859 miles in 1880 to 5,407 miles in 1915. The decades of most rapid construction were 1880 to 1890 and 1900 to 1910; following 1915, because of the abandonment of logging roads and other non-profitable short lines, the mileage dropped until it reached 4,888 in 1926. In 1924, only one county was not served by one or more of the forty-four different roads in the State. The most important of these railroads were the Cotton Belt, Frisco, Kansas City Southern, Missouri Pacific, and Missouri and North Arkansas; no other railroad was more than eighty-seven miles in length. In addition to the expansion in railway mileage, the miles of the improved highways greatly increased; on December 31, 1926, Arkansas had over 6,000 miles of surfaced highways, most of which were constructed during the preceding four years. The increase in the demand for manufactured products was so rapid that for twenty years after 1873 there was a seller's market.

Probably there is no better indicator of the coming of the factory system during this period than the twelve fold increase in primary horsepower installed in Arkansas factories. By 1889 at least 80 per cent. of the value of manufactured goods was represented by true factory products; by 1899 the percentage had risen to 88. With the breaking down of isolation, household and neighborhood industries ceased to be of great significance; it was cheaper to specialize in the extractive industries and purchase manufactured products from the factories.

The increase in the output of manufactured goods from 1879 to 1927 is portrayed by the percentages given in the table which follows. While this index is not fully applicable to the post-war period, yet, in the absence of quantitative data on products, it may be employed profitably up to that time.

The most significant fact brought out by this table is the steady growth in output down to 1909, and the subsequent decline down to 1927. The increase from 1879 to 1909 was 462 per cent.; the net decline from 1909 to 1927 was 6.8 per cent. The greatest increase in wage earners came during the decade of the nineties; the greatest increase in primary horsepower came during the first five years of the twentieth century.

TABLE III.

AVERAGE NUMBER OF FACTORY WAGE-EARNERS IN ARKANSAS, AMOUNT OF PRIMARY HORSE POWER INSTALLED, BY CENSUS YEARS, AND WEIGHTED AVERAGE OF PER CENTS. OF INCREASE IN NUMBER OF WAGE-EARNERS AND PRIMARY HORSE POWER, BY CENSUS PERIODS: 1879 TO 1927.

YEAR.	Average Number of Wage-earners.	Primary Horse Power.	Weighted Average of Per Cents. of Increase or Decrease (—)[1].	
			Period.	Average.
1879	4,557	15,733		
1889	14,143	38,344	1879-1889	177.8
1899	31,525	79,560	1889-1899	101.4
1904	33,089	109,509	1899-1904	13.1
1909	44,982	173,088	1904-1909	41.4
1914	41,979	177,208	1909-1914	−4.4
1919	49,954	212,219	1914-1919	19.1
1923	44,545	165,154	1919-1923	−13.6
1925	43,977	177,011	1923-1925	0.8
1927	40,032	183,041	1925-1927	-5.8

The greatest decline for both wage earners and horsepower occurred between 1919 and 1923, indicating the fervent activity of the period of the World War and the deep depression which followed. In 1921 there were only 33,000 factory wage earners in the State. This meant a reduction of 35 per cent. in two years. Data on horsepower were not collected for 1921.

This rise and decline in the output of manufactures in the State since 1879 is explained largely by fluctuations in the lumber industry. A comparison of different industries shows a close parallel between lumber cut and factory output. That the decline in manufactures since 1909 was due almost solely to this cause is indicated also by the fact that the employees in manufacturing industries other than lumber increased in number by about 5,000 from 1909 to 1927, while the lumber industry lost over 10,000, thus accounting for the net loss of about 5,000 for all manufactures. An explanation of the fluctuations in the lumber industry will be given later.

The decline in the latter industry, of course, tended to increase the relative importance of other industries, yet they actually gained while lumber lost. In 1909 lumber factories employed 73 per cent. of the total number of factory wage earners; in 1927 they employed only 57 per cent. of the wage earners, and added only a little more than half of the value

---

1. The percentages shown are weighted arithmetic averages of the individual percentages of increase for wage earners and for horsepower, with wage earners weighted three and horsepower one. Messrs. Day and Thomas have shown that a combination of these two series, thus weighted, gives a result closely approximating changes in physical output. The arithmetic mean is used for the sake of simplicity, although the geometric mean is slightly more accurate for the purpose at hand.

added by all factories. Between 1909 and 1923 the number of wage earners in industries other than lumber increased 43 per cent.; the horsepower in prime movers 172 per cent. An index comparable to the one in Table IV, calculated from these percentages, gives a net increase of 75 per cent. in the output of industries other than lumber. When allowance is made for the greatly enlarged output per worker and the greater efficiency of machinery and management since the World War, it is not at all unlikely that the output of industries other than lumber almost doubled between 1909 and 1927.

In common with industries in other states, the increase in output after 1879 was accompanied by a slow growth in the size of manufacturing establishments. The formation of corporations made possible the assembling of large amounts of capital under one direction; the widening of markets increased the opportunities for large-scale operations; and competition made necessary greater economies. These economies were obtained by the use of labor-saving devices, by better internal organization, and by a further division of labor. Moreover, large business meant better control over market, labor, and financial relations. In some cases, particularly in the cotton-seed oil industry, plants were combined under the trust form of organization. Concentration of control was also significant in the lumber industry, although the small holdings were great in number. These combinations were due to the desire to control prices, to reap promoters' profits, and to secure the economies of the trust.

Table V brings out the increase in the size of establishments. As judged by the horsepower in prime movers per establishment, the average factory more than doubled in size between 1919 and 1927; the number of establishments during that period decreased by almost two-thirds. The bulk of the manufactured products of the State was produced in establishments turning out annually a volume of products valued at between $100,000 and $1,000,000. The typical Arkansas factory, however, was still small in 1927, when compared to those in the North and East.

TABLE IV.

NUMBER OF MANUFACTURING ESTABLISHMENTS IN ARKANSAS, AND AVERAGE NUMBER OF WAGE-EARNERS AND AMOUNT OF HORSE POWER IN PRIME MOVERS PER ESTABLISHMENT, BY SELECTED CENSUS YEARS: 1879 TO 1927.[1]

YEAR.	Establishments (Hundreds).	Wage-earners.	Horse Power.
1879	12	3	6
1889	21	7	7
1909	29	10	59
1914	26	16	68
1919	31	16	69
1923	12	37	137
1927	11	36	167

---

[1] Comparable years are 1879 and 1889, 1909 and 1914, and 1919-27.

The census also gives evidence of the increase in the use of machinery and power, and in the productivity of the individual employee which accompanied the enlarged scale of operations, particularly after 1919. It is to be noted that the increase in the horsepower of prime movers was much greater than the increase in the number of employees, indicating that the average wage earner, supplied with more machinery, enlarged his output. Further evidence on the increased output per worker was given in the fact that there that the index of physical production increased 75 per cent. from 1909 to 1923, while the number of wage earners increased only 43 per cent. An index of the productivity per worker, without doubt, would show a great increase, particularly after 1919 when the number of wage earners employed dropped so rapidly.

The modification in the prevailing type of business organization—a decline in the importance of proprietorships and partnerships and an increase in the importance of corporations—represented, of course, a change which was taking place in the rest of the United States. The corporation was a vastly superior capital raising and risk spreading device, and, under the conditions of keen competition which came with railroad expansion and demanded larger, more efficient plants, it rapidly assumed supremacy in the business world. Although concrete corporation data for 1879 are scant, yet it is safe to assume that the corporate form of organization was much less important at that time than in 1914. Only three domestic manufacturing companies filed charters of incorporation in 1879; ten years later there were nearly 100; and 20 years later there were about 300 incorporations which included both manufacturing and commercial enterprises. Between April, 1899, and December, 1902, about 490 foreign corporations also filed charters with the Secretary of State.

Roughly, three-fourths of the manufacturing establishments in 1914 were proprietorships or partnership, but over three-fourths of the products were produced by corporations. In the cities, corporations were greater even in number than proprietorships. Corporations were almost exclusive in car and general shop construction, rice milling, manufacture of cotton-seed oil and cake, and furniture making. About three-fourths of the lumber and flour mill products were produced by corporations; while in printing and publishing the proprietorship and partnership predominated.

The increasing urbanization of manufacturing in the State down to 1919 is indicated by the census figures. Factors explaining this trend are nearness to local markets, diversified supply of labor, capital available for investment in manufactures, presence of other industries, facilities for transportation, and presence of public utility service. Superior transportation accounts in large part for the lumber and cotton-seed oil industries of Little Rock, Texarkana and Pine Bluff, and for the lumber and timber products of Helena. Nearness to markets explains the concentration of the food products and printing industries in Little Rock; and the presence of adjacent oil and gas fields accounts for the glass industry of Fort Smith and the brick and pottery factories of Texarkana. Labor supply has been an important factor in the location of the furniture manufactories of Fort Smith. The commercial organizations of all these cities, of course, have played an indirect part in the localization of establishments to which they can offer important advantages. The advantages which the small town can offer in the way of low taxes, low real estate values, less freight congestion, and above all, low labor cost, brought about after 1919 a movement all over the United States toward the rural districts.

The decline in the importance of old industries and the rise to significance of new industries, during the second period of Arkansas' industrial history, is clearly shown by statistical tables. Certain of these industries should be given special consideration. Among them all, lumber and allied products stood preëminent throughout the period, although by 1927, as previously stated and as the table indicates, they had become relatively less important than in 1899. The products of this group of industries, which embraces sawed lumber, furniture, planing mill products, turned and carved wood, cooperage, boxes, caskets, and baskets, represented in 1927 about 53 per cent. of the value added by all manufactures, and almost four times the value added by the next most important group—food and kindred products.

TABLE V.

RANK OF TEN LEADING INDUSTRIES IN ARKANSAS ACCORDING TO VALUE ADDED BY MANUFACTURE, BY INDIVIDUAL INDUSTRIES 1899 TO 1927.

1899. INDUSTRY.[1]	Value Added. (Thousands of Dollars)	1927. INDUSTRY.[1]	Value Added. (Thousands of Dollars)
Lumber and Timber Products	10,892	Lumber and Timber Products	34,570
Cottonseed Oil, Cake, and Meal.	1,193	Cottonseed Oil, Cake, and Meal.	3,653
Planing Mill Products	807	Printing and Publishing Newspaper	2,912
Flour and Other Grain Mill Products	679	Furniture	2,542
Printing and Publishing, Newspaper and Periodicals	668	Petroleum Refining	2,412
Foundry and Machine Shop Products	293	Beverages	2,402
Brick and Tile	225	Bread and Other Bakery Products	2,273
Ice, Manufactured	169	Planing Mill Products	2,198
Furniture	148	Ice, Manufactured	1,963
Mineral and Soda Waters	140	Printing and Publishing, Book and Job	1,313
Ten Industries[2]	15,214	Ten Industries[2]	56,238

---

[1] Railroad repair shops are disregarded, inasmuch as their product is almost entirely in the nature of repairs rather than original manufacture. Hand and neighborhood industries also are omitted.

[2] Value added by the ten industries in both years constituted about 70 per cent. of the value added by all factories.

A history of the lumber industry, in fact, would be a fair history of the State's manufacturing, and its rapid rise until 1909 and its subsequent decline down to 1927 is the most outstanding single fact in Arkansas' recent industrial history. Due to the shrinking of the output in the northeastern states after 1870 and in the lake states during the next decade, the influence of Arkansas and other southern states in the lumber industry began to be felt strongly about 1880. At the same time the railroads opened up the lumber markets outside the State, less than 15 per cent. of Arkansas' lumber was consumed within the State in 1925, and many of the companies in the lake region transferred their capital to the South. In 1919 the output was more than 2,000,000,000 board feet, about two-thirds of which was softwood consisting principally of yellow pine and cypress. The hardwoods, principally oak and red gum, began to gain rapidly after 1915; in 1925 over 38 per cent of the output was hardwoods. Accompanying this rapid increase in output was a gradual change to larger and more efficient plants equipped with band and gang saws, and a buying up of timber rights by huge corporations, such as the Crossett Lumber Company and the Long Bell Lumber Company. The latter movement was particularly true of the cypress forests; hardwood holdings were small throughout the period.

As time went on, however, due to the operation of the law of diminishing returns, lumber prices began to rise. Between 1899 and 1926 the average mill price per 1,000 board feet more than doubled, rising from $11.13 to $27.34. Wages rose, the better timber was exhausted, and it became necessary to penetrate further into the back country. Steam supplanted waterpower, and logging was carried on for the most part by rail. As a result of this rise in prices the amount of lumber purchased per capita began to decline; stone, steel, and concrete were substituted for wood. Another result was the bringing into prominence of wood formerly considered worthless; Arkansas became the leading producer of red gum. Still another was the dressing of lumber on the ground; planed lumber, being more valuable than raw lumber, could be shipped to advantage by rail.

The lumber industry rose steadily until 1909, when the production was 2,111,000,000 board feet; since that time there has been a more or less steady decline, the amount of the decline between 1909 and 1926 being almost 50 per cent. The average for the five-year period 1923-27 was nearly 1,500,000,000 board feet, valued at $30,000,000. The cut for crossties, poles, fence and pulpwood runs the total amount up to 1,875,000,000 and the value to $40,000,000.[4]

Coincident with the rise of lumber came other branches of the timber industry. This was particularly true of boxes after the invention of the refrigerator car led to the expansion of market gardening and fruit-growing. Arkansas became the leading stave making State in the Union, and her turned wood, mostly of the rougher kinds, was marketed in almost every State. Between 1899 and 1927, as Table VIII shows, the furniture industry rose from ninth to fourth place among the states' industries. Factories in Fort Smith, Pine Bluff, and Little Rock, because of the abundance of raw material and a plentiful supply of cheap labor, began the manufacturing of the cheaper grades of furniture for the western market. One of the largest of the companies was the Ward Manufacturing Company of Fort Smith. In the furniture, as in the lumber industry, the market was stabilized through the formation of associations of manufacturers.

---

[4] *Arkansas Gazette*, Februry 23, 1929.

Cotton-seed products rose to second place among the states industries between 1879 and 1889; it was mentioned first in the census of 1860. The period of most rapid growth was between 1880 and 1885, and it steadily expanded after that time. Due to the economies of transportation, mills were set up near the raw material. This growth, of course, reflected the increase in the demand for cotton-seed oil, particularly after 1871, when the product began to be exported and the spread of cotton culture in the State. In 1859 Arkansas had only four cotton gins; in 1889 there were 137; and in 1899 over 1,100. Because of its capitalistic nature and the keen competition, the cotton-seed oil industry was also characterized by consolidation and the formation of syndicates. Most of the mills were financed by outside capital. An allied industry, petroleum refining, which in 1927 ranked fifth among the State's manufacturing industries, was a product of the period following 1920, when oil was first discovered in the State.

Special comment need not be given the remaining manufactures of the State, but there are six other industries which experienced a rapid growth toward the end of the period, and therefore, because of their promise, deserve brief consideration. Of these, motor vehicle and body factories experienced the most rapid expansion. The number of employees in this industry, first listed by the census in 1914, more than doubled between 1923 and 1927. Coincident with this development, the manufacture of carriages and wagons and of carriage and wagon materials almost disappeared.[4a] The canning of fruits and vegetables became important, particularly after 1909. In 1927 the industry, at the season's peak, employed some 3,000 workers, most of whom were women, and turned out canned tomatoes, peaches, berries, grapes, beans, and sweet potatoes. These products were marketed throughout the southwest. The men's clothing industry more than doubled in importance between 1919 and 1927. Here cheap labor seems to have been the ruling factor. The industry, confined for the most part to the manufacture of overalls, shirts, and other work clothes, was located principally at Fort Smith and Little Rock. Glass also appeared among the State's important manufactures during the last ten years of the period, partly because of the stimulus given the industry by the World War. Arkansas in 1927 was included in the first twelve glass-producing states in the Union. The factories were centered in Fort Smith where there was cheap gas. Skilled labor for these plants was imported from Pennsylvania, and the raw material from Missouri. The cotton textile industry became of some significance after 1923; between 1910 and 1927 the number of active spindles was quadrupled. Each of the mills produced only the coarser grades of yarn and cloth. Important factors here were cheap labor, nearness to raw materials, power, and a favorable climate. A significant new development among the State's industries in 1928 was the erection by the International Paper Company of a $5,000,000 paper mill at Camden, Arkansas, to manufacture kraft paper and paper bags. Modern chemistry made it possible to conquer the problem of the resin content of southern wood, thus making available for productive purposes tremendous quantities of otherwise almost worthless timber. In addition to raw materials, water power was an important factor in the location of the mill.

[4a] In 1924 Arkansas led the Union in the production of spokes and hubs.

The manufacture of airplanes was begun in 1928 with the founding of the Command-Aire Company at Little Rock. Within eighteen months it had constructed 255 airplanes of the three-pace open biplane type. At the beginning of 1930 the company was capitalized at $600,000, and with 290 men employed could produce an average of a plane a day. The production for 1929 amounted to $784,000 and over $20,000 in parts, repairs and replacements, and repair work on other makes of aircraft.[5]

The water power of the State is given under "Natural Resources,"[6] but the development of the power comes in the field of industry. The first hydro-electric power station was erected by Mr. A. Brewster, of Pine Bluff, who constructed a dam across the Illinois River near Russellville. This was destroyed by the flood of 1915, but was rebuilt later by the Arkansas Power and Electric Company and tied with the Russellville-Morrilton-Dardanelle circuit. The first transmission line had been constructed in 1914 between Arkadelphia and Malvern. As the market for power developed transmission lines were extended to the rice fields and other centers. The Remmel Dam on the Ouachita River—named for Mr. H. L. Remmel, who was largely instrumental in financing it—was commenced in 1923 and, in December, 1924, the Remmel Hydro-Electric Station was put on the transmission lines with 15,000 horsepower capacity. The Arkansas Power and Light Company, of which Mr. Harvey Couch is the moving spirit, is now (1930) constructing two other dams and it is estimated that the capacity of the three will be 150,000 to 200,000 horsepower.

---

[5] Information furnished by R. B. Snowden, Jr., president of the company.

[6] See Chapter XXXIII.

Other companies engaged in this line of development are the Arkansas-Missouri Power Company, the Arkansas Public Service Company, the Fort Smith Light and Traction Company, the Southwestern Gas and Electric Company, the Mississippi Valley Power Company, the Dierks Lumber and Coal Company, the Louisiana Power and Light Company, which is tied onto the Arkansas Power and Light Company. The output of the stations in Arkansas in 1912 was 17,786,660KWH; in 1927 this had risen to 261,000,000 and has increased considerable since then. The greatest amount consumed by any one concern is 10,000 horsepower by the International Paper Company at Camden, capitalized at $5,000,000.[7]

Viewed in the proper perspective, this brief history of manufacturing in the State brings to light one outstanding fact: its industrialization on the whole has proceeded very slowly, in fact at a rate much below that of the Southwest and the rest of the country. While the growth of manufacturing, as measured by the increase in the average number of wage earners employed, in the West South Central States between 1899 and 1925 was about one and three-fourths times as great as that of the country as a whole and greater than in any section of the country except the Pacific, the growth in Arkansas was comparatively negligible. The State's growth was about half as fast as that of the United States, and less than in all but seven of the states, five of which were in New England. The horsepower installed in Arkansas factories was less in 1925 than in 1914; only one other State, Nevada, suffered a decrease in horsepower during the same period. These measures of growth are not perfect indicators of the flow of manufactured products, but, as supported by first-hand information, their implications seem not to be at variance with the facts.

Down to 1927 the State remained, therefore, overwhelmingly agricultural. In 1920 there were five times as many gainfully employed in agriculture, forestry, and animal husbandry as in manufacturing; and the value of farm products much exceeded the value of factory products. Only 50,000 wage earners out of a total of over 519,000 gainfully employed were working in Arkansas factories in 1919; by 1927 the ratio was less. In 1927 the total value product of all factories was only $183,000,000. Moreover, the majority of these factories were small, and most of the manufacturing was of the cruder sort.

An explanation of this situation may be summarized, at the risk of some repetition, from two points of view: a demand and a supply. On the demand side, there has not been an available market of sufficient extent either outside or within the State. The remoteness of the State from the centers of industry and population and the high costs of production in comparison with other States have prevented the exportation, on a large scale; of Arkansas' manufactures. The development of a market within the State has waited upon the purchasing power of the people, as well as upon the ability of Arkansas manufacturers to turn out goods as cheaply as their outside competitors.

---

[7] Information furnished by the Arkansas Power and Light Company.

The purchasing power of the people has been held down by the slow growth of population and the relatively low per capita income. In 1930 the State had a population of less than 2,000,000, and from 1919 to 1920 failed to retain its natural increase, the addition being but 119,000. Between 1890 and 1920 she received fewer people from other States than she sent to them, particularly to Oklahoma and Texas. Although the birth rate was a little above the average, because of the high marriage rate at a relatively early age, many people left the State, especially from those sections other than the rich lowlands.

The per capita income in Arkansas, as shown by the National Bureau of Economic Research in 1919, was $379 as compared to $627 in the United States; the per capita wealth in 1922, as estimated by the Census Bureau, was equal to one-half that of the United States. Economic conditions in agriculture, trade, mining, manufacturing, and other occupations, did not permit a large per capita income. About one-half of the land area of the State was in farms in 1920, but less than one-third was in improved farms and only about one-fifth in crops. The farms were relatively small in size and poorly improved. About one-half of the farms were worked by tenants. Intra-state trade and commerce were retarded by the proximity of several large cities adjacent to the State, namely, Memphis, St. Louis, Kansas City, and Shreveport. Much Arkansas trade went to these cities, partly because of unfavorable freight rates. Mining remained relatively undeveloped. About one per cent. of the gainfully employed males in 1920 were engaged in mining. Coal mining declined after 1907, and the average output per year was only about 1,500,00c short tons. The coal, while of a good quality, lay in beds that were thin, seamed and broken. Production was also kept down by the lack of cheap transportation and the inadequacy of the local market. Iron deposits were insignificant, and those existing were not near coal or lime. The output of oil after 1920 was great, but after 1925 dropped off sharply. Excepting gas and bauxite, the production of other minerals was insignificant.

On the supply side was the question of costs. It was cheaper, as pointed out before, to specialize in the extractive industries. Moreover, freight rates on manufactured goods moving into the State through surrounding gateways were unfavorable to manufacturers within the State. Some relief was given by the Interstate Commerce Commission in 1928, following the hearings in the Consolidated Southwestern cases, but the distance principle was not applied to all goods. No intra-state rates were adjusted on this basis. As previously stated, the rapid cutting of the best timber led to a rise in costs. Declining supplies and rising costs also characterized the refining of petroleum. In addition to the high cost of raw materials in these and many other industries, capital was not available for investment in large quantities in the State, and interest rates were high. Wages were low, however, due to the glutting of the labor market and the low standards of living, but the labor, as previously indicated, was unskilled. This lack of training was one of the principal reasons why the finer sorts of manufacturing were not established in the State. Had manufacturing been more diversified and less dependent upon wasting resources, the situation with respect to output and costs might have been reversed.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

TRANSPORTATION.

By O. T. Gooden, Professor of Economics, Hendrix-Henderson College.

Trails and Roads—A line drawn from the northeast to the southwest corner of the State would divide it into two parts very unlike in topography. The section to the north and west is mountainous, while that to the south and east is alluvial and largely free from rocky structures. This topography has been very largely responsible for the location and general direction of the principal Indian trails, and of the more modern avenues of transportation. The most important of the Indian trails through Arkansas was the Great Southwest Trail, which followed the Mississippi River from St. Louis to Cape Girardeau and thence southwestward along the edge of the foothills of the Ozark Mountains. It crossed the Arkansas River at Little Rock and the Red River near where Fulton is now located. At this point it divided, the main trail continuing on through Texas into the great Southwest. Another trail crossed the Mississippi River at Memphis and followed a low ridge westward to the St. Francis River, where it divided. One branch crossed over to the White River and followed it northwestward; another followed westward and, after crossing the Southwest Trail, continued up the Arkansas River to Fort Smith.

These trails were the natural avenues of travel for the early explorers, traders, and settlers, and in time they became the main highways of the State. Later they were closely paralleled by the railroads. The nature of the trails naturally restricted the traveller to the use of his trusty legs or the pack saddle.

It appears that the first road built in Arkansas, at least with Arkansas labor, was the project of Major John H. Pyeatt, a settler north of Little Rock, from Crystal Hill and Cadron to Arkansas Post in 1807. A part of the way it followed an Indian trail. It was later a part of the Memphis to Fort Smith military road.

About the beginning of the nineteenth century Congress declared the Southwest Trail a military road and appropriated funds which resulted in its improvement as far as the present northern boundary of Arkansas. In 1831 President Jackson approved an appropriation of $15,000 for improvement in Arkansas, and during the next four years about $45,000 additional was spent and the trail was named the "National Road." This road served as the gateway into Arkansas from the northeast.

In 1820 the Territorial Legislature petitioned Congress for aid in opening a road from the Mississippi River to Little Rock. In 1824 Henry W. Conway, delegate to Congress from Arkansas, with the aid of Senator Benton of Missouri, secured an appropriation of $15,000 for a military road from Memphis to Little Rock. The survey was completed in 1826, and by July, 1827, sixty-four miles had been finished. An additional appropriation was made and the road was completed in March, 1828. It was rather a crude affair at best, and was not adequately maintained by Arkansas, upon whose shoulders this task fell. In 1825 an appropriation was made for the road from Little Rock to Fort Smith. Later appropriations brought the total to about a quarter of a million dollars and the roads were put in a fair state of improvement. This road opened Arkansas to immigration from the east.

The first post road in Arkansas was provided for by Congress in 1816. It ran from St. Louis to Arkansas Post. A second post road was established in 1819 and ran from Cadron, a few miles above Little Rock on the Arkansas River, to Washita Court House, now Monroe, Louisiana. In 1829 the Postmaster General of the United States advertised in the "Gazette" for proposals to carry the mails over ten routes. There were a number of other routes not included in this list. Many of the post roads were but trails through the woods. In some cases the mail was carried in canoes on the river.

In the absence of bridges, ferries were numerous. "Among the most historic of these ferries were: Hix's, over the Current River near the northern boundary of the State; Webb's, over the St. Francis a few miles from its mouth, on the road between Memphis and Helena; Mattock's, over the White River on the boundary between the present counties of Arkansas and Phillips; Tucker's, over the White River eight miles below Batesville, which was later operated by a man named MacNeil; and Shield's, over the White River at the northeast corner of the Cherokee country, on the present boundary between Independence and Stone counties."[1] The first steam ferryboat on the Arkansas River was put in commission at Little Rock in 1838. It was eighty-six feet in length and could accommodate two large wagons and teams in addition to passengers in the cabin.

With improved roads, and in the absence of railroads, numerous stage lines were established. The first was operated in 1826 by Wright Daniels between Little Rock and Arkansas Post, a distance of 120 miles. The stage coach left Little Rock every other Tuesday noon and arrived at Arkansas Post on Thursday evening. The return trip was from Friday to Monday. The fare was $8 one way. A line was established for mail and passengers from Nashville, Tennessee, to Little Rock by the way of Memphis in 1831. Numerous other lines were established to other parts of the State in following years. That they were not always commodious or comfortable is shown by the following from the "Gazette" of October 16, 1835, about the Little Rock to Hot Springs stage. "The mail stage from this place to the south left this place on Monday morning last in an ox cart—a bag of salt on one side and the big bag of mail on the other—with all available space filled up with notions like a Yankee schooner. The escort was a negro and a boy about eight years old." Better accommodations were soon provided in most cases.

---

[1] Herndon, *Centennial History of Arkansas*, I, 510.

River Transportation—The history of river transportation in Arkansas began with the coming of the first Indian and his birch bark or dug out canoe. The early traders turned as naturally to the river as to the Indian trails, especially for long distance travel and transportation. The Red and Arkansas rivers furnished an easy and natural access to the buffalo hunting grounds to the northwest. Considerable quantities of jerked buffalo meat, hides, and bear's oil were transported by canoe. The St. Francis gave access to the country where elk and bear might be found.

With the coming of the settlers the rivers became increasingly important and the flatboat and the keelboat began to take the place of the canoe for freight traffic, and to a considerable extent for passenger traffic. The flatboat was an excellent though slow means for moving down stream, but very difficult for moving up stream. It was usually disposed of at the end of the journey, especially on the Mississippi with its more rapid current. The keelboat was long and slender and could be propelled against the current with fair success. The trip from points on the Arkansas River to New Orleans by flatboat and back by keelboat involved about two thousand miles and took about three months.

Many early settlers floated down the Tennessee and Ohio rivers and on down the Mississippi to Arkansas where they penetrated inland by means of the St. Francis, White and Arkansas rivers. Arkansas Post on the lower Arkansas River, connected with the White River by a cutoff, became the center of trade for both rivers. The headquarters of trade on the Ouachita River was Ecore Fabre, now Camden.

The coming of the steamboat gave a great impetus to river transportation, and to settlement in Arkansas. Traffic could now move upstream with ease as well as downstream. The cost of transportation as well as the time required was greatly decreased. The route into Arkansas for settlers from the south and east by way of New Orleans was now opened up. It was soon apparent that Little Rock was better situated for access to the back country than Arkansas Post. It was not only located on the Arkansas River and the Great Southwest Trail, but it was also on much higher ground, and therefore a much healthier place than Arkansas Post. Little Rock soon outgrew the latter and the "Gazette" moved to the coming metropolis of the State.

The first steamboat on the western rivers was the "New Orleans." It was built at Pittsburgh and left there in October, 1811, arriving at New Orleans in January. It was some time before steamboats began to be used on the inland streams of Arkansas. Goods destined for Little Rock, for instance, were unloaded at the mouth of the White River and later reloaded on keelboats for transportation up the Arkansas River by way of the cut-off. The round trip from the mouth of the White River to Little Rock and back took from two to three weeks. In April, 1822, the "Robert Morris" made the trip in nine days and claimed the record of being the "fastest keelboat in Arkansas."

The first steamboat on the Arkansas River appears to have been the "Comet," which arrived at Arkansas Post about ten o'clock P. M. on March 31, 1820, in charge of Captain Byrne, after an eight-day trip from New Orleans. In spite of the late hour it was welcomed by a large delegation of inhabitants. On January 27, 1821, the "Comet" made its second trip to Arkansas Post. The "Eagle," under command of Captain Morris, reached Arkansas Post on April 6, 1821; and on another trip reached Little Rock on March 16, 1822, after a seventeen-day trip from New Orleans. The "Eagle" proceeded up the river with a cargo for Dwight Mission, but was forced to land the cargo a few miles below the Mission because of low water. The first steamboat from the upper Mississippi to reach Little Rock was the "Robert Thompson" on April 10, 1822, under command of Captain Dohrman. In addition to passengers, it carried a load of army supplies from Pittsburgh to Fort Smith. On its return journey it reached Little Rock on April 25. It made four trips from the mouth of the White River to Fort Smith during the spring and early summer of 1822. A number of other steamboats made irregular trips into Arkansas during the decade of the twenties. Three boats were at Little Rock at the same time in April, 1827. Many of these boats towed keelboats behind them.

The first attempt at regular trips on the Arkansas was made by the "Facility" under Captain Pennywit, who reached Little Rock going up stream in January, 1828, and on February 13 on the return trip. The second trip to Little Rock was on December 21, 1828. The "Facility," a boat of about sixty tons, was a little too large for regular use on the Arkansas, and Captain Pennywit replaced it with the "Waverly" in 1829. In December, 1830, he took the "Waverly" as far as Batesville on the White River. Captain Philip Pennywit was the most outstanding figure of early river transportation in Arkansas. He was a native of Virginia (1793) and started the steamboat industry at Cincinnati. From there he came to Arkansas in 1828 and remained active as a riverman until 1847, when he engaged in the mercantile business.

Inevitably the Civil War interfered very seriously with the river traffic. Steamboats which had been plying between Cincinnati and Fort Smith came no more. After the capture of Fort Smith and Little Rock by the Federals, river traffic, except that of the Union forces, was practically at an end. The Federals brought small gunboats up the Arkansas as far as Clarendon and a few beyond this point.

Steamboat traffic on the Arkansas reached its greatest importance during the decade after the Civil War. "During the twelve months ending on March 31, 1871, there were 458 steamboat arrivals and departures at the port of Little Rock. A few years later the railroads came into competition, and still later the diversion of so much water from the Arkansas for irrigation purposes in Western Kansas and Colorado rendered navigation more difficult, and the steamboat gradually disappeared."[2]

River transportation on the other streams of the State was not nearly as important as on the Arkansas. The upper Red River was impassable because of an obstruction known as the "Great Raft" until its removal in 1838 by the Federal Government. Small boats were operated on the Ouachita as early as 1820. The Red and Ouachita rivers were about the only outlet to the New Orleans cotton market for the planters of Southern Arkansas prior to the building of the railroads.

Railroads—The first definite step toward railroad building in Arkansas appears to have been a survey made in 1850-51 by Captain Joshua Barney under orders from the Secretary of War and the Chief Engineer of the War Department. He was directed to make a survey of the most feasable "route of a line of railroad from St. Louis to the Big Bend of the Red River."[3] On January 14 and 15, 1852, Representative Robert W. Johnson and Senator Solon H. Borland, both of Arkansas, had already introduced bills in Congress for government aid for a "road from Memphis via Little Rock to Fulton, and another from Helena via Little Rock to Fort Smith." These bills were revised, doubtless as a result of the Barney survey, and on February 9, 1853, an act of Congress was approved making "a grant of lands to the states of Arkansas and Missouri to aid in the construction of a railroad from a point on the Mississippi opposite the mouth of the Ohio River, via Little Rock, to the Texas boundary near Fulton, in Arkansas, with branches from Little Rock, in Arkansas, to the Mississippi River, and to Fort Smith." The development of this projected railroad was undertaken by three separate companies, the main line, and the two branch lines. The proposed branch from Little Rock to Fort Smith ultimately became a part of the same system (Missouri Pacific) as the main line. The branch to the Mississippi River is now a part of the Rock Island system.

---

[2] Herdon, I, 575.
[3] Sen. Ex. Doc. No. 49, 32d Cong. 1st Ses.

The Missouri Pacific System[4]—The Missouri Pacific is the most extensive system in the State, and the main line, the Cairo and Fulton, was one of the earliest ones constructed. The importance of this road, together with the fact that the difficulties of early construction were similar to those encountered in the building of other roads, justifies somewhat more detailed treatment than that which will be given to the other railroads of the State.

The Cairo and Fulton Railroad—The location of the main line of the Missouri Pacific from St. Louis to Texarkana follows very closely the Barney survey referred to above. This location was determined by the same physiographic factors which determined the route of the Great Southwest Trail. A straight line drawn from Poplar Bluff, Missouri (about seventy miles west of Cairo at the mouth of the Ohio River) southwestward through Little Rock to the Texas boundary near Fulton on the Big Bend of the Red River would skirt the Ozark and Ouachita uplifts. Only very slight deviations from this straight line would be necessary to avoid marked variations in elevation. A short distance to the southeast of this line the land is subject to overflow from the Mississippi River and its tributaries; a short distance to the northwest rough broken projections of the mountain ranges make construction difficult.

In anticipation of the Act of Congress of February 9, 1853, the General Assembly of Arkansas, on January 12, 1853, had passed an act incorporating the Cairo and Fulton Railroad Company. The men for whom the charter was intended failed to accept it within the time limit set, and on April 3, 1853, the charter was granted to another group of men which included some members of the first group. Roswell Beebe, who had been prominent in most of the efforts towards railroad building in the State, was elected president and served ably in that capacity until his death in September, 1856. Thomas S. O'Sullivan, of New York, was appointed consulting engineer and upon his recommendation Captain James S. Williams was appointed chief engineer. The detailed survey was completed September 25, 1854.

The Cairo and Fulton Railroad Company in Missouri was organized to construct the portion of the line in that State. Connection was to be made with the St. Louis and Iron Mountain Railroad in Missouri in order to provide a through line to St. Louis. Articles of association were entered into between the Arkansas and Missouri Cairo and Fulton railroads on August 27, 1855, as a means of facilitating construction.

On January 16, 1855, the General Assembly passed an act granting the Cairo and Fulton the lands provided by the Act of Congress of February

---

[4] The material for this account was taken, very largely, from the unpublished *History of the Cairo and Fulton Railroad in Arkansas*, by D. L. Philipps, Land Commissioner of the Missouri Pacific Railroad. Manuscript in library of the University of Arkansas.

9, 1853. The grant was alternate sections for a distance of six miles on each side of the railroad, or six sections per mile. This act of the General Assembly placed burdensome restrictions on the use of the land, and apparently prevented the sale or use of the lands until twenty years after the completion of the road. This act was not acceptable to the railroad and the directors offered to turn the franchise of the road over to the State if it would reimburse the stockholders for their outlay up to that time. The act was amended on November 16, 1856, so as to remove the objectionable restrictions.

Many delays were encountered because the time necessary for surveys, the selection of the alternate sections of land under the grant, the amendment of the grant by the Assembly, securing the necessary funds, etc. The panic of 1857 brought proceedings practically to a standstill, and with the outbreak of the Civil War all hope of early construction was given up.

The Act of Congress of 1853 provided for a ten year limit for the construction of the road. On July 28, 1866, an Act of Congress was approved reviving and extending the earlier act and increasing the grant of land to ten sections per mile of railroad, and also requiring the completion of ten miles of road within three years. Considerable delay in construction followed, due, in part at least, to the incompetence of the officers of the road and factional strife in Arkansas during the period of Reconstruction. Further extensions of time were secured from Congress, and at last a thorough reorganization of the Board of Directors and officers of the road was carried out in May, 1870, in connection with a new grant of time by Congress for the construction of the first twenty miles of road. M. L. Rice was elected president.

The State Legislature passed an act, which was approved July 21, 1868, by Governor Powell Clayton and ratified by the voters of the State on November 3, 1868, providing for State aid by means of a bond issue for railroad building. Three million dollars of bonds were voted for the Cairo and Fulton. The road declined the offer, however, and was saved from the later controversy over the State aid bonds.

On December 10, 1870, a first mortgage on all of the property of the road, including lands, was executed to the Union Trust Company of New York as security for the issue of $8,000,000 of bonds. On March 28, 1871, an act was approved providing that all railroads in Arkansas that had received State aid, had begun construction, and had laid rails, must complete one-fourth of the line within two years, one-half in three years, and the entire road within five years.

Construction was immediately gotten under way, and on June 6, 1871, an excursion train was operated from Argenta (North Little Rock) to Jackson Springs (Jacksonville), a few miles away. By January 7, 1873, daily train service was begun between Argenta and the White River.

The first through passengers from St. Louis passed through Little Rock on February 6, 1873. The fare from St. Louis to Little Rock was $18.50. Transfer across the Arkansas River at Little Rock, and over a short stretch of uncompleted railroad was made by steam ferry and omnibus. The division between Little Rock and Texarkana was completed on January 15, 1874, and the bridge over the Red River on March 20, 1874. This last section of the road was accepted by the government commissioners on December 12, 1874. Connections were made with the East at St. Louis and with the International Railway of Texas at Texarkana, thus giving a large part of Texas connections with the Arkansas road and making of it a great trunk line. The rails weighed fifty-six pounds per yard and were of English, Welsh, and Belgian manufacture.

On April 30, 1874, the boards of directors of the Cairo and Fulton and of the St. Louis and Iron Mountain agreed to consolidate the two roads under the name of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern Railway Company. This agreement was ratified by the stockholders of the companies on May 1 and 4, 1874. Thomas Allen, who was a large stockholder and president of both roads, was elected president of the consolidated road and continued as such until January 22, 1881.

Mr. Allen sold his interest in the road to Jay Gould for nearly $2,000,000. Mr. Gould also bought stock from other stockholders and served as president from October 11, 1881, to December 3, 1892, the date of his death. George Gould was president from May 9, 1893, to May 1, 1911.

The owners of the road under the new name afterwards built or acquired by purchase the following lines in Arkansas:

Gurdon to Camden (1881); Camden to ElDorado (1892); Forrest City to Helena (1881); Knobel to Forrest City (1882); Dias to Batesville (1883); Batesville to Cushman (1886); Little Rock to Arkansas City (1887); Arkansas City to Warren (1887); Bald Knob to Memphis (1887); Fort Smith to Greenwood (1889); McGehee to Alexandria, Louisiana (1893); Cushman Branch connection to Carthage, Missouri (1903); Hurlburt to Arkansas-Louisiana State Line (1903); Little Rock to Fort Smith (1906); Eudora to Calvit, Louisiana (1907); Hope to Nashville, Helena to Clarendon, Pine City to Brinkley, Gurdon to Pike City, Antoine to Womble, Little Rock to Hot Springs, Iuna Landing to Crossett, Pine Bluff to Benton (all in 1909); ElDorado to Bastrop, Louisiana (1910).

In 1917 the Missouri Pacific Railroad Company was incorporated and bought all of the property of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern Railway Company. The road operated 1,810 miles of road in Arkansas in 1927, a little over 35% of the total mileage of the State, with an assessed valuation of $38,869,894. One of the most significant events of recent years in connection with the Missouri Pacific was the election of Mr. L. W. Baldwin as president on April 1, 1923. Under his energetic and wise leadership new life has been infused into the personnel of the road from the president's office down to the humblest worker. A policy of public service and fair dealing has enlisted the enthusiastic support of both employees and of the public. One of the large systems of the world has been built up embracing 10,304 miles of track. In the spring of 1929 the Missouri Pacific Transportation Company was organized for the purpose of acquiring the bus lines paralleling the railroad in Arkansas, and a convenient schedule of bus and train service was inaugurated with the same tickets acceptable on both lines. One of the strongest evidences of the success of Mr. Baldwin in the management of the road is shown by the fact that the common stock of the company advanced to a price of $100 on July 16, 1929, in spite of the fact that no dividends had been paid on it to date, and that it sold as low as 8 1-4 six years before and during the year before for 41 7-8.

The Baring Cross Bridge—On April 8, 1873, the Baring Cross Bridge Company was incorporated to build a bridge across the Arkansas River at Little Rock. This bridge was to be leased to the Cairo and Fulton Railroad Company. The name of the company was taken from Baring Brothers in London, who financed the structure. After some change in plans required by the Secretary of War (the Arkansas River being a navigable stream) the bridge was completed and the first train crossed on December 21, 1873. The first regular train to cross was on December 22, 1873, and it was in charge of Captain L. B. Brown, a pioneer conductor of the road, and Charles Seymour, engineer, who took the first train across the new bridge in 1929. The bridge, which was for both rail and wagon traffic, was of wood and steel construction, the draw span being of steel. During the summer of 1890 the wooden spans were found to be defective and were replaced with steel. The bridge continued in regular use until April 21, 1927, when a portion was swept away by the unusual flood of that year. Plans for replacing the bridge had been considered for some years. The Missouri Pacific was only a part owner of the Baring Cross Bridge Company and a short delay was necessary before the interests of the various parties could be adjusted and work on the new structure started. The new bridge cost $1,600,000, carries a double track, and is of the latest design. On February 2, 1929, the first train, the Southerner, running between New Orleans and Kansas City, crossed the new bridge as part of a big celebration attended by President Baldwin of the Missouri Pacific, Governor Parnell of Arkansas, and many other railroad and state officials. The train was in temporary charge of conductor R. A. Brandon of Poplar Bluff, the oldest conductor in point of service with the company, and of Engineer Charles Seymore, veteran employee of the road who had taken the first regular train across the original bridge on December 22, 1873, and who had retired from active service in 1924.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

TRANSPORTATION (Concluded).

By O. T. Gooden.

The Little Rock and Fort Smith Railroad—The construction of this line of railroad, which was contemplated in the Act of Congress approved on February 9, 1853, was undertaken by Boston capitalists associated with some Arkansas citizens under a charter granted by the Arkansas Legislature in 1853. The survey was completed in 1854 under Joshua Barney, chief engineer. Some grading was undertaken during the following years, but the panic of 1857 interfered, and in 1860 work was suspended because of lack of capital. Nothing further was done until after the close of the Civil War. Work was resumed in 1866 on the basis of something like $30,000 in the treasury which had been preserved throughout the Civil War in spite of efforts of officers of both Federal and Confederate forces to secure it. In 1869 Congress renewed the grant of land made in 1853. By 1870 the road bed had been graded to Van Buren, and in March, 1871, a large shipment of rails was received at Little Rock from New Orleans. In 1872 the road was completed to Van Buren, and the entire line was finished in 1874. The road was taken over by the St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern Railway Company in 1906, and is now an important part of the Missouri Pacific System between Little Rock and Kansas City with connections with the west in Kansas.

The road participated in the State railroad aid bond issue authorized by the act of the Legislature and approved by Governor Clayton on July 21, 1868. It appears that the road was entitled to $1,500,000 of the bonds, but that only $1,000,000 of the amount was actually issued. These bonds later figured in the celebrated Fishback Amendment dealt with in another chapter of this volume.

Shortly after the renewal of the land grant in 1869, James G. Blaine, then Speaker of the House, became involved in the finances of the road, selling its securities to friends in Maine and retaining very large brokerage fees. After the road fell on evil days he got out from under by rather questionable devices. This prevented his nomination for the presidency in 1876 and contributed to his defeat in 1884.[1]

The Rock Island Lines—These lines in Arkansas total 705.22 miles and have an assessed valuation of $11,962,699. The first step towards the construction of this road in Arkansas was when Governor Conway on

---

[1] Rhodes: *History of the United States*, 1850-77, VII, 194-206 (edition 1906). For a defense see Stanwood: *James G. Blaine.*

January 10, 1853, approved an act of the Legislature granting a charter to the Memphis and Little Rock Railroad Company. This was the second railroad company in Arkansas to receive a charter but the first to place a train in service. The lands provided for the eastern branch of the Cairo and Fulton were granted to the Memphis and Little Rock, but were of very little value for a long time.

Edward Cross was president and Bacchus Ford chief engineer. The survey was completed in 1854, and by the end of 1857 trains were running on a few miles of the eastern section of the road. In 1858 a stretch of forty miles of road was in operation between Hopefield, on the Mississippi River opposite Memphis, and Madison on the St. Francis River. This entire section was subject to frequent overflows from the Mississippi, and much of the road was of trestle bridge construction. The rails used were imported from France and weighed 52 pounds per yard. They were too light to hold the cross ties to the embankments during floods, and miles of track were secured in place by means of chains, wire, and rope fastened to trees on the upstream side.

On January 9, 1862, train service was inaugurated between De Vall's Bluff and Brownsville; and on February 20, 1862, from De Vall's Bluff to Huntersville (now North Little Rock.) This left a gap between Madison and De Vall's Bluff. So uncertain was the operation of the eastern section of the road because of floods that for a time the railroad company operated a steamboat between Memphis and Madison via the St. Francis River. This was used especially for freight. The gap between Madison and De Vall's Bluff was covered by a stage coach line from Madison to Clarendon over the old Military Road, and by steamboat on the White River between Clarendon and De Vall's Bluff. This gap was not closed until April 11, 1871, after the grant of $1,200,000 of State aid bonds under the Act of July 21, 1868. The "Gazette" remarked that "we are now bound to the Bluff city—when the water gets out of the way." The trip from Memphis to Little Rock required 32 hours; 24 hours less than by any other means, as the road proudly boasted. The fare was $10. Today the same distance is covered by fast trains in slightly less than four hours. Shortly after the close of the war, R. C. Brinkley, for whom the town of Brinkley was named, was elected president.

The following account gives some idea of the financial difficulties of the road, for it was on account of these that most of the sales, or rather reorganizations, were made.

> While an intimate understanding of the early history of this seedling which has grown to be the second sturdy support of the ROCK ISLAND SYSTEM, is necessarily clouded, yet, we of today, will feel that the work of constructing the line was not the only difficulty encountered when we note the following:
>
> The Memphis and Little Rock Railroad Company, incorporated January 11, 1853, was sold to the Memphis and Little Rock Railway Company, March 17, 1873.

The Memphis and Little Rock Railway Company was, in turn, sold to the Memphis and Little Rock Railroad Company No. 2, April 27, 1877.

The Memphis and Little Rock Railroad Company No. 2 was sold to the Little Rock and Memphis Railroad Company on May 23, 1887.

The Little Rock and Memphis Railroad Company was sold to the Choctaw and Memphis Railroad Company October 25, 1898.

The Choctaw and Memphis Railroad Company was sold to the Choctaw, Oklahoma and Gulf Railroad Company June 30, 1900.[2]

The first train was in charge of Conductor G. H. Letson. It was pulled by the locomotive "Brinkley," "a small, eight wheel, wood burning affair with cylinders 14 inches in diameter and 24 inches long." Coal was not used for fuel for locomotives until 1879. Wood yards were placed every few miles along the track. The engine crews were not allowed to wear overalls, but were customarily dressed in dark suits, white shirts, and stiff hats. The first air brake equipment used in Arkansas was on this road in 1878. A maximum freight train was of about 20 cars of 30 tons capacity.

One of the most interesting bits of history of the Rock Island system in Arkansas centers about the Hot Springs line. Early in 1874 Joseph Reynolds, of Chicago, made the trip to Hot Springs. The nearest railroad point was Malvern on the Cairo and Fulton. The remaining distance was covered by stage over rough roads. On the return to Malvern "Diamond Joe," as Mr. Reynolds was called because of the large diamond he always wore in his shirt front, remarked, "I've got to come back here some day, but never will I ride that way again. . . . I'll build a railroad." So promptly did he act that the operation of the road was begun in 1875. It was a narrow guage line until 1889. No bonds were issued for construction, and cash was paid for everything. Mr. Reynolds retained the ownership until 1902, when he sold it to the Choctaw, Oklahoma and Gulf Railroad.

The beginning of better times for the struggling Little Rock and Memphis Railroad came with its sale on October 25, 1898, to the Choctaw and Memphis Railroad Company which had been chartered for that purpose on September 15, 1898. The line was extended to the Indian Territory where connection was made with the Choctaw, Oklahoma and Gulf Railroad. On June 30, 1900, the latter company bought the Choctaw and Memphis line. On March 24, 1904, a 999-year lease to the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific was signed by the Choctaw, Oklahoma and Gulf Railroad. Other branch lines in Arkansas were secured by lease or purchase, and the present system built up.

The St. Louis Southwestern Railway[3]—The "Cotton Belt," intended as a feeder for the St. Louis and Iron Mountain at Texarkana, had its origin in Texas in the 'seventies with a three foot gauge road resulting from a series of earlier projects. One of the earliest of these roads is said to have used wooden rails. The Texas project in time, however, developed into a dream of a great trunk line from Texarkana to the Mexican border where it would connect with a road to Mexico City. This led to the construction of a separate line through Arkansas to Birds Point, in Missouri, opposite Cairo, Illinois.

---

[2] Rock Island bulletin commemorating the 70th anniversary of the road, p. 28.

[3] The material for this account was largely drawn from an account prepared by the company.

The Texas and St. Louis Railway Company of Arkansas was organized May 21, 1881, to build the road from Birds Point to Texarkana. On July 12, 1881, this company was consolidated with the Little River Valley and Arkansas Railroad (a line from New Madrid to Malden, Missouri), under the name of the Texas and St. Louis Railway Company in Missouri and Arkansas. The road was completed between Birds Point and Clarendon, and between Pine Bluff and Texarkana by December 31, 1882. The section between Clarendon and Pine Bluff was completed August 12, 1883, having been delayed by the building of bridges over the White and Arkansas rivers. The road was of three foot guage and the rails weighed 35 pounds per yard. Connections were made at Cairo with the Illinois Central. The latter road used the standard 4-foot 8 1-2 inches guage and a three rail road was maintained between Birds Point and Cairo with a "hoist" at Cairo which changed the trucks on the cars from one guage to the other.

A receiver was appointed to take charge of both the Arkansas and Texas roads on January 23, 1884. The companies were reorganized May 1, 1886, under the names of "The St. Louis, Arkansas and Texas Railway Company in Arkansas and Missouri," and "The St. Louis, Arkansas and Texas Railway Company in Texas." S. W. Fordyce was president of both companies. The guage was changed to standard in 1886 and the task of replacing the light rails with 56-pound ones was begun. In 1895 the company began laying 75-pound rails. Several branch lines were built in Arkansas, notably the one from Altheimer to Argenta (North Little Rock), and from Lewisville to Louisiana. These projects were begun in 1887-88. The roads went into the hands of a receiver on May 14, 1889, and on January 9, 1891, the St. Louis Southwestern Railway Company of Texas was organized to take over the Texas lines. On January 15, 1891, The St. Louis and Southwestern Railway Company was organized to take over the Missouri, Arkansas, and Louisiana lines, which transfer was accomplished on June 1, 1891. S. W. Fordyce served as president of both companies until October 31, 1898, when he was succeeded by Edwin Gould. In 1900 traffic arrangements were made with the St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern for the use of their line from Fair Oaks to Memphis. This arrangement was later terminated and similar arrangements were made with other roads, principally with the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific. The total mileage of the "Cotton Belt" in Arkansas is 608.29.

The Mississippi, Ouachita and Red River Road—This was incorporated under an Act of the General Assembly approved by the Governor on January 8, 1851. The company was organized on August 12, 1852, being the first railroad company to be organized in Arkansas. The charter gave the company power "to construct and maintain a railroad from a point on the Mississippi River, at or near Gaines Landing, through or near Camden on the Ouachita River, to some point on the Red River, at or near Fulton; thence to some point on the boundary line between the State of Arkansas and the State of Texas." Great expectations were aroused, especially at Camden, but after four years only a few miles of road were completed on the eastern end, and no trains were operated. Construction came to an end with the outbreak of the Civil War. It is reported that the rails were later taken up and relaid several times on various roads in order to enable the roads to qualify for a grant of State aid bonds. This charge has been denied by the Governor of that period, Powell Clayton.[4] The only remains of this ambitious project consist of sixteen miles of road between Warren and Banks in Bradley County known as The Warren and Ouachita Valley Railway Company.

The St. Louis-San Francisco Railway[5]—The "Frisco" operates in three of the four corners of the State. The Kansas City-Birmingham line crosses the northeastern corner of the State from Mammoth Springs to Memphis, while another line from Memphis to St. Louis follows along the Mississippi River. Several short branch lines radiate out from these main lines. The line from Paris, Texas, to Monette, Missouri, where it joins the main line from St. Louis to Dallas and Fort Worth, crosses the northwestern corner of the State and passes through Rogers, Fayetteville, and Fort Smith. It also has several branches. A line from Ardmore, Oklahoma, crosses two of the main lines and extends some distance into the southwestern corner of the State to Hope.

These lines were built piecemeal fashion by a number of separate corporations. Various consolidations, sales, and reorganizations characterize the history of the road during the building up of the present system. The bulk of the construction took place in the '80's and '90's.

The first charter to a predecessor company was issued on July 17, 1880, to the St. Louis, Arkansas, and Texas Railway Company for the line from the Missouri line to Fayetteville. Regular train service was inaugurated June 8, 1881. The company to build the Fayetteville to Fort Smith line was incorporated September 10, 1880. On June 10, 1881, the two companies were consolidated with a Missouri company to form the St. Louis, Arkansas and Texas Railway Company. The line to Fort Smith was completed in January, 1882. On June 21, 1882, this road was sold to the St. Louis and San Francisco Railway Company.

---

[4] See Powell Clayton: *The Aftermath of the Civil War in Arkansas,* 295-96.
[5] The material for this sketch was furnished by the company.

The first charter for a predecessor company in the northeastern part of the State was issued to the Springfield and Memphis Railroad Company on December 3, 1880. Through train service was provided about October 1, 1883. This line was leased to the Frisco August 23, 1901, and sold to it August 31, 1928.

The first charter for the Ardmore to Hope line was issued August 31, 1895, to the Arkansas and Choctaw Railway Company. Construction was completed in 1903.

It is interesting to note that two branch lines of the Frisco line in the northwestern section of the State were originally intended to reach Little Rock, and that "Little Rock" was included in their name. These are the branches from Fayetteville to Pettigrew, and from Jenson near Fort Smith, to Mansfield. For some reason, possibly the competition of what are now portions of the Rock Island and Missouri Pacific lines, these lines were never completed.

The Frisco now has a total of 700.17 miles of track in Arkansas with an assessed valuation of $11,864,367.

The Missouri and North Arkansas Railway[6]—In 1882 a group of St. Louis capitalists and General Powell Clayton combined their efforts to build a railroad from Seligman, Missouri, to Eureka Springs, long noted for its health-giving waters. The road was opened in February, 1883, and was extended to Leslie in 1903, 126 miles. It was sold under foreclosure and reorganized in 1906 as the Missouri and North Arkansas and was opened to traffic from Joplin to Helena in 1909. From Seligman, Missouri, to Kensett, Arkansas, it winds through mountainous country with limited resources and is the only railroad for a considerable area. It never was profitable and most of the time it has been in the hands of receivers. Harrison had donated $40,000 to the road and the farmers in this section had given the right of way. This caused the people to feel that the road, their only outlet, was their own, though they had no title to it. This feeling grew until it became a mighty force in the tragic events following the strike of 1921.

The difficulties came to a climax shortly after the return of the road to private ownership following the World War. A general strike of its employees was declared in February, 1921. The conflict was poorly and unwisely managed by both sides. Operations were entirely suspended from July 31, 1921, until May, 1922. Finally in exasperation the citizens of the country drove the strikers from their midst. Operations were resumed after a reorganization and receivers' sale. The Interstate Commerce Commission made a loan to the reorganized company and it was making some progress towards stability when the unprecedented floods of 1927 caused such heavy losses that it was again thrown into receiver's hands. The people along the road are loyal to it and hope that it will really get on its feet in time, and that it will be taken over by one of the trunk lines of the State.

---

[6] See Gooden, O. T.: *The Missouri and North Arkansas Railroad Strike*, which gives a brief history of the road and an extended account of the strike of 1921-22.

Other Railroads of the State—An important system, the Kansas City Southern, runs along the western side of the State, sometimes in Arkansas and sometimes in the adjoining State. The system has 154.32 miles of track in Arkansas.

There are a number of minor roads in the State as shown by the table which follows. Many of these roads are, or were at one time, logging roads operated by lumber companies. They have played an important part in the economic development of the State and deserve more than passing mention, but the limitations of space forbid. A number of the short lines have been dismantled at various times as the reason for their existence ceased to exist.

RAILROADS IN ARKANSAS, 1928.[1]

NAME.	1927. Miles.	1928. Assessed Valuation.
Arkansas Railroad Co	17.80	$41,230
Ark.-La.-Mo. Ry. Co	28.37	111,850
Arkansas Short Line	32.10	74,120
Ashley, Drew & Northern Ry Co	40.65	216,888
Augusta Railroad Co	1.50	16,100
Bauxite & Northern Ry Co	2.85	51,289
Benton & Saline River Ry. Co	....	7,965
Blytheville, Leach. & Ark. So. Ry	75.59	155,180
Brookings & Peach Orchard R. Co	4.00	5,999
Butler County R. R. Co	28.39	[2]
Cache Valley R. R. Co	9.60	[2]
Caddo & Choctaw R. R. Co	18.14	[2]
Cairo, Truman & Southern R. R. Co	17.95	57,505
Central R. Co. of Arkansas	11.69	27,160
Arkansas Western Ry. Co	22.68	....
Chicago, Rk. Island & Pac. Ry. Co	705.22	11,962,699
Combs, Cass & Eastern R. R. Co	[2]	[2]
Dardanelle & Russellville R. R Co	5.00	29,561
DeQueen & Eastern R. R. Co	36.10	211,280
Doniphan Kensett & Searcy	6.00	18,659
ElDorado & Wesson Ry. Co	10.19	105,020
Fordyce & Princeton Railroad Co	18.82	61,550
Ft. Smith & Western Ry. Co	....	52,520
Ft. Smith, Subiaco & R. I. R. R. Co	39.82	73,679

---

[1] Report of the Arkansas Railroad Commission for 1927-28. Biennial Report of the Arkansas Tax Commission for 1927-28.

[2] Out of business.

NAME.	1927. Miles.	1928. Assessed Valuation.
Grand Prairie Railroad Co	7.5	24,550
Graysonia, Nashville & Ashdown R. R	26.83	87,737
Helena & Southwestern R. R. Co	2.28	61,736
Kansas City Southern Ry. Co	154.32	4,853,771
L'Anguille River Ry. Co	1.87	5,000
Louisiana & Arkansas Ry. Co	46.78	650,275
Louisiana & Northwest R. R. Co	24.71	132,800
Louisiana & Pine Bluff Ry. Co	1.88	15,490
Louisiana, N. Orleans & Pine Bluff	....	62,140
Malvern & Freeo Valley Ry. Co	....	34,700
Manila & Southwestern Ry Co	....	12,803
Midland Valley Railroad Co	39.89	256,286
Missouri & North Arkansas Ry. Co	295.10	663,140
Missouri Pacific R. R. Co	1,810.48	38,869,894
Montana Railroad Co	2.76	25,610
Murfreesboro, Nashville & S. W	14.98	36,950
Penn. Anthracite R. R. Co	....	1,860
Pine Bluff & Northern Ry. Co	7.2	2,500
Prescott & Northwestern R. R. Co	86.38	111,340
Reader Railroad	38.50	114,340
St. Louis, Kennett & S. E. R. R. Co	16.83	....
St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co	700.17	11,864,367
St. Louis Southwestern Ry. Co	608.29	14,746,334
Texas & Pacific Ry. Co	32.66	239,345
Thornton & Alexandria Ry. Co	24.68	15,826
Warren & Ouachita Valley Ry. Co	16.00	100,422
Warren & Saline River R. R. Co	36.29	46,500
Yazoo & Miss. Valley R. R. Co	....	11,690
Total	5,128.84	86,360,645

Air Transportation—Arkansas is just entering upon the development of air transportation. Most of the towns and cities of the State have a landing field of some sort, and a number have fairly well equipped air ports. Planes are familiar sights in all parts of the State and are being used for commercial purposes to some extent. The recent approval by the Federal Government of an air mail route from Louisiana to Fort Worth by way of Little Rock will give a considerable impetus to the development of air transportation and lead to the providing of more adequate landing fields.

The State Highway System[7]—Until recent years Arkansas might justly have been ranked as one of the backward states in the matter of highway development. During the past few years, however, she has forged rapidly to the front, and now compares favorably with other mid-western states. Highway improvement is especially expensive in Arkansas because the State has more miles of streams classed as navigable by the Secretary of War than any other State. In addition the State is plentifully supplied with smaller streams and creeks. Thus bridge building has assumed large proportions in the construction program. The low ratio between wealth and miles of highways is also a handicap. Arkansas ranks twenty-fifth in area, twenty-fifth in population, thirty-third in motor vehicle registration, and tenth in mileage of highway system among the states. The total mileage of roads in the State is approximately 77,000. The State Highways totalled 8,718 miles (1928), of which 1,496 miles were unimproved (1928).

---

[7] This account is based, in large measure, upon the *Eighth Biennial Report of the Department of State Lands, Highways and Improvements*; upon Horace Sloan, *Improvement Districts in Arkansas, St. Louis, 1928*, and upon data furnished by the State Highway Commission.

An act approved March 24, 1911, was the first recognition of the motor vehicle by the Legislature. It provided for a registration fee of $5 per vehicle, a fine for non registration, and for maximum speed limits. An act approved May 4, 1911, provided for the appointment of County Highway engineers. An act approved March 31, 1913, provided for enlarging the office of Commissioner of State Lands into the Department of State Lands, Highways and Improvements. A State Highway Commission was created with three commissioners and a State Highway engineer. No system of State highways was designated, nor was any direct control provided for. The function of the department was to aid and advise in the formation and management of road improvement districts, and to distribute the meagre available funds. The registration fee for motor vehicles was fixed at $10, one half of which was to be returned to the counties.

The increasing pressure for highway improvement led to the act known as the Alexander law, approved March 30, 1915, which provided for the creation of road improvement districts with a limit of assessed benefits of 30% of the total assessed valuation of real property within the district. Considerable impetus to road building resulted from an act of Congress approved July 11, 1916, providing for Federal aid in road building. Funds were to be apportioned among the states, one-third on the basis of area, one-third on the basis of population, and one-third on the basis of miles of rural delivery routes and star routes. In order to participate in the benefits of the act the State was required to provide for an adequate State agency to administer a State-wide plan. By an act approved February 20, 1917, Arkansas made the necessary provisions to qualify for Federal aid. All public roads in the State, exclusive of streets and roads within the corporate limits of cities of the first and second class, were designated as State roads eligible to participate in State and Federal aid.

No provision had been made providing for a trunk line system of State roads, nor for any adequate method of financing improved roads except by assessments against adjoining lands. Several hundred road improvement districts were formed, not for the purpose of providing a system of highways, but to build highways to serve purely local interests. There was no uniformity of methods or materials of construction. Many of the districts were established by the State Legislature, by means of what are known as local bills, without securing the consent of the property owners. Doubtless the great majority of the commissioners of these districts were honest, public-spirited citizens, but many of them were not competent for the work under their care. In some cases the commissioners were corrupt and dishonest, or incompetent. For example, in one county a grand jury presented a severe indictment of the commissioners of one district because of a shortage of about $76,000 for which they could not account. There was a good deal of talk about this, but an indictment was staved off and the talk died down. Many projects were undertaken unwisely and considerable sums were wasted. Inequality in assessments were numerous, and in many cases confiscatory. The 42d Assembly of 1919 passed so many local acts for road improvement districts that they filled two volumes. A special session was called late in 1919 to remedy some of the errors, but on December 8, 1919, all of the local measures passed by the special session were declared void because of lack of the constitutionally required thirty days' notice for local legislation. Another special session was called which increased the number of road improvement districts, though some of the earlier measures were amended so as to eliminate serious defects. The regular session of the Legislature in 1919 and a special session of 1920 passed 457 bills for road improvement districts involving 9,000 miles of roads. This excessive and often ill-advised creation of road improvement districts during the period of inflation brought the inevitable reaction of public sentiment. The financial depression of 1920-21 followed almost immediately and numbers of farm owners found themselves unable to pay the heavy taxes for road building. There was also a reaction against the practice of imposing the burden of public improvements conferring general benefits upon adjoining property.

Some improvement in this chaotic state of affairs was provided for under acts of the Legislature approved March 26 and 29, 1921. Registration fees for motor vehicles were increased and revised, with 70% of these fees to be returned to the counties. A tax of one cent per gallon of gasoline was imposed to be divided equally between State and county funds. This marks the beginning of a recognition of the idea that the user of the roads should build and maintain them. Federal aid funds had often been expended on purely local projects. The new Federal Highway Act approved November 9, 1921, provided for a road system, national in scope, made up of a connected system of highways in each State limited to 7% of the public roads in that State. All future Federal aid funds were to be applied only to such projects. Maintenance was to be at State expense.

The regular session of the Legislature in 1923 was unable to agree upon much constructive road legislation, and no appropriations for the following two years were made. The gasoline tax, however, was increased to three cents per gallon with 75% of the receipts to be turned back to the counties.

A real emergency situation developed brought about by several causes. The Highway Department was forced to cease operations June 30, 1923, because of the failure of the Legislature to appropriate funds for its continuance. The tax burdened farmers in the improvement districts were suffering severely from the depression and many of them were unable to pay their taxes. On January 16, 1923, the Secretary of Agriculture of the United States had notified the State Highway Commission that no further allotments of Federal aid would be made to new projects in Arkansas until certain conditions were met. Many of the roads already constructed were not being adequately maintained as expected by the Federal Government. Serious difficulty was being encountered in marketing Arkansas bonds because of the chaotic condition of affairs in many of the improvement districts, and the inability of some of them to meet interest payments. The Governor appointed a special committee to draft a highway measure adequate to remedy the situation.

A special session of the Legislature was called in the latter part of 1923. The Harrelson Road Law was passed, and approved October 10, 1923. It was a constructive, forward looking measure of major importance. For the first time a definite system of State roads was established consisting of about 6,700 miles of the 77,000 miles of roads in the State. Other roads were later added to the system. The State Highway Commission was given almost complete authority over the State Highway System, even when improvement districts contributed as much as 50% of the cost of construction. The Highway Department was reorganized and placed in the hands of a commission of five members—a chairman elected by the public, and a member appointed by the Governor for four years from each of the four agricultural school districts. The schedule of registration fees was revised and increased. The gasoline tax was increased from three to four cents per gallon, and a tax of ten cents per gallon of motor oil was levied. For the first time appropriations for the Highway Department rose above a million dollars, being nearly five and a half million for the two years. Of the total receipts thus collected, $3,000,000 annually was to be alloted to the counties on the basis of their population. In many counties some relief was extended from this fund to the hard pressed taxpayers in improvement districts. No new road improvement district was to be formed without the consent of the property owners, and in the future no district could issue bonds until provision had been made for payment of 50% of the cost from sources other than special assessments. This virtually restricted improvement districts to State Highways since Federal aid was not available for others. It was further provided that important links in state highways might be constructed by the commission without any outside aid.

During the period from 1917 to 1926 inclusive $10,326,564 of Federal aid was allotted to Arkansas. The total apportioned to the State up to the end of 1929 was $14,165,485.

As time passed, experience drove home to the citizens two lessons that had been learned earlier by a number of states. First, that the building of roads by improvement districts was unsatisfactory and wasteful; and second, that the financing of road improvements by means of taxes assessed against adjacent real estate was extremely inequitable. The need for placing the building and maintenance of all State highways under the State Highway Department was evident, as was the justice of placing the burden of financing them upon the users of the highways.

The Martineau Road Law, approved on February 4, 1927, by Governor Martineau, who had been elected upon a platform pledging road reform, is one of the most progressive pieces of legislation in the history of highway legislation in Arkansas. Under this law all obligations of road improvement districts maturing on or after January 1, 1927, were to be assumed by the State and an annual appropriation of $6,500,000 was made for the purpose of meeting the payments shortly to come due. The annual appropriation is, of course, at the will of the Legislature and failure of a future Legislature to make such an appropriation would throw the burden back on to the property holders. Provision was also made for the issue of not to exceed $13,000,000 of State Highway Notes annually for four years to finance new construction. These obligations were to be met out of the annual receipts of the department from registration fees and the gasoline tax. Because of the difficulties of collecting the tax on motor oil provided for in the act of 1923, this tax was repealed on March 24, 1927, and the tax on gasoline was increased from four to five cents a gallon. Provision was also made for an annual turnback to the counties of approximately $1,800,000.

One of the problems facing the framers of the Martineau bill was that of the rights of the non-bonded counties. This problem was solved by the provision that as much money was to be spent in the unbonded or lightly bonded counties as the indebtedness of the improvement districts assumed by the State. This involved a total, both for new construction and indebtedness of bonded counties, of $127,849,529.82. The Highway Commission set aside ten per cent. of this amount for high type surfacing on through roads where the cost would be something like double that necessary for local needs. The balance of the total sum is prorated to the counties, fifty per cent. on the basis of population and fifty per cent. on the basis of automobile receipts for 1926 and 1927. In the case of a trunk line where the high cost surfacing is desirable and necessary from the point of view of economy because of heavy traffic, much of which originates outside the community, only half of the cost is charged against the county and the other half is provided from the ten per cent. fund mentioned above. Where a county has high cost surfacing paid for under the improvement district plan the county is credited with fifty per cent. of its cost. Each county with improvement districts is, of course, charged with the amount of indebtedness assumed by the State. In order to insure a continuity of improved state highways the stronger counties financially are required to assist the weaker counties whose roads are beneficial to the stronger counties by assigning a portion of their allotment for that purpose. It is expected that the parity thus provided for will be reached by February 28, 1931. Each county was to receive construction work by February 28, 1929, equal to fifty per cent. of its allotment less the bonded debt of that county and the turnback for 1927 and 1928 for that county. On March 22, 1927, an act was passed providing for State aid in the improvement of State highways through cities of the first and second class not to exceed fifty per cent. of the cost of such improvement.

On March 4, 1927, an act was passed authorizing the State Highway Commission to construct toll bridges on the State Highway System, the tolls to cease when the cost of the bridge has been paid. Several acts were passed authorizing the construction of toll bridges at specified places. These toll bridges are not very popular with the tourists, but with the excessive number of streams to bridge it seemed to be the only method available to provide for bridging the larger streams.

There were 441 different issues of bonds by the road improvement districts bearing interest at rates varying from five per cent. to six per cent. The total amount of bonds outstanding on January 1, 1927, was $64,169,100.00. The total amount of interest that would accrue on the bonds was $34,600,683.35, making a grand total of obligations assumed by the State of $98,769,783.35. This sum falls due during the period 1927-56. The total payments falling due in the calendar year 1929 was $7,546,748.75. The annual payments remain above seven millions until 1939, when they begin decreasing and the final payment of $22,050,00 will be due in 1956.[8]

The Martineau Road Act has been made the object of a number of suits directed against the Highway Department, several of which have to do with State control over the Harahan Viaduct leading to the Memphis bridge across the Mississippi River. These suits appear to have little merit, but they have embarrassed and handicapped the Highway Department in carrying out its program of road improvement.

---

[8] Eighth Annual Report, Department of State Lands, Highways and Improvements (1928), p. 191.

Finding that the highway work was proceeding faster than anticipated, and that a larger program could be economically administered, a special session of the Legislature passed an act, which was approved October 3, 1928, providing for an annual construction program of $18,000,000 per year for four years instead of the $13,000,000 program previously provided for. An addition of $5,000,000 a year to the bonded indebtedness for road building was thus authorized. Another act approved the same day provided that suits against the State Highway Commission must be filed in Pulaski County, and that the plaintiff must file bond to cover any damages if the suit should prove to be unfounded. This provision was expected to check the filing of suits for the purpose of hampering the commission in its work. Another act approved the same day provided for an additional "turnback" to the counties of $565,000 for the fiscal year 1928. Other acts of the same session provided for converting large bridges built by improvement districts into State toll bridges, the issuance of bonds to build State toll bridges, and forbidding the granting of franchises for the building of privately owned toll bridges on State roads.

The regular session of the Legislature in the early part of 1929 made further provisions for the road program. The provision of the act of the special session of the fall of 1928 for the issuance of $18,000,000 of State Highway Bonds per year was continued with the provision that if less than $18,000,000 of bonds were issued in any year, the balance could be issued in short term notes and the amount of bonds correspondingly increased the following year. This sets a maximum yearly average of $18,000,000 of new bonds for road building purposes. The State covenanted in the Martineau Act that it would not issue more State Highway Bonds (Improvement District Bonds excluded) than could be retired with an annual income of $7,500,000, approximately the income from gas and registration fees at that time. The State further covenanted that it would not permit its annual income from those sources to fall below $7,500,000 a year.

Provisions were also made for the issuance of State Toll Bridge Bonds not to exceed $2,500,000 a year and not to exceed $7,500,000 in the aggregate. These obligations were to be retired from the toll receipts after which the bridges were to be free. Toll bridges must cost not less than $150,000 each. The excessive number of streams to bridge has made this method of financing necessary, as it would have been impossible to make satisfactory headway with the road program if both roads and large bridges had to be paid for from the regular sources. The heavy drain on the regular funds of the department for smaller bridges is shown by the fact that in 1927 fifteen per cent. of the total cost of construction was for free bridges; for 1928, twenty-nine per cent.; and for the first seven or eight months of 1929, thirty-five per cent. The high figure for 1929 is due to the completion of bridges on roads already completed.

The State Highway Commission was reorganized and separated from the Department of State Lands. All five members of the commission were made appointive for a term of ten years (at first the terms were to be 2, 4, 6, 8, 10 years) and the selection of the chairman was vested with the commission. Governor Harvey Parnell at once appointed the members of the old commission: Dwight H. Blackwood, chairman of the old commission; J. L. Williams of Osceola, J. S. Parks of Fort Smith, Justin Matthews of Little Rock, and S. J. Wilson of Portland. The commission elected Mr. Blackwood as chairman.

Up to and including the year 1929, in addition to the Improvement District obligations of $64,169,100 outstanding January 1, 1927, the State has issued a total of $49,000,000 of State Highway Bonds; $13,000,000 in 1927, $13,000,000 in 1928 and $23,000,000 in 1929. Five millions of the latter amount were to replace short term notes issued in the latter part of 1928. Total annual maturities (principal and interest) on Improvement District obligations, and the State Highway Bonds (Toll Bridge Bonds excluded) range between $8,121,748.75 and $8,707,548.25 for the period 1929 to 1939 inclusive, and gradually decrease thereafter. Of these total annual maturities the portion due to Improvement District Bonds range between $5,487,406.75 and $6,420,084.25, thus leaving a wide margin within the $7,500,000 limit on State Highway Bonds for future issues.

The receipts from gas and registration fees for the first six months of 1929 were $6,712,785.52 and were expected to reach a total of more than $10,500,000 for the year. The State receives approximately a million and a quarter dollars a year of Federal aid. A material increase in receipts from gas and registration fees is expected in the following years.

Payments on Improvement District Bond obligations assumed by the State totalled $6,409,248.75 for 1929. Of this sum $3,161,225 is payment on principal. As time passes the payment on principal increases and the payment on interest decreases. This is a far larger proportionate annual payment on principal than is usual in such cases, and the commission regards it as entirely feasable to meet as much as two millions a year of the payments from borrowed funds if necessary. This would still leave payments of principal of from one to one and a half million dollars annually, which is said to be a higher ratio than found in any other State.

The period of active construction of roads by the State has been short, the resources of the State have been low relative to the magnitude of the task, but real progress has been made. Instead of concentrating on the concrete surfacing of a few trunk lines, the policy has been to provide passable roads throughout the State along with the improvement of trunk lines. Chairman Blackwood states that 6,223 miles of roads have been constructed or contracted for since the passage of the Martineau Act as follows:

Grading and Drainage Structures....................	3,611	Miles
Gravel Surfacing	3,216	"
Asphalt Surfacing	52	"
Concrete Paving	251	"
Crushed Stone, Etc.................................	202	"
Bridges, 110,741 feet at a cost of $9,600,000		

While results have not been spectacular, they have been substantial and will be more evident as present commitments are carried out.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

HISTORY OF BANKING IN ARKANSAS.

By Charles C. Fichtner, Ph. D.,

Dean of the School of Business Administration, University of Arkansas.

When Arkansas was admitted to the Union in 1836, the Nation had witnessed in the immediate past a rapid extension of banking. Although the framers of the American Constitution had been "hard-money men," who recognized the evils of an inflated legal-tender currency as issued by colonial banks and governments, national legislation at this time countenanced the chartering of banks of issue by the several states. The notes of these State banks, though not legal-tender, came to constitute the chief circulating medium in America up to the Civil War and drove out specie in the same manner as the old paper money. These banks were not banks of deposit in the modern sense. The largest part of their loanable funds was supplied by capital contributions. The chief form of credit created by the banks was not the modern derivative deposit but circulating notes, of which there was an increasing amount attaining peaks in 1837, 1848, 1857, and 1863.[1] Ever since communities began using paper currency in the latter part of the seventeenth century, there had been confusion as to the real nature of this type of money, a misunderstanding based largely on the fallacy that money was equivalent to wealth. To establish a bank to issue at slight cost notes which would pass as money, here it was thought, was a magical way of creating wealth.

The first two banks in Arkansas, the Real Estate Bank of the State of Arkansas and the Bank of the State of Arkansas, were by the terms of the creating acts to be banks of note issue. Worthen has noted that one of the probable motives to have Arkansas organized as a State when the white population was only 47,000, lay in the desire to secure authority to create such banks of note issue.[2]

The report of the Senate Committee recommending the establishment

---

[1] As time went on, however, capital items declined in relative importance and deposits rose as a source of bank resources as shown by the following table compiled from the reports of the Comptroller of the Currency:

			Percentage to Total Resources of:		
YEAR.	Number of Banks.	Total Resources (Millions).	Capital.	Circulating Notes.	Deposits.
1835................	704	$498	46.2	23.4	16.5
1840................	901	657	54.6	16.3	11.4
1845................	707	434	47.5	20.6	20.3
1850................	824	532	40.8	24.6	20.7
1855................	1,307	817	40.6	22.9	23.3
1860................	1,560	1,000	42.1	20.7	25.4
1863................	1,460	1,185	34.2	20.2	33.3

In contrast, the ratio of capital items to total resources of all banks, exclusive of savings banks in the United States in 1929, was only 14.1 per cent. and the ratio of deposits to resources was 75.7 per cent.

[2] Worthen, W. B., *Early Banking in Arkansas* (Little Rock, 1906), p. 4.

of the two banks is indicative of the sanguine expectations of the benefits to be conferred. "The privilege of banking is certainly of *infinite value* . . . . [as] an amount of income might be derived *to meet the whole expenditure of government,* in a few years, without resorting to other financial operations. . . . . The capital [one million for the State Bank and two million dollars for the Real Estate Bank to be realized by the sale of 5 per cent. bonds] being loaned at 8 per centum per annum, being three per centum in favor of the State, *added to a banking privilege of issuing three for one on the actual capital so vested,* will produce an accumulation sufficient to redeem the whole in less than twenty years."[3] The Constitution of 1836 provided for the incorporation of one State Bank with capital "as may be deemed necessary" and a number of branches, to act as the repository of State funds and to lend out such funds "in each county, in proportion to representation," and one other banking institution "calculated to aid and promote the great agricultural interests of the country." The first business of the first Legislature of Arkansas was to consider the creation of these banks. The Real Estate Bank Act was passed and approved by the Governor on October 26, 1836, and on November 2, 1836, the act creating the State Bank became a law. In the original act provision was made for branches of the Real Estate Bank at Washington, Columbia, and Helena; on February 24, 1838, a supplementary law authorized a fourth branch at Van Buren. Branches of the State Bank were established at Batesville and Fayetteville; later a third branch was set up at Arkansas Post. Both principal banks were at Little Rock.

The financial plans of both banks took cognizance of the fact that little liquid capital was available in Arkansas for the purchase of bank stock and that the credit of these projected banks would not be sufficient to permit the sale of bank securities outside the State. The capital was to be obtained by substituting the credit of the State in the form of $3,000,000 of State bonds to be sold presumably in the East or in the London market which had up to this date taken a considerable amount of American securities. The State bonds were to be repaid and the current interest thereon paid out of the profits of the banks which, according to confident predictions, would be enormous. In 1837, however, there occurred a world-wide crisis of major proportions. Credits to investment bankers specializing in American securities in London were curtailed and the expected market for Arkansas bonds vanished temporarily. When the State Bank began business on August 8, 1837, only $100,000 of the State bonds had been sold. To improve the market for the bonds the Legislature on November 7, 1837, authorized the raising of the rate from five to six per cent. By 1842 the Real Estate Bank had sold $1,530,000 of its quota and when the State Bank suspended payments in 1839, it had sold over $1,500,000.[4] A large part of these bonds found their way to England, among them the so-called Holford bonds.[5] The banks did not receive specie value for these bonds, for in view of the country-wide suspension of specie payments in 1837-38 and again in 1839, it was deemed advisable to sell the bonds in the East for credits which were largely realized in notes on non-specie paying banks. Thus in the eagerness to get the banks under way, the State sold its obligations at a partial discount measured in specie.

---

[3] Report on October 4, 1836, of Mr. John Ringgold, chairman of the Senate Committee, quoted in Report of the Accounts of the State Bank of Arkansas, Little Rock, 1858, pp. 7-8.

It was the apparent expectation that the Real Estate Bank would be transferred ultimately to private hands but that the State Bank would remain a State institution after the State bonds had been repaid out of profits. Each bank was to be under the general supervision of a central board composed of the presidents and several directors of the principal and branch banks.[6] The powers of these central boards, however, were nebulous and weak, for it was specifically provided that the local boards should be independent to issue notes, extend loans, purchase exchange, receive deposits and sell bonds according to their own judgment. Loans of the Real Estate Bank were to be made on improved land up to twenty years to stockholders and ten years to non-stockholders. The State Bank was also authorized to lend on real estate and was required to renew such loans annually if the borrower paid interest and part of the principal. The loans of both banks, consequently, were destined to be illiquid. Maximum interest rates were established by law on a graduated scale, the highest being eight per cent. Notes of the State Bank were made legal-tender for State debts. No limit was placed on the issue of notes, nor was any reserve specified for either notes or deposits. It was provided, however, that the banks should never suspend payment on notes or deposits in "current money." Shares of stock in the Real Estate Bank were opened to public subscription. In view of the provision that every subscriber to stock should automatically be granted a line of credit equal to one-half of the total amount of his subscription, the offering was over-subscribed. In payment of the stock were accepted mortgage notes on lands approved by appraisers appointed by the Governor, but the value of the land needed not to exceed the face of the note, and if the land were already mortgaged (as much of it probably was) it could also be pledged for stock to the amount of the difference between its appraised value and twice the amount of the prior mortgage. Thus the notes accepted by the bank were secured partly by second mortgages and by first mortgages with little or no margin of safety. It would seem also that the appraisers were liberal in their estimates of land values.

---

[4] The act authorizing the State Bank to issue one million in six per cent. bonds failed to cancel the original authorization of five per cent. bonds; the total capital became, therefore, $2,000,000.

[5] A history of early Arkansas bonds is contained in a pamphlet by W. D. Blocher, *Arkansas Finances* (Little Rock, 1876), and in Dallas Herndon's *Centennial History of Arkansas* (Little Rock, 1922), Chapter XXVI.

[6] The acts of the Legislature of 1836 specified in detail the organization and regulations governing the two banks. These printed acts are almost extinct, but have been reprinted in Worthen, *Early Banking in Arkansas*, pp. 5-23, 43-55, 59-63.

The State Bank was the first to begin operations.[7] On August 8, 1837, the principal bank with only $90,000 in specie started to extend loans and to pay out proceeds in twelve-month post notes, stamping itself at the very outset as a non-specie paying institution. Specie immediately went to a premium and even subsidiary silver disappeared from circulation. To provide money of small denomination individuals issued "shin-plasters," or small notes, exchangeable for the State Bank notes, the lowest denomination of which was $5. The Arkansas notes were never quoted at less than eight per cent. discount in New Orleans. Early in 1838 the branches at Fayetteville and Batesville opened for business and lent freely, especially to their own directors. In order to keep bank notes in circulation, it was tacitly agreed that each bank would pay out the notes of a distant branch. The "three to one banking privilege" which was to turn Arkansas into a tax-free Commonwealth, and the providing of circulating capital to a pioneer people were objectives to these worthy bankers justifying all expedients.

By November, 1839, loans and discounts had been granted to the extent of $1,544,617, or slightly in excess of the paid-in capital. The note issue stood at $301,310 against which there was a specie reserve of $264,000. The condition of the bank was good except in that loans falling due were renewed or extended so that requests for new loans could not be met readily. The failure of the note issue to expand to three or four millions, moreover, was disappointing to the management. Accordingly, the directorates resolved to suspend specie payments as a matter of policy; there was no necessity for such action. By making the notes irredeemable it became possible to expand loans, proceeds being paid out in notes which could not come back except in payment of debts due. The action was unfortunate, as well as illegal, for the notes of the bank soon fell to twenty-five per cent. discount. Loans were increased, the note issue enlarged, and the paper currency further depreciated. In substance the bank was receiving interest and principal repayments on loans originally granted in specie in progressively depreciating paper, retaining meanwhile, of course, specie liability on its bond capital and for interest payments thereon. In specie values the bank was becoming poorer; the advantage was being gained by those indebted to the bank, among whom as heavy borrowers were the bank directors themselves.

By 1840 the notes of the State Bank and of the Real Estate Bank had become the money in general use. Its fluctuating value, or rather as the public saw the matter, the abrupt changes in prices, was very disturbing to business. Governor Yell, in his inaugural address in 1840, denounced the speculators who "raised and depressed at will . . . . the price of all our staple products" and declared the evils resulting from the suspension of specie payments "great and almost insufferable." The Assembly, though still maintaining a strong pro-bank sentiment, appointed committees to investigate. The report of these committees published by the Governor revealed that one branch "was in danger of losing all of its specie" and that at another branch the books had been "stolen" a few days before the advent of the committee. On the whole the report was not considered damaging except that the Governor implied that the directors had lent too largely to themselves.

---

[7] A comprehensive and detailed account of the operations of the State Bank is contained in the Report of William M. Gouge and A. H. Rutherford, State Accountants, to the Governor (Little Rock, 1858), 167pp.

In 1841 the condition of the bank grew worse. Suits on unpaid notes multiplied; judges were advised and forcibly prevented from holding court to consider these suits. The bank sought to earn the interest about to fall due on its bonds by speculating in cotton, but lost instead. Certain directors attempted to authorize the repayment of their personal indebtedness to the bank at a discount. The Fayetteville board, learning that its bonds were selling at thirteen to seventeen cents on the dollar in New York, secretly dispatched agents to that city with 10,000 silver dollars with instructions to buy back at least $50,000 of the branch's bonds. Unable to do so the specie was left with a New York firm which was to negotiate for the bonds at a favorable price, but which later neither produced the bonds nor disgorged the silver. At a meeting of the Legislature, in November, 1842, Governor Yell called attention to "the deplorable condition of our banking institutions, and the fearful prospect of loss by their mismanagement." The Legislature responded by placing the State Bank in liquidation; the act instructed that all assets be turned over to two receivers on June 9, 1843. At the time of the transfer the nominal assets slightly exceeded liabilities, but in view of the difficulty of collecting amounts due to the bank, it was clear that some loss would fall on the State. The Legislature, to secure adequate purchasing power for government expenses, was forced to make the notes of both banks non-acceptable in payment of taxes. The bank had operated less than six years; it had carried out the will of its legislative founders in providing "money," only to have this money disinherited for the very object that was to be rendered obsolete by its issue.

The course of the receivership was unhappy. Within five years assets shrank to $800,000, while liabilities declined only to $1,500,000. The receiver explained that he was called upon to pay expenses of the government and of the receivership by selling circulating notes for what they would bring; to raise $27,593 for certain expenses, for example, he sold $106,030 in notes. These notes were taken back, however, in full payment of debts due the bank. The four banking houses which were reputed to be among the best commercial buildings in the State and which had cost over $66,000, were sold for $1,200. Liquidation of mortgaged property was inefficient and costly; real estate, it was alleged, was being sold for one-twentieth of its value. Various receivers followed each other; one was charged with defalcations, others with incompetency and criminal negligence. In failing to sue, the bank lost $200,000 by the statute of limitation. In 1850 about seventy-eight per cent. of the notes due the bank were considered doubtful or worthless. Finally, in 1854, the loss to the State, after most of the assets had been liquidated, was reckoned at $1,000,000.

The principal Real Estate Bank opened for business December 12, 1838, and the branches early in 1839. Loans were made at breakneck speed; by May 29, 1839, total loans amounted to $1,290,339, and by October 1 of the same year, $1,585,191.[8] A month later, along with the State Bank, the Real Estate Bank suspended specie payments, although the cash position was strong relative to outstanding notes. As in the case of the State Bank, suspension was the result of deliberate policy rather than necessity. So long as the bank redeemed notes in specie, the notes would not remain outstanding in large volume. The bank was not "issuing three for one," a practice that was to be so productive of profit. The real reason for the failure of the notes to circulate was that the exchange of commodities in Arkansas at the time was so meager that little money was needed. In the two months of November and December, 1839, the now irredeemable notes were increased to $328,400 by lending, an operation termed by the president of the principal bank "a prudent expansion of the currency," and by May, 1840, the note issue had mounted to $759,000, which together with the circulation injected by the State Bank, amounted to about $175 per capita,[9] not to mention the notes of out-of-state banks current in Arkansas. The issuance of money in excess of the needs of commerce could result only in its depreciation. Arkansas bank notes shortly fell to a forty per cent. discount in specie, and in spite of an attempt to raise their value by a policy of contraction in 1841 and 1842, they continued to fluctuate between a twenty-five per cent. and eighty per cent. discount in the following decade. Contraction continued by accepting the notes for amounts due the bank until at the opening of the Civil War few remained outstanding. Business development for the period was hampered by one of the greatest of economic plagues, a depreciated and unstable currency.

The trail of mismanagement, inefficiency, and dishonesty marking the brief history of the bank's operation is too devious to pursue at length in limited space. The credit of the bank so declined that on April 2, 1842, the central board made an assignment to fifteen trustees, an act which was contended to be illegal, not having been authorized in the charter or by the stockholders. The next Legislature was urged by

---

[8] An authoritative and exhaustive account of the operations of the Real Estate Bank is given in the Report to Governor E. N. Conway by William M. Gouge and W. R. Miller, accountants (Little Rock, 1856) 192 pp.

[9] The per capita money in circulation in the United States on June 30, 1929, was $32.93.

Governor Yell to wind up the affairs of the bank, and, accordingly, in January, 1843, the Assembly enacted such a measure. Litigation dragged out in connection with the trusteeship, however, until April 20, 1855, when the Court in Chancery appointed Col. Gordon N. Peay receiver, who handled affairs until his death in 1876. He was succeeded by W. B. Worthen, who disposed of the remaining assets of the bank and closed the records on January 20, 1881. The Real Estate Bank, having been in active operation about three and one-third years, thus required almost thirty-nine years to have its affairs disentangled. The losses were great to the creditors of the bank and incalculable to the State, which suffered impaired credit and impeded economic development as a consequence.

The roots of the dismal failure of the banks lay partly in a misconception of the principles underlying the function of banking, and partly in faulty administration. Banks are not creators of capital, but merely facilitate its exchange after production. To the extent that the two Arkansas banks brought in outside capital to develop State resources the principle was sound, assuming that such exploitation of resources proved economic. When the capital was used to finance speculative land dealings, however, it failed to penetrate through to productive processes. In attempting to enlarge that imported capital, moreover, by an unneeded expansion of bank credit, the results, as always in such cases, were disastrous. Many of the administrative defects have already been mentioned. Heavy annual fixed charges and expenses had to be met, and when paid, the funds were borrowed. Demand obligations were incurred by an excessive note issue against which the bank had long-term loans. Collections of interest and installments on loans were lax in the extreme. That directors favored themselves and their friends in lending was revealed when it came to light that the directors had signed about two-thirds of the notes as principals or endorsers. Security for loans proved inadequate. Records of many transactions were confused and in some instances entirely lacking. There was no supervision of the banks in the interest of those most concerned: the bondholders, the noteholders, and the State.

It is not surprising that the Legislature of 1846 enacted as the first amendment to the Constitution of Arkansas, "No bank or banking institution shall be hereafter incorporated, or established in this State." The measure passed both Houses without one dissenting vote. To reconsider this drastic action, the Legislature of 1852-53 passed the following proposed amendment, "The Legislature of this State shall have power to pass laws allowing the exercise of free banking privileges," but recent experience was too fresh in the public memory and the next Legislature failed to ratify it.

Following the dissolution of the two State banks there were no commercial banks of discount in Arkansas until after the Civil War. A dozen or so merchants carried on a safe deposit business and bought and sold exchange principally on New Orleans banks.[10] Most of this business, which was distinctly subordinate to regular mercantile, insurance, or legal pursuits, ceased during the exigencies of the Civil War. Wealthy cotton planters at this period made a practice of selling drafts on cotton factors and commission merchants in New Orleans to those having funds to remit to that center. Express companies also bought and sold drafts and shipped currency. Currency was likewise sent through the mails, a not infrequent device being to tear a note in two and send each half by separate letter. During the Civil War, first the notes of the Confederacy, and then, after 1863, the Federal greenbacks, came into the State to continue the depreciated paper experience of the people until 1879.

The Constitution of 1868 sanctioned free banking. Banks were to be chartered by the State like any other corporation. An elaborate provision was included in the Constitution to safeguard against an excessive issue of bank notes, limiting the issue to the capital of the bank and requiring a deposit of State bonds equal to 125 per cent. of the amount of the notes. The restriction was hardly necessary, for on March 3, 1865, a Federal act was passed imposing a tax of ten per cent. on the amount of notes issued by State banks after July 1, 1866. The Constitution placed all banks in charge of the Commissioner of Public Works and Internal Improvements, who was authorized to employ three clerks and instructed to inspect all banks quarterly every year. Under the authority of the new Constitution several banks were organized and private banking was resumed.[11] In the spring of 1866 the first National bank in the State was established at Fort Smith,[12] and almost simultaneously a national charter was granted to Little Rock organizers.[13] From 1866 to 1882 only three National banks were chartered, and only two were ever in simultaneous operation.[14]

The Constitution of 1874 contained few references to banks other than providing for their incorporation by the Secretary of State and a denial of the right "to issue bills, notes, or other paper which may circulate as money." The following table shows the development of National, State, and private banks to 1882.[15]

---

[10] Among them were W. B. Wait, Little Rock; B. L. Britten & Co., Washington; E. T. Burr & Co., Batesville; Henry W. Bailey & Co., J. J. Jackson & Co., H. P. Coolidge, J. S. Hornor, and Lycurcus Cage, all of Helena; Judge John Brown, Camden; Pennywit, Scott Co., Van Buren; Murdock & Kimball, Dardanelle. See Worthen, *Early Banking in Arkansas*, pp. 114-29.

[11] Among the banks and bankers at this date were: S. H. Tucker and his successor, Geo. Brodie & Son (later taken over by the German Bank), Col. G. N. Peay and W. B. Worthen, Stoddard Bros. & Co., E. W. Parker, all of Little Rock; Baird, Carruth & Phillips, Washington; Robt. Neill & Co., Batesville; Buck, Smart & Co., Pine Bluff; Nelson & Hanks, C. A. Walterhouse and S. P. Delatour, Helena; C. E. Phillips and successors, Merrill & McGill, Camden; Kimball & Perry, Dardanelle; S. C. McReynolds, Bentonville; Hicks, Lightle & Co., Searcy; Wm. McIlroy and D. D. Stark, Fayetteville.

[12] The First National, H. E. McKee, president; J. C. W. Seymour, cashier; capital, $50,000. The bank was not profitable and was dissolved in 1872, liabilities being paid in full.

[13] The Merchants' National, Alexander McDonald, president; C. A. Henry, cashier; capital, $150,000. Capital was later increased to $250,000 and the name changed to First National; it failed in 1893.

[14] The National Bank of Western Arkansas, Fort Smith, was chartered in 1872, R. Baer, president, E. S. Mitchell, cashier; capital and surplus $64,000; the name was later changed to First National; it is now the oldest incorporated bank in Arkansas.

Year	Number of Banks	Total Capital and Surplus (thousands)	Deposits (thousands)
1876	15	$467	$512
1877	17	502	643
1878	17	471	625
1879	16	458	666
1880	17	500	913
1881	16	485	1,168
1882	23	683	1,283

The table indicates that the banking power of the State was not impressive, but that steady growth was under way. The average capital of all banks during the period was less than $30,000; that of the State and private banks slightly over $15,000. An interesting trend was the increase in the ratio of deposits to capital items; in 1876 the ratio was 1.1 to 1, increasing steadily to 2.4 to 1 in 1881, though it declined in 1882, a year of mild crisis and falling prices, to 1.9 to 1. The passing of depreciated paper currency in 1879, the increasing habit of using checks,[16] and the growing confidence in banks were responsible for this rise which has since continued with periods of interruption, to reach 5.8 to 1 in 1929.

Interest rates prior to 1868 in Arkansas ranged from six to ten per cent. During the reconstruction period rates ranged from twenty-four to sixty per cent. per annum until 1874, when two per cent. per month was considered reasonable. With the adoption of the Constitution of 1874 six per cent. became the legal rate and ten per cent. per annum the maximum. The law provided that if more than ten per cent. were charged, both principal and interest should be forfeited by the bank.[17] Aside from the legal limitation, lower interest rates would have come with stability and increased accumulation of capital.

Regulations governing State banks seem not to have been onerous in the last quarter of the nineteenth century or the first decade of the next. Banks were organized under general corporation law, organization papers being filed with the Secretary of State. Annual statements were required, but the banks were not subject to examination. Responsibility for management rested on the directors. Stockholders were liable only for the amount of their investment. There were no provisions for a minimum reserve or surplus and no restrictions as to deposits or interest allowed thereon. Branch banking was permitted. The publication of the condition of the bank was voluntary. Banks were taxed like other corporations. Insolvent banks were closed by the Chancery Court. The act of March 13, 1903, provided for the incorporation of trust companies with liberal privileges; graduated capital according to population of locality was required, in no case to be less than $50,000. During the period exchange points shifted from New Orleans to New York and St. Louis; in 1891, forty-one per cent. of total bank drafts drawn by Arkansas banks were on New York banks and thirty-nine per cent. on St. Louis banks.

---

[15] Compiled from reports of the Comptroller of the Currency, to whom State and private banks, as well at National banks, were required to report during these years. No data are available on Arkansas State banks for the years 1883-86; the requirement to report condition was suspended for State banks and only a few banks in the State responded to the Comptroller's request for information.

[16] A study published in the Report of the Comptroller of the Currency, 1897, p. 488, showed that in 1881 66.2 per cent. of new bank deposits in Arkansas banks were made in checks; in 1890, 75.4 per cent., and in 1896, 84.1 per cent.

[17] See Worthen, *Early Banking in Arkansas*, pp. 127-28.

The growth of National banks in Arkansas from 1883 to 1913 is shown in the following table (dollar figures in millions):[18]

Date	Number of Banks	Capital Funds	Loans and Discounts	Deposits	Notes Outstanding	Total Resources
1883	5	$ .6	$1.1	$1.1	$ .3	$2.1
1884	4	.6	1.0	1.0	.2	2.0
1885	6	.9	1.8	1.5	.3	2.9
1886	6	1.0	2.1	1.9	.3	3.6
1887	7	1.2	2.8	2.3	.3	4.3
1888	7	1.2	2.8	2.2	.4	4.3
1889	8	1.5	3.3	2.3	.3	4.8
1890	9	2.0	4.0	2.2	.3	5.5
1891	10	2.2	3.7	1.9	.3	5.1
1892	10	2.2	3.4	2.1	.3	4.9
1893	9	1.6	2.2	1.3	.2	3.3
1894	8	1.5	2.3	1.5	.2	3.4
1895	9	1.6	2.4	1.7	.3	3.7
1896	9	1.6	2.6	1.7	.3	3.8
1897	9	1.5	1.5	2.3	.3	3.9
1898	7	1.4	2.4	2.2	.2	4.0
1899	7	1.4	2.5	2.7	.2	4.7
1900	7	1.5	2.9	3.1	.2	5.2
1901	10	1.7	3.8	3.8	.3	6.5
1902	9	1.8	4.4	4.2	.3	7.0
1903	15	2.2	5.7	5.8	.5	9.1
1904	23	3.5	8.6	8.0	.6	12.9
1905	28	4.0	10.3	8.8	.9	15.3
1906	33	4.6	11.0	9.1	1.2	16.7
1907	37	5.6	13.0	11.0	1.4	20.5
1908	40	6.2	14.1	10.6	1.9	21.5
1909	44	6.5	15.2	12.0	2.1	23.4
1910	45	6.7	16.3	12.5	2.3	24.8
1911	47	7.3	17.6	15.1	2.5	28.3
1912	49	7.8	19.5	16.5	2.8	31.0
1913	50	8.2	19.6	16.5	3.0	33.4

There are no complete official records on State banks and trust companies in Arkansas before 1913, the date of the inauguration of the State Banking Department. The Comptroller of the Currency, however, sought to collect such data, but probably not more than half of the banks before 1905 complied with his request for statements. The following table showing the development of State banks during the period, therefore, is incomplete (dollar figures in millions):[19]

---

[18] Compiled from official reports to the Comptroller of Currency.

[19] Compiled from Reports of Comptroller of Currency. The figures from 1908 to 1912 are fairly inclusive; about 100 banks, however, failed to report in 1913. No data are available for the years omitted from the table. In 1892 the Arkansas Bankers' Association reported 83 banks in operation, including ten National banks, with capital funds of six million, loans and discounts of eight million, and deposits of eight million.

Date	Number of Banks	Capital Funds	Loans and Discounts	Deposits	Total Resources
1887	12	$ .5	$ .8	$1.0	$1.7
1888	11	.7	1.2	1.3	2.2
1890	15	.9	1.4	1.2	2.2
1891	21	1.5	2.1	1.6	3.3
1892	28	1.4	2.2	2.2	3.9
1893	34	2.2	3.2	2.4	5.0
1894	33	2.1	3.1	2.4	4.7
1895	38	2.2	3.2	3.1	5.7
1897	32	2.0	2.8	2.8	5.0
1898	37	2.1	2.9	3.5	5.9
1899	37	1.7	2.9	3.7	5.7
1900	39	1.9	3.8	4.5	6.6
1901	44	2.2	4.9	5.5	8.2
1902	61	2.9	6.6	7.7	10.9
1903	85	3.2	7.3	8.1	12.1
1904	98	3.2	7.5	8.3	11.8
1905	120	4.6	11.4	11.8	17.5
1906	94	3.3	9.5	9.7	13.7
1908	124	5.6	12.3	11.7	17.9
1909	200	8.3	19.0	17.8	29.4
1910	219	9.3	22.3	18.9	31.6
1911	274	10.1	26.5	25.4	38.3
1912	310	12.0	30.9	28.3	43.7
1913	251	7.8	17.7	18.7	32.3

These data would indicate that the banking system of Arkansas grew rapidly up to the crisis year of 1893, when several banks failed. The next period of rapid expansion began in 1902 and 1903 and continued, except for slight interruption in 1914, up to 1920. During the period the average capital of the average National Bank was about $160,000, whereas the State banks averaged $41,000. There is no discernible increase in the ratio of deposits to capital items during the period except in the case of State banks after 1902. The loan-deposit ratio increased significantly after 1905, reflecting an acceleration of business in the State.

The basic law governing banks other than National in Arkansas since 1913 is the act of March 3, 1913, which created the State Bank Department. At the head was placed the Bank Commissioner, charged with the execution of all laws relating to the organization, inspection, liquidation, and dissolution of State banks. This department receives reports of condition from all State banks, trust companies and private banks at "call" dates, of which there must be at least two a year. Every bank must be examined by the department at least once a year. If a bank is found insolvent, it is taken under the control of the Bank Commissioner, who requires the stockholders to restore the bank to solvency, or failing to do so, he liquidates its affairs. In 1915 the Bank Commissioner was given supervision of investment companies under the so-called blue sky law, and in 1925 his duties of supervision and investigation were extended to include building and loan associations.

The regulations on the operations of State banks resemble in many respects those governing National banks. The Bank Commissioner receives and passes upon applications for bank charters. There are minimum capital requirements adjusted to population, ranging upward from $10,000 in towns of less than 2,500. The responsibility for bank management is placed upon the board of directors, of whom there must be not less than three; each director must own at least $500 in stock. Double liability is placed upon stockholders. One-tenth of bank profits must be carried to surplus until it amounts to twenty per cent. of capital stock. Banks are authorized to receive moneys on deposit, buy and sell bonds, lend money on personal security or real estate. Loans to any one borrower were at first limited to thirty per cent. of paid-in capital, but in 1927 this limitation was wisely changed to twenty per cent. of capital and surplus. As with National banks the discount of bills of exchange against actual existing values and commercial paper secured by bills of lading and warehouse receipts on marketable agricultural and manufactured products is not included in the limitation. A reserve of fifteen per cent. is required against deposits, part of which may be on deposit in other approved banks. The act of March 22, 1919, modified the reserve requirement in the interest of State banks who are members of the Federal Reserve System so that member banks might carry only such reserves as are required by Federal Reserve legislation. The Bank Commissioner was also authorized to report the results of his examinations of State member banks to the Federal Reserve Board or to the Federal Reserve Bank of St. Louis. Other important State legislation since 1913 includes prohibition of dealings in real property and in a bank's own stock unless to secure a debt, a provision for the consolidation of banks upon the two-thirds vote of stockholders and the approval of the Bank Commissioner, and a law prohibiting interest in excess of four per cent. on deposits. The Bank Department has favored bank consolidation in the interest of stronger banks; almost all of the failures since 1913 have been among the smaller banks. In 1927 the Legislature enacted that "it shall be unlawful for any bank, savings bank or trust company . . . . to either directly or indirectly offer to pay or pay a rate of interest in excess of four per centum per annum upon such deposits, irrespective of the nature thereof." A banker in a border town suffering the competition of banks in an adjoining State brought suit to test the constitutionality of the law. On July 9, 1928, the Arkansas Supreme Court declared the act to be valid.

The importance of Little Rock as a financial center was recognized by the opening of a branch of the Federal Reserve Bank of St. Louis on January 6, 1919, and the raising of Little Rock to a reserve city status on the same date.

The following table summarizes the condition of all State and National banks in Arkansas since 1914 (dollar figures in millions):[20]

---

[20] Compiled from Reports of Comptroller of Currency and abstracts of condition of all State and private banks and trust companies of the State Bank Department.

Date (About Oct. 1)	Number of Banks	Capital Funds	Loans and Discounts	Deposits	Total Resources
1914	463	$32.3	$71.6	$53.1	$101.4
1915	455	27.5	65.2	52.2	95.1
1916	454	27.6	73.4	68.3	114.6
1917	460	29.5	106.3	124.6	181.2
1918	459	30.3	122.1	126.3	195.1
1919	479	33.2	153.8	174.4	254.8
1920	493	37.5	189.8	160.3	271.6
1921	487	37.8	154.2	135.0	227.0
1922	487	38.4	151.4	171.2	253.1
1923	492	39.1	163.3	182.8	250.1
1924	485	39.2	170.3	186.9	257.6
1925	487	39.0	188.9	220.1	302.3
1926	478	38.3	185.9	203.6	247.3
1927	453	36.9	172.1	214.9	281.6
1928	440	36.4	170.2	200.8	284.9
1929	420	36.4	170.2	204.0	285.5
1930 (Mar.)...	403				

A noteworthy decline in the number of banks took place after 1925, accompanied by a shrinkage of almost three million dollars in capital funds. The decrease in numbers was partly due to consolidations now proceeding with accelerated pace, but as the decline in capital funds suggests, more largely to bank failures. Most of the failures have occurred since January 1, 1926. The increase in bank failures in Arkansas is a phase of a country-wide trend resulting from the deflation of land values beginning in 1920.[21] From June 30, 1920, to July 1, 1929, about five thousand banks, almost all in agricultural districts, failed in the United States. In fact, the failures in Arkansas have been much less numerous than in many other agricultural communities. Most of the failed banks in Arkansas were small banks located in the smaller towns; thirty-three per cent. of them were situated in villages of less than 500 people, fifty-seven per cent. in towns of less than 1,000, seventy-seven per cent. in towns of less than 2,500, and ninety-three per cent. in places having fewer than 10,000 people. Many of the remaining seven per cent. were small banks located in the larger cities. The major cause of the failures was the boom in prices of farm products prior to 1920 and the subsequent collapse and continued downward trend to June, 1930. Loan losses are practically inevitable in such periods to country banks serving rural communities. Related to this was speculation in land values prior to 1920 and loans by banks directly or indirectly on real estate. Finally, as always, there was the factor of poor management, more characteristic of the small bank than of the large bank. With the stabilization of the price level and the consolidation of small banks into larger units, the current wave of bank failures in the State may be expected to subside.

---

[21] The farm real estate price index of the Bureau of Agricultural Economics, U. S. Department of Agriculture, reveals the acuteness of this deflation.

YEAR.	1913.	1920.	1921.	1922.	1925.	1927.	1929.	1930.
Arkansas	101	222	186	174	160	150	145	141
West South Central States......	100	177	159	136	144	139	136	136
East South Central States.......	102	218	150	148	141	133	129	128
United States	100	170	157	139	127	119	116	115

BANK FAILURES IN ARKANSAS.

Period	Number of years	State	National	Total
1914-1919	6	20	2	22
1920-1925	6	26	2	28
1926-1929	4	46	6	52
	16	92	10	102

The table on page 457 would seem to indicate that banking resources in Arkansas expanded very greatly from 1915 to 1920, followed by a reaction in 1921 and a more gradual expansion thereafter. This view is misleading inasmuch as bank assets and liabilities are in terms of money, the value of which declined about sixty per cent. from 1914 to 1920. The subsequent recovery in the value of money has obscured the steady economic growth of the State as reflected in banking statistics. If all figures were translated into dollars of 1930 value, the real growth since 1920 would be found far to outweigh the illusory expansion prior to that date.

A fundamental change in the character of banking that took place during the period was the increase in volume of deposits relative to capital, surplus, and undivided profits. In 1914 the ratio of deposits to capital funds was 1.6 to 1, in 1920 4.3 to 1, and in 1929 5.8 to 1. This rise in the proportion of dollars of deposits to each dollar invested in the bank enterprise is typical of modern banks; it is an indication of a wider use of banks, an increased use of bank checks, more efficient collection and clearing systems, and a tendency for borrowers to keep a larger per cent. of their borrowings in checking accounts. This change is noticeable in National and State banks to about the same degree. Interesting shifts occurred in the ratio of loans and discounts to deposits. The higher this ratio rises, the greater becomes the credit tension; its fall marks credit ease. By this measure the periods of greatest credit stringency were 1914-17 and 1920-21; the barometer indicates a very comfortable situation after 1924.

State banks are not only much more numerous in Arkansas than National banks, but also dominate from the standpoint of aggregate capital and resources. During the period 1914-29, the National banks represented on the average 30.4 per cent. of the total banking capital, and the State banks 69.6 per cent. The National banks possessed on the average 29.3 per cent. of total bank resources, while the State banks had 70.7 per cent. On the other hand there are fourteen more National banks in operation in 1930 than in 1914, whereas there are seventy-four fewer State banks than in 1914. From the standpoint of resources National banks lost ground up to 1922, but have since regained more than their relative position before the war. While this altered position of National banks may be due to specific local conditions, it is undoubtedly true that the privileges of National banks have in recent years become more liberal.

An analysis of the financial statistics of State banks for the sixteen years, 1914-29, reveals certain trends which are to a great extent also typical of the National banks in the State. Loans have on the whole amounted to about two-thirds of total assets, declining from 72.8 per cent. in September, 1914, to 58.6 per cent. in March, 1918, under the influence of the Liberty Loan campaigns. Loans again rose during the period of credit stringency to 72.6 per cent. in November, 1920, to fall again to 57.7 per cent. in December, 1929, and 63.3 per cent. in March, 1930. The percentage of loans on real estate to total loans has with minor variations shown a downward trend from 22.8 per cent. in 1914 to 18.9 per cent. in 1930. The improvement in banking policy in this regard is better illustrated by the great decline in the ratio of loans on real estate to time deposits, falling from an average of 264.8 per cent. in the three years, 1914-16, to 115.9 per cent. in March, 1930. The rediscounting of notes was relatively greatest from May, 1920, to June, 1922. The percentage of cash and reserve accounts to deposit liabilities, fixed by law at a minimum of fifteen per cent., except for banks which are members of the Federal Reserve, has been fairly steady throughout the period; it was fairly high until 1918, when many of the State banks joined the Federal Reserve System, and in the last few years has ranged from twenty-nine per cent. to twenty-two per cent., according to seasonal influences. Real estate owned by banks has shown no significant change. The ratio of bills payable to capital items has fluctuated greatly. Arkansas banks were heavy borrowers in 1919, 1920, and 1921, but in the December reports of the past three years, bills payable have been very small.

Prior to the war Arkansas banks generally followed the policy of carrying their secondary reserves in the form of interest-bearing balances with reserve city banks. The purchase of Liberty Bonds during the war period greatly expanded their investments in government bonds; over three-fourths of their investments were in this form. It now seems a well-established policy of the banks to carry substantial investments in bonds, although the percentage of total investments in U. S. securities has declined from 79.6 per cent. in November, 1919, to 35.2 per cent. in March, 1930. The increase in investments in bonds over the period has probably been influenced by the marked rise in savings deposits. The percentage of savings deposits to total deposits has risen almost without interruption from 1914 to 1930; on March 4, 1914, savings deposits were four million dollars, or 7.7 per cent. of total deposits, whereas on March 27, 1930, savings amounted to over twenty-eight million dollars or 20.5 per cent. of total deposits. Time deposits, other than savings, declined during the war period, but currently represent ten per cent. to twelve per cent. of total deposits as before the war. The percentage of public deposits to total deposits has shown no great variation except seasonally; such deposits are usually high in June and low in December. Individual demand deposits, because of the growth in savings, have throughout the period declined relative to total deposits.

Interest rates on commercial bank loans in Arkansas have been somewhat higher than on similar loans in the more highly industrialized areas of the United States. This has been true because a large part of the loans by Arkansas banks have been for agricultural purposes, the risk on which is considered greater than on shorter-term business loans. In recent years the interest rate on such loans has been from eight to ten per cent., whereas prime commercial loans have been made in Little Rock at from five to six and one-quarter per cent. High interest rates, moreover, are to be expected in view of the prevailing practice of many borrowers to carry only a small per cent. of their lines on deposit, whereas in the commercial and industrial centers of the East and North, it is a general practice to require at least a twenty per cent. deposit balance. Deposit balances will also be smaller where the loans are for longer periods as is usual in agricultural loans. That high interest rates do not necessarily make for great profits on bank capital is shown by the fact that Arkansas National banks in the nine-year period, 1921-29, earned an annual average of 7.69 per cent. on capital and surplus, against 8.92 per cent. for all National banks in the United States.[22] The percentage earnings of State banks are probably about the same as National banks in the State; in the period 1923-25, for example, State banks earned 7.9 per cent. on capital and surplus.[23] The profits of banks in the State are held down, in spite of high interest rates, not only by credit losses and lack of derivative deposits, but also because of the small size of the average bank. In general the largest banks earn the largest percentage profits, not only because of better loan administration and a greater ratio of deposits to capital, but because a bank is subject to the law of increasing returns: the larger its volume of business, the less becomes the percentage of operating costs.

This brief review of Arkansas banking would be incomplete without mention of the Arkansas Bankers' Association, organized through the initiative of Little Rock bankers in 1891, which has been since its organization a powerful force for sound banking and business development in the State.

---

[22] The average annual earnings of National banks in previous periods compared as follows: 1872-78, Arkansas banks, 5.6 per cent. on capital and surplus against 8.2 per cent. for all National Banks; 1879-1906, Arkansas banks 11.6 per cent. against 8.1 per cent. for all National banks; 1913-20, Arkansas banks 10.76 per cent. against 9.97 per cent. for all National banks.

[23] Brannen, C. O., *Farm Mortgage and Commercial Banks Loans to Farmers in Arkansas*, Bulletin 208, University of Arkansas, 1926, p. 37.

CHAPTER XL.

PUBLIC EDUCATION.

By W. O. Wilson, A. M.,

Professor of Mathematics, Hendrix-Henderson College.

The Ante Bellum Period, 1819-61.

A large per cent. of the 14,000 people in Arkansas at the time of its organization as a Territory was made up of immigrants who were largely cosmopolitan in character. A large part of the increase in population of approximately 56,000 people during the Territorial period was due to immigration from Kentucky, Missouri, Ohio, and Indiana; however, many immigrants to Arkansas during this period were from the older Southern States. During the period from 1836 to 1860, the immigration was very largely from the Old South; and in turn the greater portion of the inhabitants of the Southern States came directly from England or from the English colonies along the North Atlantic. These immigrants were adherents of two prominent educational characteristics. The first and foremost was the system of private or academic schools, typical of the Mother Country, and supported by tuition instead of public taxation; the second was the township system, typical of New England. These two characteristics would accordingly be transferred to Arkansas, and would predominate because they represented the educational ideals of so large a part of the population.

The township system of education was introduced very early into Arkansas. In 1829, the Territorial Legislature[1] made provision for the establishment of a school in any township or subdivision of six miles square. From time to time, successive Legislatures enacted laws for the better organization and administration of the public school system; and, before the end of the pre-war period, a very satisfactory legal system had been evolved. However, the financial support of the schools depended, not upon public taxation, but upon the income arising from the "leasing out" of public lands (seminary, saline and sixteenth-section) granted to the State by the Federal government. This fund was inadequate for the maintenance of an effective public school system. Furthermore, much of it was squandered[2] by unwise management and by unscrupulous commissioners. As a result, only a very few public schools were organized and sustained out of the common school fund.[3]

---

[1] Act 69, Sixth Ter. Leg., approved November 21, 1829.

[2] Report of State Commissioner of Common Schools for 1856; Report of Chairman of the Commission on Education. *House Journal,* 1864, p. 88.

[3] In his report to the Legislature, in 1860, Mr. Greer, State Commissioner of Common Schools, estimated that there were only about twenty-five such schools in the State. *House Journal,* 1860, p. 102.

Added to this lack of financial support was the new and sparsely settled condition of the State. The difficulties and dangers of frontier life were great, the people were intensely preoccupied with the task of providing the imperative needs of existence, and the opportunities for organization were few. As a result the people were little concerned with education. Only about twenty-five per cent. of the children in 1854 were enrolled in the public schools; however, it is fair to state that about twenty-five per cent. were enrolled in the private academies or in schools of other states.[4] But when we remember that this small per cent. attended school only two or three months in the year, the condition of the common schools in the State presented a gloomy picture. In 1854 Governor Elias N. Conway reported to the Legislature in the following words: "We have a common school law intended as a system to establish common schools in all parts of the State, but for want of adequate means there are few in operation under this law."

From the above brief survey, one is necessarily convinced of the utter weakness of the public school system of Arkansas during the entire ante-bellum period. The people as a whole still believed that education was an advantage or luxury to be paid for by those who enjoyed it. Those who did not feel inclined to participate in the luxury of education, of course, were under no obligation to support it. They did not realize that it was an imperative necessity and, therefore, should be demanded from the State as a right. They did not realize that public education supported by general taxation contributed to the highest well-being of all, and that a liberal democracy requires all to share in the support of public institutions whether they are directly or indirectly benefited thereby.

During the period preceding the Civil War, Arkansas had provided for the official organization and administration of a most excellent free school system. However, there was no law during this period providing a direct property tax to finance the schools, as we have today. Instead, free school funds were obtained from the proceeds of leases and sales of lands donated by Congress for educational purposes, and also from "sales of lands and other property accruing to the State by escheat, or from sales of estrays, and unclaimed dividends, or unclaimed shares of estates of deceased persons." Considerable revenues were raised and collected in this way; but so much of it was squandered and lost in various ways that very little was actually left to be applied to the support of schools.

Despite the deplorable condition as to a free common school system, the people of the State were by no means without educational facilities. From the very beginning, the more or less thickly settled communities had what was known as "subscription schools" taught by "itinerant or traveling schoolmasters," usually for a period of three months for a stipulated price per pupil. As these communities developed into towns and centers of population, the schools were increased in length and the "schoolmaster" remained for successive sessions. These schools developed with the progress of the "populated centers," and in time a majority of the more advanced and better organized ones were incorporated by the Legislature and placed under the control of legally constituted boards of trustees. These schools were usually designated by the term academy, though a few were known as seminaries or institutes. Occasionally, the high sounding term of "college" was used, even though the organizers had no intention of attempting to establish a school of college rank.

---

[4] Shinn, *History of Education in Arkansas*, p. 20.

From a study of these academies or private schools, it is seen that several towns and cities were highly developed educational centers. Among these may be mentioned the following:

Batesville (1836), Cane Hill (1850), Fayetteville (1836), Fort Smith (1845), Little Rock (1838), Princeton (1849), Rocky Comfort (1840), Spring Hill (1844), Tulip (1850).

A study of the charters of the several academies reveals a number of interesting facts. It is safe to conclude that these facts represent the characteristic educational thought, together with the contemporary theories and attitudes of the social order, prevailing in that day.

In the first place, the large number of academies with their stipulated tuition was typical of the old English idea that education was "a matter of personal and domestic concern" and not an obligation of the State. Education was still regarded as a luxury rather than a necessity; and, hence, it should be paid for as any other luxury, and not supported by public taxes collected and administered by the State. Only one of the ninety-four chartered academies incorporated the newer educational idea of the present day, *viz.*, that education ought to be made free to the public. The charter incorporating the Batesville Academy, in 1836, empowered the trustees to provide free instruction to "the children of poor people," and also "enjoyned upon them to educate all the students gratis . . . . in all or any of the branches of education which they may require, whenever the funds of the institution shall, in the opinion of the trustees, permit these, or either of these arrangements." However, the development of the practice of exempting academy property from taxation showed a tendency of mind to the newer idea that the State is obligated to educate the masses, but none was exempted prior to 1844 and only sixteen before 1861.

In the next place, there was a decided tendency, during the first twenty years of the academy period, to provide separate schools for boys and girls, showing the prevailing opposition to co-education. Over one-third of the ninety-four chartered academies were maintained separately for boys and girls—eleven being male academies and twenty-four being female academies. In addition, the charters of seven of the first ten academies incorporated contained a provision authorizing the trustees to establish a separate school for girls as soon as funds were available. The last sixteen academies to be incorporated were all co-educational, showing a decisive trend in favor of educating the two sexes together.

Another characteristic was the matter of religious toleration. The first fifteen charters expressly stipulated that no discrimination should be made, on account of religious beliefs or church affiliations, in the selection of trustees, the election of teachers or the admission of students. Only seven of the remaining charters incorporated the provision in regard to religion; but as religious toleration was generally granted, except in the case of the trustees and teachers in the Catholic schools, the omission was likely due to the fact that the idea had become thoroughly inbedded in State consciousness.

From historical resources, we find education and religion closely associated, with the particular ideas of education often being typed by the dominance of certain religious ideals. Such does not appear to be the case, however, with the Arkansas academies, as only seventeen of the ninety-four incorporated were sectarian. Of these, five were Methodist, five Presbyterian, five Catholic, and two Baptist. Others may have been located in communities where some denomination predominated, but so far as the organization and control of the academies was concerned all those remaining were strictly non-sectarian, except two which were under Masonic control. Not until 1856 was the first law passed restricting the sale of liquor within a certain distance of these schools.[5]

The charters generally ran from fifty to ninety years and the boards were to enjoy "perpetual succession." Few were authorized to grant any form of diploma or degree.

For a time after secession the schools continued to operate, but one after another closed, until by the end of the war all, public and private, were gone, except for a few the Freedman's Bureau had opened for the negroes.

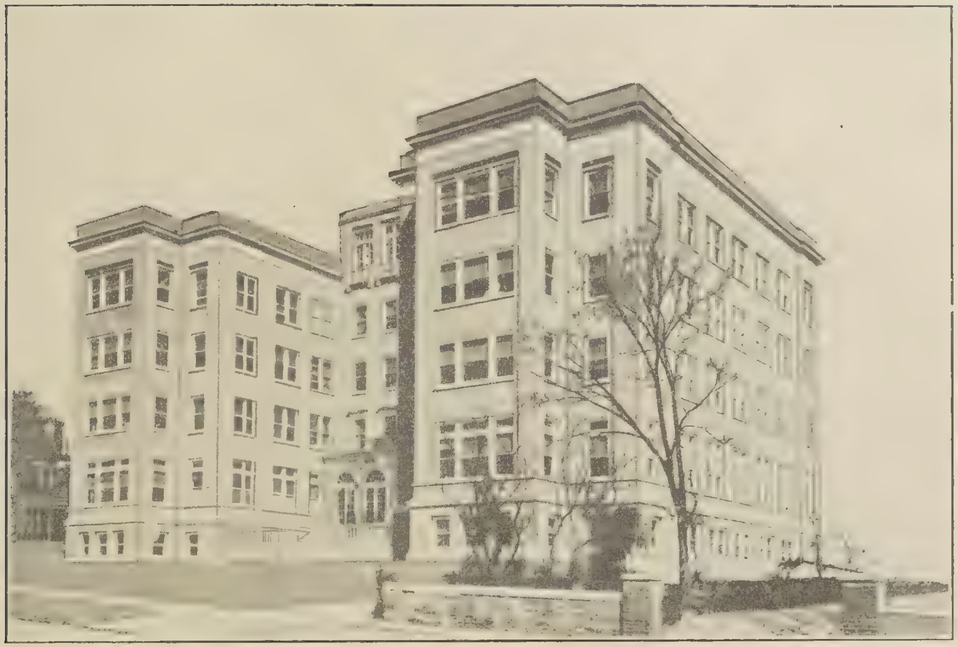
The Development of the Modern Public School.

Organization and Administration—The Legislature of 1866-67, sometimes called the "rebel" Legislature, because composed of ex-Confederates, passed a law for a public school system and levied a two-mill tax for its support, but had no chance to put it into operation before being superseded by the Reconstruction government. This body passed a law[6] for a broad and comprehensive school system, modeled upon such legislation of the time. Two things stood in the way of making effective, the hostility of the Southern people to everything coming from the Carpetbaggers, and the extravagance in administration. For example, there

---

[5] Act 21, Eleventh General Assembly. Act 78, Twelfth General Assembly.

[6] Act 52, Seventeenth General Assembly, July 23, 1868.



MISSOURI PACIFIC HOSPITAL, LITTLE ROCK

LITTLE ROCK PUBLIC LIBRARY, LITTLE ROCK

were ten district superintendents, whose salaries consumed half of the first year's revenue.

Upon the overthrow of the Reconstruction government a new Constitution was adopted in 1874. So far as education was concerned this followed in general the Constitution of 1868, and in 1875 a comprehensive law was enacted to carry it into effect and has remained the basic law until this day.[7]

With the educational provisions of this law, Arkansas started anew to develop a system of common schools. From this time down to the present there has been no break in the historical continuity of the form of central administration, nor has there been any radical change in the administration of any Superintendent of Public Instruction from that of his predecessor. Each took as a foundation upon which to build the conditions obtaining at the close of the preceding administration. To be sure, we find in the progress of natural development some administrations introducing and developing new lines of activity and placing special emphasis upon certain questions which had been more or less indifferently agitated in the past; but, in the main, the history of the educational policy in Arkansas, beginning with the enactment of the common school law of 1875, has been more or less uniform and continuous.

Several difficulties and hindrances had to be overcome before this law could be made effective. In the first place, the law was optional, leaving it to the district to vote any part or all of the five-mill tax. In the second place, the county examiner must hold a first grade license granted by the State Superintendent and this made it difficult to secure competent examiners. The districts were small and continued to be for many years. The salary was too low to attract competent persons and the sessions were short.

State Superintendent—The public schools of the State are under the direction of an official known as State Superintendent of Public Instruction.[8] He is selected by popular vote for a term of two years. Practically nothing was accomplished by the first three.

The coming of George W. Hill into office marked the real beginning of the modern public school. The first thing that he did was to have the public school law printed and scattered over the State so that the people might know what it was. The next was to get the people to vote the five-mill tax. At the end of his term he was able to report that a considerable number had taken advantage of this.[9] He was succeeded by J. L. Denton, who, by his eloquent and impressive appeals, was able to dispel the prejudice against the public schools and create a general appreciation of their value. The next man, W. E. Thompson, was far-sighted and suggested a line of development far ahead of his time: (1) county supervisors with adequate salaries and plenary powers; (2) graduated salaries for teachers holding different grades of licenses; (3) free textbooks; and (4) township units instead of small districts.[10]

---

[7] Acts of 1875, pp. 54-82.

[8] List of superintendents: 1. F. R. Earle, 1867; 2. Thomas Smith, July 2, 1868, to January 6, 1873; 3. J. C. Corbin (colored), January 6, 1873, to October 30, 1874; 4. George W. Hill, December 18, 1875, to October 13, 1878; 5. J. L. Denton, October 13, 1878, to October 11, 1882; 6. Dunbar H. Pope, October 11, 1882, to October 30, 1882; 7. W. E. Thompson, October 30, 1882, to October 30, 1890; 8. J. H. Shinn, October 30, 1890, to October 30, 1894; 9. Junius Jordan, October 30, 1894, to September 12, 1898; 10. J. W. Kuykendall, September 12, 1898, to October 30, 1898; 11. J. J. Doyne, October 30, 1898, to October 30, 1902; 12. John H. Hinemon, October 30, 1902, to October 30, 1906; 13. J. J. Doyne, October 30, 1906, to July 1, 1908; 14. George B. Cook, July 1, 1908, to December 1, 1916; 15. J. L. Bond, December 1, 1916, to January 1, 1923; 16. A. B. Hill, January 1, 1923, to January 1, 1927; 17. J. P. Womack, January 1, 1927, to July 23, 1929; 18. C. M. Hirst, July 23, 1929, to ———.

Training of Teachers—Mr. Thompson was also interested in the training of teachers, but the real foundation for this work was laid by Josiah H. Shinn (1890-94). He spent much time in working out programs and courses of study for teachers' institutes and in supervising the institutes when held. The first year he held seventy-six institutes with an attendance of 2,242, the fourth year 112, with an attendance of 4,254. In addition, normal schools were held in each Congressional District, lasting from one to four weeks.[11] On top of this Mr. Shinn introduced the State normal schools lasting from three to five months. An appropriation of $2,000 was made for such schools, and this was supplemented by a grant from the Peabody Fund.[12] This work was continued by Junius Jordan (1894-98), who secured an appropriation of $10,000 for two years. In 1895-96 three special Peabody normals were conducted for whites, at Jonesboro, Prescott, and Mt. Nebo, and two for negroes, at Hope and Forrest City. These institutes were of inestimable value to the rural teachers and helped to arouse a more general interest in education among the people. This resulted in a more careful enumeration of the school population and an increase of enrollment and daily attendance.[13]

This enlarged program of institute work was sadly crippled by the failure of the Legislature of 1899 to make any appropriation for its continuing it. At the request of J. J. Doyne (1898-1902), however, the Peabody Fund contributed enough to make possible the conducting sixty-five institutes for white and fifty-two for negroes in the various counties in 1898-1900. John H. Hinemon (1902-06) secured the renewal of the Peabody appropriations in 1903 and a number of institutes were held in the summer of 1903-06. County institutes continued to be held and the passage of the Vaughter law, which provided for extension of license for attendance at these institutes (1905), probably helped to swell the enrollment.

---

[9] *Report of Superintendent of Public Instruction*, 1884-85, p. 36; 1881-82, p. 8.

[10] *Report*, 1883-84, pp. 7-34; 1885-86, pp. 10-39; 1887-88, pp. 18-35; 1889-90, pp. 24-42.

[11] *Report*, 1893-94, p. 313.

[12] *Ibid.*, 200.

[13] *Report*, 1897-98, p. 281.

This method of training teachers had broken down, but the leaders in education did not despair. Instead, they started a movement for a normal school. From the very first the university had advertised certain "normal" courses, but they developed very slowly. In 1905 the Legislature recognized the teacher-training course (two years) at the university as equivalent to a teacher's professional license for six years, convertible at the end of that time into a life certificate upon the approval of the State Superintendent. In 1913 a separate school of education was created at the university and in 1916 this was converted into the College of Education with power to grant degrees. Meantime the agitation for "normal" training had resulted in the creation of the normal at Conway (1907), now the State Teachers' College. In 1929 another was provided for at Arkadelphia. Besides these there is the "Normal School of the Ozarks" at Harrison. Also, some training is given in the high schools. County superintendents are still required to hold institutes of three days' duration and teachers holding licenses are required to attend unless they attend for six weeks a college or university giving recognized professional work.

Administrative Agencies—George B. Cook served longer than any other superintendent, eight years and four months, and had the satisfaction of seeing many advances made in education. During this time forty-four laws were passed relating to education.

The work of the superintendent was growing and he needed help and advice. The Educational Commission, an extra-legal body, financed by the Southern Education Board (Dr. Wyckliffe Rose), was composed of twenty-two men of prominence appointed by Governor George W. Donaghey and helped a great deal to stimulate public and legislative interest in education. They advised: (1) the creation of a State Board of Education; (2) consolidation of schools; (3) State aid to high schools.[14] Committees were appointed to study these problems and each published a bulletin embodying its findings and recommendations. These recommendations were laid before the Legislature in 1911 by Governor Donaghey with his endorsement and resulted in the passage of three laws to carry them out.

State Board of Education—The act creating this board provided that it should consist of seven members appointed by the Governor for a term of seven years and the State Superintendent as chairman. This board was charged with the following duties: (1) to manage and invest the permanent school fund, and to collect all moneys due it; (2) to control the chartering of all educational institutions and to establish the conditions for conferring degrees; (3) to control medical and sanitary inspection; (4) to assist the State Superintendent in examining candidates with a view to making first grade county certificates State-wide; to advise with the State Superintendent upon the question of issuing State or professional licenses based upon State teachers' certificates granted in other states, or based upon normal school diplomas and degrees from educational institutions; (5) to provide courses of study for rural, elementary, graded and high schools; to classify and standardize the public schools; and to prescribe the requirements for accrediting graded and high schools; (6) to provide for new forms of educational effort; and to take such action as might be necessary to promote the organization and increase the efficiency of the educational system of the State.[15] The law providing for State aid to high schools assigned to this board the duty of apportioning the aid.

---

[14] *Preliminary Report of Arkansas Educational Commission*, p. 4.

The first members of the board were: C. L. O'Daniel, Marianna; John P. Lee, Clarendon; J. H. Reynolds, Fayetteville; J. W. Kuykendall, Fort Smith; Forney Hutchinson, Hot Springs, and D. A. Bradham, Warren—a mixture of educational and non-professional men. Since its creation the board has been quite judicious in the exercise of its duties and functions. In its advisory capacity it has been of material value and assistance to the State Superintendent in the administration of the duties of his office, and in the determination of new policies.

Supervision: The County Superintendent—The general school law of 1843 provided for the election of three county school commissioners who, with the county judge and county clerk, should constitute a County Board of School Commissioners. This board was abolished in 1853 and the county commissioner was directed to handle the school funds and exercise supervision over the schools. This office was reënacted by the Legislature of 1867, but never became effective because superseded by the Reconstruction government. This government provided neither for State nor county supervision, but made each of the ten judicial circuits the basis of supervision. The Baxter government abolished this and substituted for it the county superintendent. When the Democrats came into power (1874) they found the treasury empty and the State heavily in debt and for economy abolished this office and substituted the county examiner. This left only small, independent districts with no central coördinating authority. Such conditions prevailed until 1907, when the Legislature permitted each county, by popular vote, to decide whether it would have a county superintendent and to elect him, if wanted.[16] Eight counties at once adopted the plan and by 1914 the number had risen to twenty. A later law provided for a County Board of Education and left the election of the superintendent to this board.[17] Every county in the State has taken over this plan and it has proved of inestimable value to the schools.

---

[15] Acts of 1911, pp. 400-08.
[16] Acts of 1907, p. 1004.
[17] Acts of 1919, p. 177; 1921, p. 533.

Consolidation and Supervision of Rural Schools—As the educational system expanded and the work of the State Department of Education increased the need of central coördinating agencies grew apace; also, the feeling that there were too many school districts. In 1904 J. H. Reynolds, professor of history at the University, read before the State Teachers' Association a paper on "Consolidation of Rural Schools." This led to an investigation by a committee which recommended that it be put into effect. But progress was very slow. The Legislature of 1909 authorized the people of any county outside an incorporated city or town to organize a special school district, which was a step in that direction. In 1913-14, 152 districts consolidated into sixty-four larger and stronger districts.

The next step looked to a Supervisor of Rural Schools who could meet the people in small groups, explain to them the advantages and workings of the various laws pertaining to consolidation, county superintendency, compulsory attendance and persuade them to put them into operation.

The Southern Education Board, which had so generously financed the Arkansas Education Commission, was appealed to for aid in this undertaking. Being pleased with the results already accomplished by its investment in Arkansas education, through the Arkansas Education Commission, and being impressed with the State's needs and the opportunity to fulfill its own mission, the board agreed to finance, for an indefinite period of time, a movement to improve the condition of the Arkansas rural schools.[18]

With this end in view Mr. J. L. Bond, Deputy Superintendent of Public Instruction, was selected as Supervisor of Rural Schools and entered upon his new duties January 1, 1912. The first year he directed his efforts primarily to the consolidation of small and weak rural schools. He issued a bulletin containing the consolidation law and a statement of some of the advantages to be obtained by following it. Coincident with the campaign for consolidation he also waged a campaign for larger tax levies as a means for securing longer terms, more efficient teachers and better equipment. In some places school fairs were established in connection with county fairs. By the end of the first year he was able to report that consolidation was gaining.

During the next two years (1913-14) Mr. Bond laid more emphasis upon county superintendency, but did not neglect consolidation. At the end of two years he was able to report that 152 districts had consolidated into sixty-four larger and stronger districts and that twelve additional counties had adopted superintendency, making twenty in all.[19] This work he continued two more years, when he resigned to become State Superintendent (October 30, 1916.)

---

[18] Two years later the expense of the work was taken over by the General Education Board of New York City.

[19] Syllabus, *Report Superintendent Public Instruction,* 1913-14, p. 6.

Mr. W. E. Lasseter, Superintendent of the England Public Schools, was now selected as Rural Supervisor. While in this office he directed his attention mainly along three lines: (1) County supervision; (2) construction of model school buildings; and (3) practical courses in agriculture. A bulletin was prepared showing what county superintendency was doing for the counties where adopted, blue-print designs for model buildings were furnished and an "Outline Course of Study in Practical Agriculture and Shop Work" was furnished to teachers.

Upon the death of Mr. Lasseter in July, 1920, Mr. J. R. Grant was selected as Supervisor of Rural Schools. On July 15, 1926, Dr. Grant resigned to become president of the State Polytechnic College at Russellville, whereupon Mr. H. L. Turner, of the State Teachers' College at Conway, was selected supervisor. Dr. Turner resigned March 15, 1928, and was succeeded by Mr. W. F. Hall, who still holds the office.[20]

In January, 1917, a very valuable and interesting piece of work was begun in connection with the State rural school supervision program, known as "Supervision of mountain schools in thirteen northern counties of the State," under the leadership of M. W. E. Halbrook. Mr. Halbrook was a native of the mountains, with sympathies and interests identified with mountain people. He was not only a close student of education, but a close student of human nature. He understood fully the conditions of the people he served and knew exactly their educational, social, and economic needs. The wonderful results accomplished by Mr. Halbrook, not only in building up the general school conditions, but also in promoting highway construction programs among his people, are well known to all progressive educational leaders of the State.

After a few years, when Mr. Halbrook had his work more or less systematically organized, part of his time was devoted to coöperating with Mr. Grant in the regular State program of rural school supervision. As the State program grew, more and more of Mr. Halbrook's time was taken from his special field and devoted to the State at large. On September 1, 1925, Mr. Halbrook became superintendent of schools in Boone County, and Mr. G. C. Floyd was named to succeed him in the rural school work. However, at this time, the special work formerly emphasized by Mr. Halbrook was abandoned, and Mr. Floyd's full time was given to the State program, thus providing two full-time workers in the regular supervision of rural schools.

In recent years the combined efforts of the two rural school supervisors have been primarily centered on two problems: (1) consolidation of small districts, and (2) standardization of elementary schools. In both of these efforts, the expert advice and able assistance of Dr. Howard

---

[20] *Arkansas Journal of Education*, Vol. VI, No. 3, p. 10.

A. Dawson, Director of Bureau of Statistics and Information, have been of inestimable value. Furthermore, the achievements in both fields of activity have been made possible, primarily, through the coöperation of the county superintendents who have been solicitous to have their respective counties acquire a high rating in these two lines of endeavor.

Consolidation—An index to the progress of consolidation is clearly shown by the following data as to the number of school districts for certain years:[21]

Year 1910, districts 5,110; year 1920, districts 5,118; year 1925, districts 4,866; year 1926, districts 4,795; year 1927, districts 4,734; year 1928, districts 4,598.

Standardization of Elementary Schools—The movement to standardize the high schools of the State has undoubtedly brought good and lasting results, but on the other hand it has evidently caused the elementary school to suffer as a consequence. Interest, attention and financial support were centered upon the high schools, while the elementary schools were neglected. The equipment and teaching force in the elementary schools were sacrificed to build up accredited high schools. This condition, of course, had to be remedied, because the whole system of education depends upon the efficiency of the elementary school.

Accordingly, the State Board of Education, in 1927, inaugurated the policy of standardizing the elementary schools of the State and laid down certain rules for their classification.

The following data for the school year 1927-28 shows the initial progress of the movement:

APPROVED ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS.

CLASS	No. of Schools	No. of Teachers	Enrollment
A	74	648	28,186
B	119	600	25,051
C	206	615	22,319
D	319	590	21,337

In addition there were 3,100 schools that could not be classified for various reasons—too short terms (1,279), too many grades, too few pupils, too many pupils, teachers not properly qualified, or having insufficient library and teaching equipment (2,757).

The Legislature of 1929 took still more advanced ground toward consolidation. It directed the county board to call an election for consolidation upon the petition of a majority of the electors in any one district. Also, upon petition of one hundred voters, to call an election upon the county unit plan or for two or more districts.[22]

Supervision of Negro Schools—The law of 1868 gave the negroes school privileges and the law of 1874 continued to guarantee the same privilege. This does not mean, however, that they share equally with the whites in the distribution of the funds. In 1927-28 the per capita expenditure for white children was $26.55; for negro children $21.90. The difference is much greater when confined to the elementary schools, $22.07 to $10.80. The Department of Public Instruction has always done all in its power to promote the best interests of the negro school.

---

[21] *Report State Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1926-28, p. 19.
[22] Acts of 1929, I, pp. 17, 754.

For a number of years prior to 1913 it had been felt that the large sum of money spent annually for the support and maintenance of negro schools was not yielding anything like adequate returns. Much of it was wasted, and little of it gave satisfactory results. Realizing that the intelligent training of the negro was not only a humanitarian duty, but also an economic necessity in the general development of the State, a movement was inaugurated to put the negro schools under intelligent supervision similar to that of the rural schools for whites. This systematic direction of the schools for negroes began in January, 1913, with the selection of Mr. Leo M. Favrot as Supervisor. Mr. Favrot remained in charge four years, when he was succeeded by Mr. J. A. Presson. Mr. Presson died in office, April 1, 1924, and was succeeded by Mr. Fred McCuistian, who served until March 24, 1930, when he was succeeded by Mr. Nolan M. Irby. However, Mr. Fred T. Mitchell served as acting supervisor from March 24, 1930, to July 1, 1930, when Mr. Irby's appointment went into effect.

The work of supervision of negro schools began along two main lines. In the first place there was the work of "general" supervision, in which the schools were graded and standardized as much as possible, courses of study were outlined and introduced, and teachers were advised as to the best methods of administration and instruction. The second, and perhaps the more important phase of the work, was directed along the following lines: (a) county training schools; (b) summer normal schools; (c) industrial training under the direction of county agents; and (d) construction of buildings.

The purpose of the county training schools was to give the negro youth of the State practical public school advantages along the lines of industrial training and home making as well as along academic lines. These schools also furnished the foundation training for all those planning to enter the teaching profession.

The summer normal schools continued for a period of four weeks each year and were designed better to fit the teachers for their work in the school room. Courses were offered in all the subjects required for county license, with special emphasis placed upon primary methods. In addition to the regular academic subjects, instruction was given in rural school pedagogy, laws of hygience and sanitation, household arts, canning and preserving, and practical gardening.

The program of industrial training was carried on under the direction of county agents who visited the schools of the county and gave demonstration work in various industrial lines of activity.

The school building program was made possible through the liberality of Mr. Julius Rosenwald, of Chicago, Illinois. The donations made by Mr. Rosenwald toward a building in any particular locality were conditioned on at least an equal sum being contributed from the local district fund or by public subscription. This building program began in 1914, and since that time over 300 Rosenwald buildings have been constructed in the State at a cost of approximately $1,477,295.[23]

Four other funds have rendered very material aid in developing the program of negro education in the State. The General Education Board of New York City has furnished funds to "aid in equipping County Training Schools, developing State schools and colleges, in training teachers and in general supervision." The Jeanes and Slater funds have provided "county Jeanes supervisors, who assist county superintendents in improving colored schools, including industrial work, and in paying salaries of industrial teachers in county training schools." The Smith-Hughes fund has been used to pay the "salaries of men to teach vocational agriculture in schools approved by superintendents and the department."[24] Although progress in this line of endeavor is necessarily slow, yet the results of the division are very gratifying to the educational leaders of the State.

Supervision of School Building Construction—At various times some effort has been made in an official way to direct in the improvement and the erection of school buildings.

During the second quadrennium of Superintendent J. H. Hinemon, 1905-06, the Peabody Board appropriated $2,000 for the purpose of aiding the rural districts of Arkansas in building model school houses.[25] During the period of his service as Supervisor of Rural Schools, October, 1916, to July, 1920, Mr. Lasseter took up the matter of aiding and assisting school trustees in the erection of model school buildings. In this movement, blue-print designs were made showing, in detail, adequate plans for buildings having one to four rooms. These plans, together with suggestions for construction by an architect, were furnished without charge to school directors contemplating the erection of model school buildings.

In July, 1924, the movement to render expert advice in the planning and construction of model school buildings was put on a substantial basis when a Division of Buildings and Grounds was made a part of the State Department of Education. Mr. C. M. Hirst was appointed supervisor and entered upon the duties of his office on August 1, 1924.[26]

The division has rendered invaluable service not only in furnishing plans for school grounds and buildings, but also in actually supervising the laying out of school grounds and the construction of model school buildings. In addition it has saved the school fund thousands of dollars in architect's fees and in other expenses connected with the erection of school buildings.

---

[23] *Report Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1926-28, p. 39.
[24] *Journal Arkansas Education*, Vol. VI, No. 3, p. 23.
[25] *Biennial Report Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1905-06, p. 34.
[26] *Journal Arkansas Education*, Vol. III, No. 1, p. 13.

During the first year of the existence of the Division, forty-eight per cent. of the school buildings erected in the State were based on plans approved by the division; during the second year seventy-four per cent.; during the third year eighty-seven per cent.; during the fourth year ninety-five per cent. No data are available for the last two years.

CHAPTER XLI.

THE HIGH SCHOOL AND OTHER DEVELOPMENTS.

By. W. O. Wilson.

The public high school as we know it was unknown in Arkansas previous to the Civil War. The stormy days of Reconstruction and poverty were not conducive to its establishment. In fact, public opinion in Arkansas had not yet come to accept it as a part of the free public school. The free grade schools were readily accepted by most people and a university was established in 1872. This was a curiously illogical and anomalous policy, leaving a wide gap between the two and depending upon private academies and such high schools as might be established and maintained by local school authorities without any sanction of law to bridge it over. The result was that the University and the private colleges had to maintain a preparatory department in order to live. The first decade of this century was gone before they felt able to abolish this line of work.

Since the State "simply permitted but did not encourage" high schools, they were not under the supervision of county or State officials and consequently were not required to make official reports. The only statistics relative to secondary education summarized in the reports of the State Superintendents are found in the column headed "higher education" contained in the tables giving the "Number of Pupils in the Different Subjects Taught." This data, of course, gives no information at all as to the status of high schools in the State. Though there were nearly one hundred schools claiming secondary rank in 1909, it was a matter of common knowledge that only a very few of these were worthy of the rank of high schools. Furthermore, most of those entitled to high school rank were located in some seven or eight of the largest cities of the State. With rare exceptions there were no high schools outside the towns and villages; hence, secondary or high school education was denied the great majority of children of high school grade and age.

Realizing this lamentable condition, Superintendent George B. Cook prevailed upon the General Education Board of New York City to place a supervisor of secondary education in Arkansas for the purpose of improving and building up the high schools of the State. An initial sum of $7,000[1] was appropriated for the purpose, and B. W. Torreyson, superintendent of the Little Rock schools, was chosen as supervisor. The work of the supervisor was to be under the joint direction of the University and the State Department of Education.

Mr. Torreyson entered upon his new duties in the fall of 1909, and gave his immediate attention "to the standardization[2] of existing schools with respect to courses of study, teaching force, length of recitation period, reduction of the number of daily classes per teacher and material equipment, rather than to establishment of new schools." This was a wise policy in view of the fact that the high schools of the State, in the absence of a centralized directive and supervisory educational agency, had conformed to no rules of standardization. For the purpose of better standardizing the course of study, a definite four-year high school course of study was outlined and published.[3]

---

[1] *Report of Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1909-10, p. 7.

Though there was no law compelling their coöperation, the high schools generally manifested great interest in the movement to raise the standard of secondary education. In the course of a few months the high schools had been rated, on a basis of the standard Carnegie-entrance unit; and this rating was furnished the college and university authorities of the State for their guidance in classifying students, who entered their respective institutions.

The movement for the development of the high schools of the State was greatly facilitated by two general laws enacted by the Legislature of 1911. The first one provided State aid to high schools; the second created a State Board of Education.[4]

The extension of State aid to high schools had three specific purposes, as follows: (1) to establish high schools in the rural districts so as to extend high school privileges to the children of these districts; (2) to strengthen and standardize the high schools; (3) to provide for the training of teachers for elementary and rural schools. For the purpose of the act, the sum of $50,000 was appropriated out of the common school fund: $40,000 to be used for general high school purposes, and $10,000 for teacher-training departments in high schools.

The main duties and powers of the State Board of Education have already been given. In addition it was: (1) to classify high schools receiving aid; (2) to establish normal training departments in four-year high schools; (3) to prescribe the courses of study to be adopted and taught in the normal training departments; and (4) to determine the qualifications of all teachers in said normal departments.[5]

Immediately upon its organization with George B. Cook as chairman and B. W. Torreyson as secretary (July 4, 1911), the State Board of Education drafted a set of regulations governing high schools receiving State aid for general purposes.[6] Regulations were also drafted for the government of those high schools receiving State aid for teacher-training departments. The board, in addition, specified the qualifications to be required of teachers who were employed in the high schools mentioned above. Then regulations went into effect in the fall of 1911. After three years of operation noteworthy results had been accomplished.[7]

---

[2] *Bulletin D.* 23, Arkansas State Department Public Instruction (High School Reports and Tables, 1911-12), pp. 3, 4.

[3] *Bulletin Number* 9, in Report Superintendent Public Instruction, 1907-08, pp. 80-90.

[4] As already stated above, these two laws, together with several others, were the results of the active campaign carried on during the latter part of 1910, by the Arkansas Education Commission.

[5] These duties were originally assigned to the State High School Board by the law providing State Aid to High Schools; however, the law creating a State Board of Education transferred all the powers and duties of the State High School Board to the State Board of Education.

[6] *Bulletin D.* 23, Arkansas State Department Public Instruction (High School Reports and Tables, 1911-12), pp. 4-6.

Although it was indeed gratifying to the educational leaders of the State to realize that the gap between the common school and the university (or college) had been bridged, there were those who opposed the plan of State aid to high schools. They claimed that, since the fund for this purpose was taken out of the common school fund, the rural district, regardless of whether it was able to take advantage of the law, had to contribute to the support of high schools. The opposition carried the matter to the Supreme Court, and the law was declared unconstitutional by that body, July 12, 1915.

Notwithstanding the withdrawal of State aid to high schools, the General Education Board of New York City continued its grant of funds for the supervision of secondary education in the State, and, with the aid of the State Board of Education, the work of the supervisor was of incalcuable value to the high schools.

Mr. B. W. Torreyson remained as supervisor until July, 1917, when he resigned to accept the presidency of the Arkansas State Normal School. Mr. A. B. Hill, principal of the Little Rock High School, was selected to succeed Mr. Torreyson. Mr. Hill continued as supervisor until January 1, 1923, when he became Superintendent of Public Instruction. Mr. J. R. Allen then received the appointment as supervisor, and served one year, when he was succeeded by Dr. H. G. Hotz, who served until August 15, 1925. Following Dr. Hotz came Mr. M. R. Owens, who has continued in office until the present time, with the exception of one year served by Mr. H. H. Hill, beginning September 4, 1928.

While the high school course of study, as worked out by the supervisors, has been improved from time to time, and while the rules and principles employed in standardizing and rating the high schools have been continually augmented and made more stringent, the general plans as laid down in the beginning have been followed throughout the entire period of supervision.

The following statistics[8] will give some idea of the development of the high schools of the State during this period:

CLASS OF HIGH SCHOOL	1908-09	1918-19	1926-27	1927-28
A	22	80	83	96
B	44	53	100	95
C	10	26	81	98
D	..	..	65	90
X	..	..	51	54
Total	76	159	380	433

---

[7] *Syllabus of the Report State Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1913-14, pp. 16-17; also, *Bulletin D.* 23 (High School Reports and Tables, 1911-12), p. 25.

[8] *Report State Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1919-20, p. 26. *Ibid.*, 1926-28, p. 22.

Arkansas now (1930) has sixty-five high schools on the accredited list of the North Central Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools.

In commenting upon the distribution of the accredited or standardized public schools, Mr. H. H. Hill, in his report for 1926-28, showed that twenty-three counties of the State had no class "A" high schools, and six counties had no class "A" or "B" high schools. Furthermore, he showed that fifty-one per cent. of the accredited public high schools were located in twenty counties, leaving the remaining forty-nine per cent. to be distributed in the other fifty-five counties.

Thus, while there was cause for gratification over the increase of accredited high schools from seventy-six to 433, there was a deplorable situation in the fact that so many boys and girls of the State were still denied the privileges of attending class "A" high schools.

Vocational Education—In the spring of 1917, Congress passed the "Vocational Education Act," which is commonly known as the Smith-Hughes law. Appropriations are made to the states on condition that each dollar of Federal money be "matched by a dollar of public funds within the State."[9] In order that the schools of Arkansas might profit by this generous act of Congress, the Legislature of 1919 passed a law leving a tax of one-fifth mill on the taxable property of the State, and making the State Board of Education the administrative body for carrying out the provisions of both the State and the Federal law.[10]

The vocational education program is an integral part of the general education program of the State and is carried on under three subdivisions:[11] (1) agriculture, offered to boys over fourteen years of age living on a farm; (2) home economics, offered to girls in both rural and city schools; (3) trades and industries, offered primarily for city schools.

Beginning in 1917-18, eleven school centers were used with an enrollment of 240. By 1924-25 the number of school centers had increased to seventy-nine, the enrollment to 3,720. By the close of 1928 the centers had risen to 116, the enrollment to 5,920. The next year forty-two more centers were opened.

Agricultural Education[12]—The objective of vocational education in agriculture is to provide systematic training for persons over the age of fourteen, who are now or expect to become farmers. This work reaches to the remotest corners of the State and brings a modicum of education to a formerly neglected class of boys and girls. The number of school centers has grown from eleven in 1917 to 158 in 1928.

The State College of Agriculture is located at Fayetteville on the same campus as the University of Arkansas. Students from all sections

---

9. *Arkansas Journal of Education*, Vol. VII, No. 3, p. 24.
10. Act 80, Forty-second General Assembly, approved February 14, 1919.
11. Mr. E. B. Matthew is now (1930) the supervisor of this work.
12. This topic was prepared by Dr. Bueford Monroe Gile, Associate Professor of Rural Economics and Sociology, University of Arkansas.

of the State may now come to the College of Agriculture and receive training not only in the technique of production, but also in the business side of farming. The new course in farm business was offered by the Department of Agriculture Economics and Sociology for the first time in 1928. The College of Agriculture has enlarged and improved the quality of its research work in recent years and now ranks as one of the best colleges in the South.

The extension division of the College of Agriculture is located at Little Rock. Farm demonstration work began in Arkansas about 1900. It has grown and received increased financial support until most counties now have a county agent and many of them a home agent. In addition to the county agents there are subject matter specialists and the administrative supervisors. The extension department comes in direct contact with the operating farmer and thus connects the farmer with the great outside world. The opportunities for valuable work by the extension division are large.

There has been an unfortunate tendency in Arkansas to set up more schools of college grade than the State can properly support. There are four other agricultural schools in Arkansas offering the first two years of a college course in agriculture. There have been numerous small colleges in the State with little equipment and poorer teachers. This decentralization movement seems to have run its course. The future policy of the State will likely be to build up one strong higher institution of learning and continue the other institutions now in existence as schools in which the first two years of a basic university course may be obtained.

Division of Statistics and Information—Following the example of some fifteen states of the Union, the State Board of Education of Arkansas, March, 1926, established a Division of Statistics and Information as one of the lines of activity of the State Department of Education. The function of this new division was to "determine better methods of administration and supervision of the State school system rather than actually to administer or to supervise."[14] In July, 1926, Mr. Howard A. Dawson was made Director of the Division of Statistics and Information, and immediately entered upon his duties. In July, 1929, Mr. Harry A. Little was appointed assistant.

The specific lines of activity undertaken by the division since its creation are as follows:[15]

1. Reorganization of the system of collecting and disseminating information concerning the public schools of the State. This included a complete revision of the entire system of records and reports as used (a)

---

[14] *Arkansas Journal of Education,* Vol. VI, No. 3, p. 10.

[15] The information involving these lines of activity were outlined in a letter to the writer, by Dr. Howard A. Dawson, May 20, 1930.

by teachers in the class rooms; (b) by county superintendents in detailing the work of their respective counties; and (c) by local school boards and county treasurers in their accounting and bookkeeping systems.

2. Organization of a system of financial expenditures so as to equalize educational opportunities. Recommendations along this line were developed as a result of a systematic survey of the financial system employed by the State for the support of public schools. These recommendations, which were embodied in a bulletin issued in the fall of 1926 under the title of "Financial Support of Education in Arkansas," were made the basis of the "Equalizing Fund Law" enacted by the Legislature of 1927. In order that the fund appropriated in 1929 might be judiciously distributed to the various counties, it was necessary to know the exact educational conditions in each county. Hence a survey of each county was made and a plan for the reorganization of their school systems was worked out, including a program of consolidation of rural districts and establishment of high school centers in each county.

3. Coöperation with local school units in efforts to improve school administration. This was done by means of systematic plans for gathering and utilizing school statistics and by means of economic methods of handling fiscal records and accounts.

The Revolving Loan Fund—In line with the equalization work a loan fund was created in 1927 to help districts build schoolhouses. The fund is created out of the Permanent School Fund. One-sixth of the interest paid by the districts benefited goes back into the revolving fund, the rest into the State treasury. No school may borrow over $10,000. The first year forty-four schools borrowed $135,160.[16]

Equalization of Opportunity—All along educators have realized that rural school children had little opportunity for education compared with the dwellers in towns and cities, but this was looked upon as a misfortune that could not very well be remedied. In more recent times, however, they have gradually assumed a different attitude. One of the outstanding things in the administration of A. B. Hill as State Superintendent was the cultivation of this idea. Cold facts showing the difference were brought out then and in the administration of his successor, J. P. Womack. For example, it was pointed out that a district in Mississippi County had only $8.54 for each school child, while Luxora had $66.92. Another district had only $9, while another had $89. In the last case the difference was due to the presence of a wealthy corporation.

The argument of such facts was inestimable and the Legislature of 1927 directed the State Board of Education to gather facts in regard to districts with low per capita funds and to work out a budget for subsidizing by State funds. The plan was worked out in detail, and was accepted

---

[16] Acts of 1927, pp. 358-74. *Report of Superintendent*, 1926-28, p. 31.

ROGERS PUBLIC HIGH SCHOOL, ROGERS

NEW CITY HALL, EL DORADO

by the Legislature of 1927, but the providing of funds was left to the Legislature of 1929. This body directed that the second $750,000 derived from the cigar and cigarette tax and one-half of all after that, and, that after deducting $500,000 for State charities from the income tax, $750,000 should be allocated from this fund.[18] This was the most distinct achievement for education in the administration of J. P. Womack as superintendent. The State Board of Education decided that no school should receive State aid unless it met certain standards. All teachers must hold a first grade certificate and have had a least six weeks of professional training in residence in an approved school; the school district must have voted the maximum tax. A sliding scale of salaries was fixed, based upon training and experience, the maximum being $90 per month for high school graduates with the requisite training and experience, $110 for college graduates of training and two years' experience.

Adult Education—The draft for soldiers to carry on the World War revealed illiteracy as it never had been revealed by the census. In 1917 the Legislature had anticipated this revelation a little by creating an Illiteracy Commission composed of the State Superintendent and eight other persons to be appointed by the Governor, to serve without pay. They were to collect data and to do all they could to eliminate adult illiteracy. For funds they depended on voluntary contributions.[19] Later small sums were made available[20] and the name was changed to Adult Education Board. "Moonlight Schools" were organized in some communities and some good was accomplished, but enthusiasm waned and the board could not accomplish much with the meager funds at its disposal. By 1928 only one teacher was employed for the State.

Finance and Attendance—As already pointed out no tax was levied for public schools prior to the Civil War, the support coming entirely from the sixteenth section fund. The first tax of two mills was levied by the ex-Confederate Legislature of 1867. The Constitution of 1874 limited the State tax to two mills and the local tax to five mills, but this has been raised by successive amendments to three and seven mills in 1907, three and twelve in 1912, and to three and eighteen in 1926. The poll tax is also devoted to the public schools. The provisions were insufficient. The situation of many schools was approaching desperation. Some were a year behind in finance and some would have had to close except for voluntary contributions. The property tax seemed to have reached the upper limit, but new sources of revenue must be found. A

---

17. *Report State Superintendent,* 1926-28, p. 9.

[18] Acts of 1927, p. 74. Acts of 1929, I, pp. 618, 783.

[19] Acts of 1917, I, pp. 265-69.

[20] The sum of $6,500 in 1925, $2,000 for State supervision and $1,500 for one field worker. Acts of 1925, p. 950.

cigar and cigarette tax was imposed in 1924 and amended in 1929 and devoted entirely to education. As already noted, a part of the income tax goes to the schools.[21] The endowment fund derived from the sixteenth section of the public lands amounts to $1,500,000 and the income from this to $65,725 a year. The growth of income in the last thirty years is illustrated by these figures: 1900, $1,369,810; 1910, $3,187,083; 1920, $8,828,859; 1927-28, $15,493,216.

The compulsory attendance law now applies to all the State, but is not rigidly enforced for two reasons. The school facilities are not adequate in some places, and public sentiment is not absolutely committed to it. School boards which receive State aid from the Equalization Fund are required to pledge themselves to enforce it. The growth in attendance has not been as rapid as that in finance, 314,662 in 1900; 483,172 in 1910, and 496,927 in 1926.

---

[21] Special Session, 1924, p. 47. Acts of 1929, I, pp. 783, 618.

CHAPTER XLII.

HIGHER EDUCATION.

By E. P. Conklin.

Because the University of Arkansas was not founded until 1872, and the oldest of the present denominational colleges of the State were established, for the most part, even later, has given rise to the notion that an interest in higher education is of comparatively recent origin. Provisions were made for an institution of this character before the organization of the Territory in 1819, although, at that time, there was no organized public educational work of any character being carried on in the region. On February 17, 1818, a Congressional Act directed that one township of land on the waters of the Arkansas River be reserved for the use of a seminary of learning within the said region. This was simply following out the policy begun in 1785 and 1789 of setting apart a portion of the public domain to promote "religion, morality and religion," which Congress considered "necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind." The Act of 1818 was followed in 1827 by another "for the use and support of a university within said territory, and for no other use or purpose whatsoever." One of the townships set apart by this act was to be in lieu of the township granted by the ordinance of 1818.

The grant of seventy-two sections of land did not create a university, or "seminary," to use the term more familiar to that age. Nor did it ever, for the heritage was frittered away and higher education was to be instituted and supported by quite different methods and grants. Indeed, there was no occasion for the establishment of a university in a territory which at that time (1830) had a population of only 30,388, nor even after Arkansas became a State, of which the first Governor could say, "It is a deplorable fact that we have not a single public institution of learning . . . . and are almost destitute of good common schools."

The history of the disposition of the seminary land grants is only a story of mismanagement. The General Assembly, in 1835, memorialized Congress to give it full control of the seminary lands. When the Territory was admitted as a State, this request was granted. The first Governor, in the special session of the Legislature of 1837, reminded the body that a university should be organized and built. The Legislature, during the following year, authorized Governor Conway to sell, as the agent of the State, the seminary sections at a rate of not less than $10 per acre, the proceeds to be used for the establishment of the projected institution. Up to late in 1840 only a few eighty-acre tracts had been sold. Conway asked that the minimum price be lowered to $5 an acre. In December, 1840, the Governor approved a bill, similar to the original, save that $6 per acre became the established minimum, with a sliding scale that reduced this in eighteen months to half that price. The inevitable result was that would-be purchasers waited until the lowest price was in effect, and even then delayed, for a rider to the act stated, "until otherwise altered by law," so that no one knew how cheaply the land eventually might be bought. In 1842, another disaster befell the university movement, when the Legislature, ostensibly to protect squatters in their possession of lands they occupied, ordered the substitution of acres elsewhere in the State for those already occupied by settlers. This was the beginning of the end of any hopes for a State university. In July, 1846, Congress granted a request of the Arkansas Assembly that it be authorized to appropriate the seventy-two sections of land for the benefit of the common schools or for the promotion of education in any manner deemed wise by that body.[1] Through various causes unnecessary to relate, not even the common school fund of the State profited to any great extent from the seminary townships or the sixteenth section school lands.

With the one means of carrying on free public education in a pioneer State being dissipated, the hope for a university was ended. Privately supported schools, by courtesy called "academies," were the substitutes provided until State finances were in a condition to create something better. The first incorporated academy dates from September 26, 1836, the Batesville Academy. The second legally founded school was one for girls, incorporated October 26 of that same year, the Fayetteville Female Academy. During the following decade there were more than twenty similar schools started in the State, while from 1846 to 1860 twice as many were organized. Meanwhile a number of "colleges" were incorporated such as the almost forgotten Arkansas Synodical College and the Arkadelphia Female College, at Arkadelphia; the Jefferson Female College, at Pine Bluff; the Ouachita Conference Colleges, at Camden and Tulip; Phi Kappa Sigma College, at Monticello; Makemic College and Soulesbury College, at Batesville; the College of St. Andrew, at Fort Smith; Mine Creek Male and Female College, in Hempstead County; not to mention a number of institutes and the Searcy Polytechnic. The last act of the Arkansas Legislature before the Civil War was an act incorporating another of the numerous educational institutions whose high sounding names sometimes obscure the fact that they were little more than schools specializing in the three "R's" with, sometimes, bits of Latin and science when the head teacher happened to have collegiate training.

---

[1] For a fuller account of the mismanagement of these land grants see Reynolds and Thomas, *History of the University of Arkansas*, pp. 21-32.

ENTRANCE TO UNIVERSITY OF ARKANSAS

To the above list should be added the names of three institutions which were the leaders in the ante-bellum days: St. John's College, at Little Rock, established in 1850; Cane Hill College, at Cane Hill, and Arkansas College, at Fayetteville, the two latter being incorporated in 1852. St. John's was a Masonic school, whose educational emphasis was placed on preparation for the teaching profession, graduates being in honor bound to instruct in the State schools for at least two years after graduation. The first building was not completed until late in 1859, when it was utilized as a military academy. Closed during the war, it was reorganized with Oliver C. Gray as president. When Governor Baxter was driven from the Capitol, in the Brooks-Baxter War, he set up his headquarters in St. John's and again the school ceased activity for a time. Reopened under Reverend A. R. Winfield, in 1879, for lack of patronage and funds it wound up its affairs a few years later.

Cane Hill College was the successor to an academy started by the Cumberland Presbyterians of Washington County, and opened its doors to students, in April, 1835. Its prime object was to train men for the ministry. In 1850 a brick building was erected, and on December 15, 1852, it was incorporated as Cane Hill College, with the privilege of conferring degrees. Robert F. King was the first president. The buildings were in ruins after the war, but, in a frame structure, teaching was begun again in 1868, with Rev. F. R. Earle at the head of a faculty of three members. It did good work but was soon overshadowed by the newly formed University of Arkansas, at Fayetteville, a few miles away. The college building burned, in 1885, and no great effort was made to replace it. The last graduating class was that of 1887, two men and one woman.

Arkansas College—the first of that name—was chartered in 1852 and was located at Fayetteville. The institution with capable teachers soon became one of the most favorably known in the southwest. At its height, the student enrollment almost rose to two hundred; many important men in the State were numbered among its graduates. In 1862 the college buildings burned and the college came to an end. Robert Graham, A. M., was its only president.

Besides these institutions, a dozen or more so-called "colleges" founded in the nineteenth century, both before and after the Civil War, have long since become defunct or have been merged with other institutions.

University of Arkansas—In 1857 Senator Justin Smith Morrill, of Vermont, introduced in Congress a bill to donate "public lands to the several states and territories which may provide colleges for the benefit of agriculture and mechanic arts." The bill was passed only to be vetoed by President Buchanan. The measure was again passed in 1862 and became a law. This act granted the states public lands equal to 30,000 acres for each Senator and Representative in Congress to which the State was entitled under the census of 1860. The sale, or lease, of these lands was expected to provide a fund, held in perpetuity, the interest accruing from which might be appropriated by the State,

> to the endowment, support and maintenance of at least one college where the leading object shall be, without excluding other scientific and classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and mechanic arts, in such a manner as the States may respectively prescribe, in order to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions in life.

There were several conditions attached to the grants and one provision called for an acceptance of the law by a State within two years, later changed to read "within five years."[2]

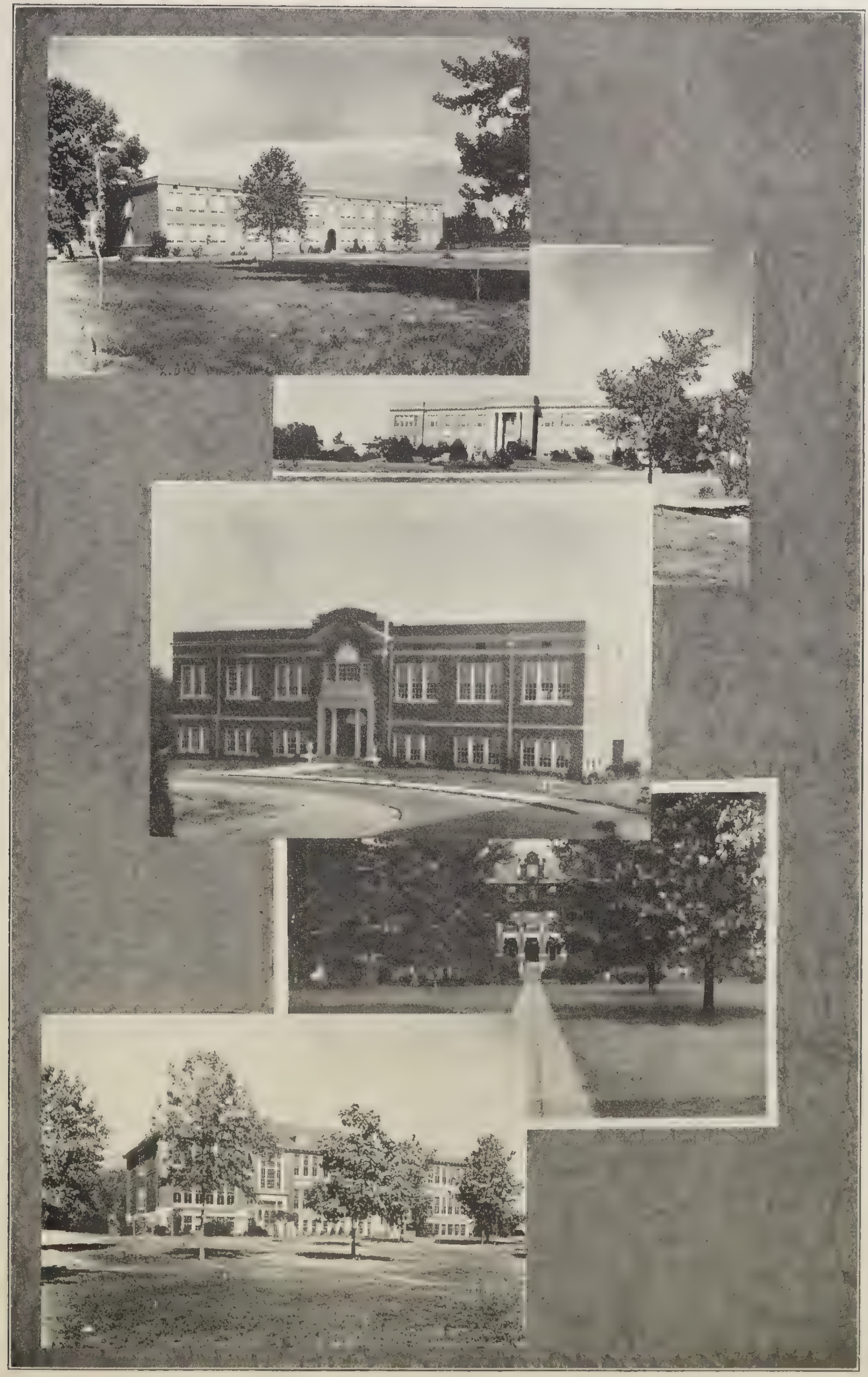
Arkansas accepted the land grant act January 31, 1867, and had five years in which to establish a university. But an upheaval of the Reconstruction period led to the setting up of a new State government and constitution, so that it was felt incumbent upon the first Assembly under constitution to accept the conditions of the Morrill Act. This was done on July 23, 1868, in an act providing that bids should be sought from individuals, corporations, counties, townships, towns and cities for the privilege of locating the proposed university; all such bids to be made in accord with a multiplicity of conditions and requirements.

But until the last day of 1870 the Governor neglected to appoint the board which was to receive these bids. Then the General Assembly of 1871 rewrote the Act of 1868 (March 27, 1871), clearing up many of the early provisions which were obscure. Under this "Organic Act" the State Treasurer was to act as the financial agent of the State to receive land-scrip, sell the same under the direction of a board of trustees, and invest the proceeds in bonds of the United States. Any county, city, or incorporated town was authorized to bid for the location of the university, to raise the sum subscribed either by taxation or by the issue of bonds payable in not more than thirty years bearing not more than eight per cent. interest payable semi-annually. Elections could be called at the behest of fifty or more voters, the date of the election to be the first Monday in August, 1871, a majority vote to decide.

It is rather surprising how little interest was shown in most parts of the State in the location of the university, but Washington County and the city of Fayetteville put up $100,000 and $30,000 and secured it. The State Legislature added $50,000 to get the university started. Apparently there were ample resources with which to organize the University; actually there was so little available as to embarrass the trustees for several years. State finances were in such a chaotic condition as to make it almost impossible to raise money on its warrants. Some were sold as low as fifty-four cents on the dollar; only $35,000 eventually was realized

---

[2] Reynolds and Thomas, pp. 33-42.



ARKANSAS STATE TEACHERS' COLLEGE, CONWAY

Training School Building
Administration Building
Torreyson Library
Science Hall
Dayne Hall (Girls' Dormitory)

from the $50,000 voted. Laboring under these and other handicaps the board decided upon a location, erected a building, selected a corps of teachers, gathered in a few students and opened the "Arkansas Industrial University" January 22, 1872, all within four months, in order not to lose the benefits of the Morrill Act. Only Professor N. G. Gates, then superintendent of the public schools of Little Rock, was employed as principal and the professor in the normal department of the university. Gates and C. H. Leverett were present at the opening of the university, when seven students matriculated.

The new institution was named "The Arkansas Industrial University"; in actuality it was another "academy." Of the 101 students entering during the first short session (January to July, 1872), 10 matriculated in the normal department and 91 in the preparatory department; there were no collegiate students unless, as was done in the early reports of the institution, the normal students be classed as such. The work of the first few years of necessity had to be preparatory; judged by present standards the graduate of the early days would have difficulty in entering the sophomore class in a modern college. But it must be remembered that the State had been made poor by war and was still in the nightmare of Reconstruction. The Executive Committee, Judge E. J. Searle, P. H. Young, and John M. Clayton, upon whom devolved the task of organizing the Arkansas Industrial University to conform to the purposes of the Congressional grant, made (April 18, 1873) specific recommendations concerning the departments of the institution and courses of instruction, which were steps in advance of the ideas held by the traditional scholastic educators of the day. This report provided that the university proper shall embrace four colleges, with thirteen subordinate schools, as follows:

1. The College of Agriculture. 2. The College of Engineering. 3. The College of Natural Science. 4. The College of General Science and Literature.

In addition to the above colleges and schools, there will be the School of military Science; the School of Commerce.[3] The same day nine "chairs" were established and four recommended for the "normal department," not one of which related to the process of teaching.

It is manifestly impossible to condense within a few paragraphs the history of the development of the "crudely graded school" of 1872, whose requirements for admission to a collegiate department, which were only a knowledge of the three "R's" and a smattering of algebra and Latin and were too high, into the present university of four colleges and five schools on a par with the best of the institutions of its type in other states. The barest outlines must suffice. The College of Arts and Sciences is the more ordinary term for the College of Natural Science and

---

[3] Shinn, Josiah N., *History of Education in Arkansas.*

Literature mentioned in the report of 1873, the familiar "classical course" of former nomenclature.

The College of Arts and Science was the leading division of the university from the beginning and is to this day. Work was given in engineering from the beginning, but it was not until 1880 that anything approaching system was introduced in the teaching, and not until 1912 that the College of Engineering was organized as such with J. J. Knoch as dean. In 1913, Professor W. N. Gladson became dean and has remained in that position ever since.

The College of Agriculture, under that name, was not established until 1905, although the germ from which it grew, and the name, was in the university from the beginning. The Legislature of 1905 was induced to appropriate $35,500 for buildings and steps were taken at once to organize the College of Agriculture, with a faculty made up chiefly of the experiment station men. The present strong college offers courses leading to the degree of Bachelor of Science in Agriculture (B. S. A.) and to Bachelor of Science in Home Economics (B. S. H. E.). They are designed to train men in agriculture as farmers, farm managers, county agricultural agents, teachers of vocational agriculture, horticulturalists, the business side of agriculture, and various other lines of work; and to train women in work in home economics as teachers, vocational teachers in the Smith-Hughes schools, county home demonstration agents, dieticians, managers of homes and similar positions.

Since 1871, courses in normal work, varying from two years to five, have been given; in 1875 the first normal class was graduated, but it was not until 1916 that the College of Education was organized. This was a definite, if belated, recognition of the fact that teaching was a profession, just as much as medicine, law or engineering, calling for technical training and specialized work.

Other divisions of the University of Arkansas are the School of Medicine, the School of Law, the School of Business Administration, the Graduate School, the General Extensions Service. The School of Medicine was organized in Little Rock in 1879. In 1911 it was consolidated with the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and by an act of the General Assembly, became the School of Medicine of the University. The School of Law was established in the autumn of 1924, with J. S. Waterman as dean. It follows the standards of legal education prescribed in 1921 by the American Bar Association, which places it on the list of approved law schools. The School of Business Administration was established in 1926 in response to a growing demand in the State for commercial education on a college level. Since its founding the school has been conducted in conformity with the standards of the American Association of Collegiate Schools of Business. It has succeeded and taken a place alongside the other schools of the University.

AGRICULTURAL BUILDING, UNIVERSITY OF ARKANSAS

The Graduate School was organized in 1927; the following advanced degrees are offered: Master of Arts, Master of Science, the professional degree of Chemical, Civil, Electrical, or Mechanical Engineer. Provisions were made for graduate work in the regulation adopted in 1877, but none of any consequence was done for many years. The increasing number of graduate students, and the modern emphasis upon research, led to the founding of the school. In 1928 a Senate Committee on Educational Research was established with a professor devoting the whole of his professional activities to this work. The General Extension Service, and Agricultural Extension Service, received catalogue recognition in 1918, but extension activities extend back to 1910.

It would be both interesting and profitable to trace the growth of the university as revealed in the stories of the administrations of the presidents from the first to the present, but space will not allow. The first president was N. P. Gates (1871-73), who gave place to A. W. Bishop (1873-75), and again served two years (1875-77). The others were: General D. H. Hill (1877-84), George M. Edgar (1887), E. F. Murfee (1887-94), John L. Buchanan (1894-1902), H. S. Hartzog (1902-05), J. N. Tillman (1905-12), J. H. Reynolds, acting (1912-13), J. C. Futrall (1913—).

In the beginning the university was little more than a preparatory school; as late as the beginning of this century it was below the standards of the best colleges and in 1911, when the preparatory school was abolished, it was more than a year below. Today it is recognized everywhere. As its requirements for entrance were raised, so were the requirements for graduation in the high schools raised. Inevitably the University has exercised considerable influence on the secondary schools.

Dr. J. C. Futrall came to the university in 1888 as a student, in 1894 as a member of the faculty, and became president in 1913. The seventeen years of his administration, the longest on record, have seen many notable changes. Some would have come anyway, along with the general progress of the State; others he has been influential in bringing about. One of these is the recognition of the university by other high grade institutions and its admission to the Association of American State Universities in 1922, the year of the celebration of its fiftieth birthday. The Legislature had never been very liberal in support of the University; in 1907, with the help of Governor Brough, it was put on the millage tax, assuring it of an exact amount of support every two years. Two of the best buildings on the campus were secured in 1925.

No history of the University would be complete without mention of George W. Droke, who was connected with it for forty years as a student, teacher and officer. As professor of mathematics and dean of the College of Arts and Sciences he was a strong force for high standards in scholarship and morals. Although the University is not on the Carnegie pension list, when Professor Droke retired (1929), he was honored with a pension. Professor B. L. Dunn, another man of long service, was also put on the list.

From the material standpoint certain contrasts between the university of 1872 and 1930 may be indicated. At the start there were a hastily constructed small building for class rooms and a farm house to serve as a dormitory. In 1930, there were twenty buildings, including the main structure completed in 1875, flanked by the splendid Agricultural Building of 1927 and the equally fine Engineering Building of the same year, together with others of less recent construction. The original land and its first equipment possibly represented about $15,000; and all money resources, whether of funds for immediate use or amounts which were to serve as endowment funds, as eventually realized, reached a total of something less than a quarter of a million dollars, a large sum with which to start, had more of this sum been available at the beginning. The present university equipment, building and grounds, at Fayetteville, are estimated to be worth $1,700,000. The income and resources as estimated for the fiscal year 1929-30 were placed at $770,000; of which total the State appropriation was $578,075. The Agricultural Experiment Station receives from Federal funds $90,000, and $20,000 from the sale of farm products. Late in 1872, the university had a corps of teachers numbering eight and a student body of one hundred, ninety per cent. of whom were in the preparatory section. In 1930 it required the services of nineteen officers of administration, a faculty of one hundred and fifty-six, and twenty-three other staff members to care for the educational interests of a resident student population of 1,885—1,276 men and 579 women. To this large number must be added 897 enrolled in the summer school of 1929, 1,428 in the extension classes, 1,869 taking correspondence courses, and 6,991 who took special short courses, a net total of miscellaneous students of 10,910, making the grand total enrollment in the University of Arkansas during twelve months of 12,765.

The University of Arkansas is but one of a dozen institutions of higher education in the State. The most of the others are of religious origin, although this fact is no longer stressed. Certain denominations founded schools and were the main sources of their support during the earlier years of their history. They satisfied a very insistent desire; they did and are doing splendid work; their graduates are prominent in educational affairs in Arkansas and elsewhere. Their history reflects advances in methods and means of higher education which has marked the career of the University of Arkansas, and this phase of their history need not be repeated, and cannot be within the compass of this chapter. Brief sketches of origin and early and present growth, status and equipment may aid in a better comprehension of the breadth, vitality and value of the developments of higher education in a State whose population numbers under two million.

INDEPENDENCE HALL, ARKANSAS COLLEGE, BATESVILLE

Arkansas College—In 1854 the Presbyterians had established an academy at Batesville, conducted it for several years, gave up trying to keep it open during the war, and saw to its revival in 1867. On 1871 the Presbyterian Church (Southern) in Arkansas, which numbered less than 1,000 members, was poverty stricken and scattered over 25,000 square miles, had the courage to attempt the establishment of a school of higher education, wherein the Bible was to be the basis of a chief department of instruction. Batesville had a small church of the denomination and the dilapidated Academy Building. These formed the nucleus of the projected college. Another building was required before going further, and some of the $6,000 pledged for the erection of this building was promised by adherents to other churches on the condition that the college was not to be conducted as a sectarian school, and that the college should never be moved from Batesville. The new building was ready in October, 1872, and Arkansas College was made co-educational from the beginning, a rather novel feature for the times. Since then several substantial buildings have been erected, notably the "Isaac J. Long Memorial Building," as a monument to the devotion of its founder and first president, "who for nineteen years toiled against obstacles which would have baffled a less heroic spirit."

Arkansas College grants but one degree, Bachelor of Arts. The Bible has always been prominent among the text-books used, which may account for the fact that more than one-third of the male graduates of the college, down to date, have entered the ministry. During recent years the enrollment has averaged about two hundred annually in the college, and half that number in the special departments of the small summer school. A faculty of about thirty is required. Material growth has been great during the present century until the school now has assets totaling a half million dollars; in a campaign of 1923 the sum of $325,000 was subscribed. Most of the buildings are less than twenty years old: President Lacy (1916-23) realizing that the old campus (a full city block) allowed no room for expansion, even with the half block added on which are the girls' dormitories, Welch and Wallis halls, secured the purchase of fifty acres on the outskirts of Batesville on which was built Independence Hall at a cost of $100,000, and Daffin Athletic Field.

Arkansas State Teachers' College—After knocking at the door of the Legislature in various guises for a number of years Act 317 of 1907 was admitted and accepted, whereby a State Normal School was authorized. The school was to be placed in the town bidding the highest for the privilege, and the people of Conway proffered eighty acres of land, $51,753 in cash, and certain other considerations. The offer was accepted and a $40,865 building was ready on September 1, 1908, for the opening of the school. The first class of eleven was graduated the following year.

Growth was slow at first, but legislative opposition gradually disappeared and the growth has been rapid. By 1930 the State Teachers' College (so named in 1925) had six principal buildings, a faculty of forty and an enrollment in the college for the year, 1929, of 873, to which must be added that of the two terms of summer school, totaling 1,945. There were 2,269 enrolled in correspondence courses; and in the Study Club and extension courses there were listed 3,165 names. The figures indicate something of the wide field of influence and education the Arkansas State Teachers' College covers. This development was brought about under the presidency of two men, J. J. Doyne (1908-17) and B. W. Torreyson, the latter serving until 1930, when forced to retire on account of ill health.

Central College—A member of the group of three higher educational institutions which go to make Conway such an educational center is Central Baptist College. It opened its doors to the "females of this State" in the autumn of 1892 with an enrollment of fifty-six, but within a year it was more than a hundred. This was brought about through an agreement with the people of Conway that they should contribute ten acres and $27,582 for a girls' college, and a guarantee that the buildings, constructed in accordance with a plan exhibited, would be completed by January 1, 1893, and presented free of debt to the denomination. For this the Baptists owe a debt of gratitude to Colonel G. W. Bruce.

On the campus there is now (1930) four buildings, including the recently completed Bruce Hall, said to be the finest dormitory in the State. The value of the grounds and plant are placed at $350,000. Since 1921, as determined by the Baptist Convention, Central College has confined itself to junior college work, with two years of preparatory study. Strong departments are maintained in Science and Home Economics and Music. The average attendance is about sixty-seven in the college department, thirty-three in the academy, and sixty-five in the Fine Arts and Music departments. The faculty numbers twenty.

College of the Ozarks—The Cumberland Presbyterians were the first to open a denominational college in the State, Cane Hill College having been founded in October, 1834, and opened in April of the next year. When this school was closed in 1889, the denomination was left without an institution of higher education in Arkansas. A movement already was under way to establish another school which eventuated in the raising of a $50,000 fund and the opening of "The Arkansas Cumberland College" at Clarkesville on September 7, 1891. The more familiar name "College of the Ozarks" was adopted under an amended charter of January 3, 1921. One notable feature of its curriculum was the placing of Bible study on an equality with the other departments.

The college was very much hampered by debt and a lack of financial

THE COLLEGE OF THE OZARKS, CLARKSVILLE

support until July 1, 1917, when it became affiliated with the Board of Christian Education of the National Presbyterian body. The college has several buildings, all new and modern, except one. The college faculty numbers fourteen; the academy, eleven. Two hundred and fifty-five students were matriculated in the college department (1929); there was almost the same number of students in the academy. It is co-educational.

Crescent College—This institution, located at Eureka Springs, is a purely private venture, like the colleges of pre-Civil War days. In the summer the buildings are used as a hotel, in the winter for a school. The educational feature was discontinued for a while, but has been revived. Nothing more than junior college work is attempted.

Galloway College—Founded by the Methodist Episcopal Church South, Galloway Female College was chartered May 3, 1888, and dedicated by Bishop C. B. Galloway, after whom it was named, on April 18, 1889. The liberality of Searcy residents made possible the location of the school within the town on an oak shaded campus of twenty-five acres. Rev. Sidney H. Babcock and Rev. Reuben G. Dye served as presidents in the earlier years and had a hard struggle to keep the college alive, but in 1913 the Little Rock and North Arkansas Conference united to support Galloway College and new strength was given the institution. In February, 1928, the Methodist educational activities, represented mainly by Hendrix, Henderson-Brown and Galloway colleges, were unified under a single board, and the assurance of continued life was given Galloway in the promise: "Galloway shall be maintained as a standard senior woman's college, and it shall be the policy of the North Arkansas and Little Rock conferences to foster the life and influence of Galloway by assisting this institution to attain standards in harmony with the educational classifying agencies of the United States."

The college has an endowment of $300,000; receives about $6,000 yearly from the conferences, and about $2,000 from other sources, so that it accumulates a total income of about $40,000. In 1929 there were one hundred and sixty-eight registered in the college and about fifty academy and unclassified students. The college faculty numbered fourteen, with an equal number of teachers in the fine arts and other departments. Since 1907, President J. M. Williams has guided the destinies of the college.

Hendrix-Henderson College—The history of Hendrix College as an outstanding example of the denominational institution of higher learning in Arkansas may be said to have begun in 1883 when the North Arkansas Conference of the Methodist Church, South, authorized the purchase of the Central Collegiate Institute from Rev. I. L. Burrow at Altus. In June, 1887, the institute was reorganized and the Rev. A. C. Millar was made president. With him came a new faculty and the curriculum was so strengthened as to put the institution on the road to becoming a real college.

President Millar soon became dissatisfied with the location and Conway, which offered thirty acres and $72,000, was chosen as the new home. Captain W. W. Martin, a veteran of the Confederate War, was very influential in making this deal and remained the friend of the college until his death, making several substantial gifts. The new site was occupied in September, 1891.[4] For several years the institution labored under tremendous financial handicaps, but managed to keep its head above water. For a long time the majority of its students were sub-collegiate, but, considering the circumstances, it set a good standard for collegiate work and played a leading rôle in fixing the grade of higher education in the State. In all its history it has had three presidents: Rev. A. C. Millar (1887-1902), Rev. Stonewall Anderson (1902-13), and Dr. John Hugh Reynolds (1913—). The last named has been very successful in strengthening the institution financially, with the help of the General Educational Board, and in scholastic standards.

The Arkansas Female Institute was founded at Arkadelphia in 1891. Later it was adopted by the Methodists and the named changed to Arkadelphia Methodist College. Because of gifts of $10,000 each from C. C. Henderson and W. W. Brown the name was changed to Henderson-Brown College. But the college was always in debt and in 1928 it was facing bankruptcy.

For a long time the leading Methodists of the State had realized that they were wasting their energies by division, but it was very difficult to overcome local pride and interest. By this time (1928) they were determined that something should be done and negotiations were begun for combining all three institutions and establishing a university at Little Rock. Galloway College, however, would not give up its separate existence and the financial plans did not fully materialize, but a union was effected between Hendrix and Henderson-Brown under the name Hendrix-Henderson College. The plant at Arkadelphia was turned over to the city, which in turn gave it to the State for another teachers' college. Conway now showed its loyalty and spirit by raising $250,000 for the building fund.

Hendrix-Henderson is a co-educational Arts and Science College with an endowment of one million dollars. The plant consists of a campus of thirty-eight acres and twelve buildings and a stadium and is valued at $395,860. Of seven dormitories, five are for men accommodating one hundred and eighty, and two for women housing sixty-six of that sex. The faculty numbers twenty-six, the regular enrollment totaled three hundred and eighty-six, of which two hundred and ninety-six were men and ninety women. More than a hundred additional students were enrolled in the summer school and the training school classes.

---

[4] Shinn, Josiah H., *History of Education in Arkansas.*

DAIRY BARNS, STATE AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE, MAGNOLIA

CAMPUS VIEWS, STATE AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE, MAGNOLIA

Little Rock College—Stephen B. Weeks wrote, "The first schools in Arkansas were church schools under the direction of the Jesuits." These passed with the passing of the French and Spanish régimes, but as members of the faith settled in Arkansas, Catholic schools were organized in many parts of the State, the one near Pine Bluff, opened in 1838, being the first. A school approaching the college grade of that time, known as St. Andrew's College, was started at Fort Smith in 1851; then there was Subiaco College, 1876, and Little Rock College, founded in 1908.

May 14, 1908, Bishop John B. Morris bought the property of what was left of the old St. John's College (Arkansas Military Institute), but a few years later, so great had been the increase in students, the old plant had to be abandoned, and a roomier site (forty acres) selected in the Pulaski Heights section. The curriculum expanded proportionately from the single classical course provided in 1908, to engineering, commercial, preparatory medical and others. During the World War a students' training camp was established in connection with the college in which a hundred cadets enrolled. Military training is still offered.

Subiaco College—The Abbey of Subiaco, including the church, monastery and Subiaco College, represents an expenditure of more than half a million dollars. It developed from the purpose of the Abbey of St. Meinrad, Indiana, to establish a mission in Arkansas. In 1876 two Benedictine monks, with three lay brothers, arrived in Logan County and put up a log monastery. Others of the order came from time to time and today St. Benedict's Priory consists of a fine group of stone buildings surrounded by well cultivated fields and constitute a remarkable feature of the landscape of Logan County. Subiaco College was empowered by the State, in 1896, to confer degrees, but despite this, the school is more of the academy or junior college grade than collegiate, although departments of philosophy and theology are maintained.

Ouachita College—In 1883 the desire for a Baptist school of high type was expressed in the convention of that year and a committee appointed to see what could be done. After a thorough investigation of the possibilities of other places the famous old charitable institution, "The Arkansas Institute for the Education of the Blind," founded at Arkadelphia in 1859, was chosen. John W. Conger, of Tennessee, was made president and served for twenty-one years. The first school year began in September, 1886, with one hundred and sixty students enrolled.

Ouachita College is a liberal arts college of a very conservative type, co-educational, with an endowment (1927) of $532,540 and an annual expenditure approaching $150,000. Its buildings and grounds are valued at $450,000. The faculty numbers from twenty-five to thirty; the average enrollment in the regular course is about one hundred and eighty men and one hundred and fifty women. Charles D. Johnson has been president since 1929.

CHAPTER XLIII.

CORRECTIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

By Miss Erle Chambers, Little Rock.

State Penitentiary—In territorial days all prisoners were cared for in county jails. The sheriffs were authorized to remove a prisoner to another county if the local jail was not strong enough to hold him, and prisoners, when able, were required to pay for their food. Two years after Arkansas became a State the Legislature authorized the Board of Prison inspectors, of which the Governor was chairman, to secure land for a penitentiary within five miles of Little Rock and to erect a prison. Under this act and one of 1840, the penitentiary was constructed one mile west of the then city of Little Rock. Many now living recall the grim old walls of the State Prison which once frowned upon Little Rock from the hill now graced by the majestic beauty of the State Capitol. During the Civil War it was used by both sides as a military prison and a place to manufacture war material.

April 15, 1873, Governor Baxter approved an act authorizing the Governor, Secretary of State, and Superintendent of the Penitentiary to lease for ten years to the highest bidder the entire plant and labor of the convicts, and to prescribe the rules and regulations for the government of the prisoners, but no rule "must work any manifest injury to the lessee." The State was relieved of all responsibility for guarding, feeding and clothing the men, for furnishing lights, fuel and medical supplies. Working them more than ten hours a day was forbidden. The lessees were required to permit ministers to "enter on the Lord's Day" and to allow the distribution of religious books and papers under the rules of the penitentiary. J. M. Peck, Zeb Ward and Townsend & Fitzpatrick were successive lessees. They hired the convicts to farmers, contractors, coal mine operators, brick manufacturers. The men were thus widely scattered and supervision was difficult. The iniquities of the system finally became a public scandal, and when the lease expired in 1893 it was not renewed.

By an act of March 21, 1893, the Governor, Secretary of State and Attorney-General became commissioners for the management of the prison, and during the next twenty years State officials composed the board, the law several times altering the personnel. The board was authorized to purchase, or lease, and equip a farm to render the prisoners self-supporting, and to contract for their employment either under the contract or State account system, to establish industries within the walls, and to furnish the charitable institutions with such articles as they might require upon requisition of their officials. Commutation of sentences for good behaviour for one month in twelve was authorized. The board was permitted to designate a uniform; the old law had prescribed stripes. In 1901 funds were appropriated for the purchase of a convict farm, and the Cummins tract of 8,893.62 acres in Lincoln County was bought for $140,000. As a majority of the convicts were accustomed to farm work, this form of employment for them met with increasing favor, and in 1906 the Tucker farm of 4,441.64 acres in Jefferson County was purchased for $209,818.10 to care for the increasing prison population. All white prisoners were removed to the Tucker farm and the Cummins tract was used exclusively for negroes.

The management of the penitentiary has presented an almost constant problem to the State. While the formal leasing of the prisoners ceased in 1893, the surplus of labor which could not be employed at the walls or the farms has been from time to time hired out to contractors, railroads and planters. The profits of this to the State for the two years ended September 30, 1912, was $163,526.30. In 1906 James A. Pitcock, superintendent, and the physician, Dr. Russell, called the attention of the board to the impossibility of properly and humanely administering the many convict camps scattered over the State. The whole situation received unexpected emphasis when Governor Donaghey assumed office. He asked the Legislature to abolish the lease system in any form. Failing to get favorable action from two Legislatures, in December, 1912, he startled the entire Nation by pardoning outright 361 convicts. This courageous act brought prompt results. In February, 1913, the practice was ended by legislative enactment.

Governor Donaghey further called attention to the burden which the penitentiary management imposed upon State officials required to handle it, and in 1913 a board of three paid commissioners, appointed by the Governor and confirmed by the General Assembly, was created. They were to serve for six years at a salary of $3,000 each. The prison was now on a cash basis with a balance of $25,802.24 in the penitentiary fund and had a population on November 1, 1912, of 856. A paid board managed the prison until 1921, and again during 1925-27, In 1921 the prison property was valued at $1,265,567.50, against which there remained to be paid $158,832.00 on the purchase of Tucker farm, but a large deficit in the operating expense had accumulated.

One of the issues in the gubernatorial campaign of 1920 was the growing indebtedness of the prison. The successful candidate, Governor McRae, recommended the abolition of the paid commissioners, stating that history showed that honorary boards had been more satisfactory. February 12, 1921, he signed an act carrying out his recommendation. On the recommendation of Governor McRae the Legislature authorized the funding of the indebtedness of the prison by the issuance of $350,000 of State notes and the board was directed to take care of principal and interest out of its regular maintenance appropriations and its earnings.

The new board assumed control February 7, 1921, and found the average number of men on the farms and the "Walls" was 755, with an annual operating cost of $279,679.56 as reported by the old commission. During the next eighteen months the average daily prison population increased to 1,400. The reason assigned in the superintendent's report of 1924 was violations of the prohibition law. Two thousand additional acres of land were rented adjoining the State's farms. Yet, in spite of the increased population, the annual cost, including administrative overhead and interest on all notes and loans, had been reduced to $264,174.

During the entire administration of Governor McRae there was strict adherence to the parole law. Of 551 prisoners paroled in the first eighteen months, less than two per cent. were returned to the prison. The board recommended compensation to the convict for his services, and that a portion of his earnings be set aside for his family, and to give him funds on which to start life anew upon his release, but this never was done.

With an increasing number of prisoners the board again engaged in the old contract program. Many men were worked outside the walls. In a suit brought by the Arkansas Federation of Labor the board was enjoined from this use of the convicts and from installing factories at the Tucker farm or walls. In 1925 Governor Terral signed a measure authorizing the board to hire the men to work on the highways and in agriculture, the State to retain control and the convicts not to be leased for a definite period. The Governor's influence also induced the return to the old paid board management. Under his plan all the charitable and correctional institutions, excepting the Arkansas Tuberculosis Sanatorium, were placed under a board of three members, the State Comptroller, the purchasing agent and Commissioner of Charities, the board to be known as the Commission of Charities and Correction. These three men were to handle the diverse problems of the insane, the blind, the deaf, the criminal, the juvenile offender, and the ex-Confederate soldiers. At the close of the biennium the prison board again brought in a request for a deficiency appropriation, and the policy of handling the State's institutions became a pressing issue in the gubernatorial campaign, in which the merits of paid versus honorary board were discussed in the press and on every stump. The Legislature of 1927 returned the institutions to the management of unpaid boards of five members.

The last report of this unpaid board as of July 1, 1928, showed that during the two-year period more than $179,000 was paid on the Tucker farm notes and the bonded indebtedness of the prison. Of 468 prisoners released on parole to bona fide bonded employers during 1927 only twenty-one violated the parole, and the law was systematically followed in requiring men to work their way out of prison.

The State Department of Education recently conducted a school for illiterate prisoners, in which a number of the men were taught to read and write. Through the coöperation of the State Y. M. C. A. and public-spirited citizens of Pine Bluff, weekly ball games, volley ball, boxing and similar sports have been inaugurated with improved morale among the men.

Parole Officer Claude A. Brown gave an excellent analysis of the prison situation in his biennial report in 1928. He states that during the last twenty-seven years a total of 20,420 prisoners were received at the penitentiary, an average of 756 annually from 1901 to 1927, inclusive. More than one-fourth were received in the five-year period from 1922 to 1927, one-fourth of whom were liquor law violators, which offence was not a felony ten years ago. Of the one-third who were convicted for larcency a large number represented petty thefts of ten dollars. Sixty per cent. of the prisoners were white, ninety-two per cent. first violators, and more than one-half under thirty years of age. Three-fourths were natives of Arkansas. One-fourth were illiterates, and one-third had attended school only three or four years. Seventy per cent. lacked any religious training. More than three-fourths were farmers and common laborers without any skilled experience.

The foregoing account shows the effort of the State through the official board, the paid board and the honorary board, the lease, State account and State contract systems, to work out profitable and humane handling of its prisoners. Much remains to be done, but in the outdoor life of the farm Arkansas has developed a far better and more humane plan for handling her prisoners than is found in the highly industrialized prisons of many states.

Arkansas Boys' Industrial School—An act of 1905, approved by Governor Davis, created a Reform School for Boys under eighteen years of age, placed it under the management of the penitentiary board, and authorized the purchase of not less than 160 acres of land and the erection of necessary buildings. The board was authorized to transfer all convicts under the age of eighteen in the penitentiary to the reform school. The act further specified that literary studies not to exceed three months in any one year should be offered, that ordinary citizens' clothing was to be worn, that no prisoner sent to the institution should be deprived of franchise, that white and negro prisoners should be separated. Thirty thousand dollars was appropriated to carry out the provisions of the act. Writ large over this measure is the legislative conception that the school was to be a place of punishment for bad children.

A beautiful tract of rocky hilltop west of Little Rock, containing thirty acres of tillable valley land for truck growing, was procured, and a large three-story brick building with well ventilated dormitories of the cheerless, lonesome variety was constructed. As the institution grew successive superintendents encountered difficulties, such as the inadequacy of the water supply and of fuel, bad roads and poor land, which furnished but a small part of the necessary supplies. This and other institutions in Arkansas demonstrate the importance of locating public institutions on railroad or highway in the interest of economy.

When Mrs. Minnie U. Rutherford Fuller, with the support of the W. C. T. U. and the Arkansas Federation of Women's Club, induced the Legislature of 1911 to pass the Juvenile Court law, she wrote a new chapter in the lives of the State's neglected children. Courts were at once established in Pulaski, Jefferson and Sebastian counties and probation officers appointed. With this new machinery the population of the Reform School began to grow more rapidly, and close relations were established between the superintendent of the school, W. N. Deaton, and these courts. Despite handicaps, the school accomplished much because it gave the wayward boy definite tasks and his first contact with discipline. But the spirit of the Juvenile Court violently opposed sending children to an institution apparently penal, where they were guarded with a gun and managed by a penitentiary commission, so the entire group set about seeking a remedy, being supported by the Arkansas Conference of Social Work and the Arkansas Federation of Labor.

Meanwhile the work of the courts was showing the need of an institution for delinquent girls. A bill to create one on the tract occupied by the boys and to transfer them to land better fitted for agriculture, with an appropriation of $5,000 to defray the expense of removal, was signed by Governor Brough in 1917. Under this act the management of the school was vested in an honorary board of five members, three men and two women, and the name changed to the "Boys' Industrial School of Arkansas." At this juncture it is well to emphasize the fact that the three new institutions created during Governor Brough's term were placed under the management of unpaid boards, and in his message he expressed himself in no uncertain terms as favoring that type of control. He was the first Governor to take a definite stand on this question as a matter of public policy.

More than to any other person connected with the beginning of the Boys' Industrial School, credit is due to Miss Julia Houston, then probation officer of Pine Bluff, now Mrs. H. H. Railey, of New York, for the beautiful plot which is now the site of the school. The first board consisted of Judge John Wade, of Little Rock, chairman; Miss Houston, secretary; F. C. Reynolds, of Fort Smith; W. H. Laney, of Clarendon, and Mrs. G. B. Stoops, of Stuttgart. Miss Houston induced Captain

Geisreiter, of Pine Bluff, to donate 160 acres two miles west of Pine Bluff, in Jefferson County, as a site for the institution. One hundred twenty acres were purchased later. Generous donations of funds were secured from citizens of Pine Bluff and Jefferson County, and during the summer of 1917 thirty boys were moved down. They cleared, drained, fenced and erected outbuildings, then began farming. They also had their first lesson in community sanitation, as the agents of the State Board of Health directed their operations in freeing the new campus of mosquitoes.

The cottage plan of building was adopted, and the far-seeing board had architect's plans prepared for a complete layout, to anticipate the State's needs for fifty years. The Legislature of 1921 appropriated $98,000 for the school, and through the forethought of the first board and the generosity of the Legislature this group of buildings forms one of the most attractive of the State's institutions. The purchase of another tract raised the acreage to 320.

With the completion of the physical plant many of the penal methods disappeared. Instead of the issuance of pardons by the Governor the boys were required to work their way out. A half day was devoted to academic studies and the other half to farming and industrial activities. The boys cleared the land, cut fire wood, built the sewer, water and light systems. A print shop, automobile shop, woodworker's and plumbing shops, scientific poultry raising and dairying afford vocational instruction.

The school has suffered from frequent changes in superintendents and management. It has generally been overcrowded, and often short of money for necessary clothing. Most of the boys have had little education, many are not mentally normal, and few are physically fit when they arrive. The work has been further hampered by court sentences of only a few months, when the boy needs years of continued training to establish new habits of thought. In 1921 the law was amended to prevent the release contrary to the judgment of the board of managers of any juvenile committed to the industrial schools, but overcrowding has often forced the discharge of children before they have received the maximum benefit of the institution.

Negro Boys' Industrial School—After the organization of the juvenile courts social workers gave much publicity to the need of a school for delinquent negro youth, as very young children were sentenced to county farms and the State Prison. The Arkansas Federation of Women's Clubs and the Federation of Colored Women's Clubs agitated the question, and the negro women actually bought a small tract in Jefferson County for a boys' school. In 1921 the General Assembly appropriated $15,000 for lands and improvements for such an institution, and placed it under the management of the school for whites. In 1922 330 acres southwest of Pine Bluff were purchased for $6,150. In 1923 $7,000 additional was appropriated for improvements.

T. W. Coggs, for eight years supervisor of industries for the Branch Normal, was selected as foreman to fence the place and construct buildings, and later became superintendent. He began work in March, 1923.

In January, 1924, judges began to commit boys to the school. The first comers were refused because of no funds. Coggs solicited money from various negro organizations, and the board, anticipating its revenue, accepted a number of trusty boys and used them in constructing the new buildings. July 1, 1924, the school was formally opened. One two-story building, piped for water and sewers, was used for dormitories, office, school room, dining hall and officers' quarters. This and other improvements represented an expenditure of $19,000.

The population of the school has steadily increased, constantly outrunning requirements anticipated by the Legislature. The resourcefulness of the management and the kind of training the boys are receiving are best shown by an account of obstacles surmounted. To relieve congestion $2,000 was appropriated for a home for the superintendent and his family. All work on it was done either directly by the boys over a period of many months, or by exchanging their labor to pay for skilled mechanics. Most of the inside carpentry was the work of three boys, one of whom had learned his trade in the school. The floors throughout the building are hardwood, obtained at low cost from Pine Bluff mills and laid by the boys. The house is valued at $6,500.

In December, 1927, the large dormitory burned with a loss of $12,500 with $4,500 insurance. To house the boys a farm was rented some distance from the original institution. The older boys were transferred to it and the next year they raised $10,000 worth of cotton.

Mr. Coggs' service to the State has long since justified the board's choice of a superintendent. He is representative of the best type of negro. A college graduate skilled in the manual arts and child psychology, he has brought to his task the peculiar gift it needs. His indomitable determination to "carry on" and the morale of his institution at once impress the visitor. There is a distinct *esprit de corps.* During the difficult months following the fire there was not a single escape. He raises good food crops so that his charges may be fed a varied diet; strawberries are grown and eaten as well as sold. The place is clean and well kept. Under the merit system the boy works his way out. Salaries for officers and teachers seem too meager for good work, yet half the officers are high school or college graduates with teaching experience. And yet two farms seventeen miles apart must be administered, and buildings on neither are adequate to house decently the inmates. There is no money for medical service, books, for any of the things that go to make a school. And yet thus "making bricks without straw," the management can point with pride to the school's achievement. December 1, 1926, 217 boys had been committed; eighty-four had been paroled or discharged, and only six had escaped. Of the entire number paroled or discharged, but six had been returned to any kind of correctional institution.

Besides agriculture, the boys engage in dairying, poultry raising, carpentry, shoe repairing, laundry work and household tasks.

Arkansas Training School for Girls—The Arkansas Training School for Girls, originally known as the "Girls' Industrial School," is another institution which is a direct outgrowth of the Juvenile Court law. For years the House of the Good Shepherd at Hot Springs was the only refuge of the delinquent girl who needed institutional care, and it received only mild cases. In 1915, after Governor Hays vetoed a bill providing for a girls' industrial school, the Pulaski County Court, through private subscription, opened a local school in Little Rock, which operated for fifteen months, when it was burned. The act of 1917, which created the Girls' Industrial School, provided it should use the buildings vacated by the Boys' Reform School, and authorized the Governor to appoint a board of five members, three women and two men, as the board of managers. Mrs. C. L. Schafer, chairman; Mrs. Morris B. Sanders, Dr. A. C. Shipp, of Little Rock, all previously connected with the Pulaski County School and the Juvenile Court work there; Mrs. Joe Frauenthal, of Conway, and Dr. Robert L. Smith, of Russellville, composed the first board. The act appropriated only $1,000 for buildings.

The World War produced an unforeseen situation. The location of the cantonment created an acute problem of delinquency directly interesting to the Federal Government. Mrs. Martha Falconer was sent from Washington in July, 1918, to make a social survey of the territory surrounding Camp Pike. She reported that Arkansas ranked forty-sixth among the states in the care of delinquent girls and women, and recommended to the Fosdick Commission that the president release from his contingent fund $50,000 to meet a like amount from the State for a girls' reform school and a reformatory for women. With war interest at its height approximately $50,000 was pledged by the public in a vigorous campaign headed by Mrs. Clio Harper.

Mrs. Falconer regarded the reform school site as unfit for the institution. The General Assembly of 1919 appropriated $20,000 for building and maintenance, which, with the United States Government fund of $25,000 and the State pledges, enabled the board to purchase 200 acres near the Hot Springs Pike, seventeen miles west of Little Rock, in Saline County. Miss Blanche Martin, a graduate of Vassar and an experienced teacher, with special training in the handling of delinquents, opened the school in a small log house. A cottage to care for twelve girls was built at once. Later an artistic receiving cottage for twenty-two girls, with a hospital and quarantine room, was constructed in the heart of a stately grove beautified with quantities of dogwood. The setting was spiritually stimulating, and here the girls were trained in domestic science, cooking and sewing, as well as in the usual school curriculum. A reliable farmer was employed, and the girls assisted in farming, gardening, scientific poultry raising and dairying. Forty additional acres were added to the farm during the second biennium, and the farm house thereon was remodeled to house ten girls. A new dormintory was completed. The water, lights and sewer connections for these new buildings were made almost entirely by the employees and the girls. This meant that one-half mile of wiring, one-fourth mile of water pipes, and one-eighth mile of sewer pipes were laid for the cost of the material. In building the honor cottage the girls did the concrete work on the basement under the direction of a foreman. They built the septic tank for this building with two days' supervision for the concrete work. The second biennium report showed that 120 acres had been cleared. July 1, 1925, there were seventy-five girls in attendance and the property values for the biennium as given by the comptroller were $103,551.07.

It would be difficult to overestimate the service of the superintendent and the able board which developed this institution. Besides those mentioned, other outstanding members of this board were: Dr. Phillip Cone Fletcher, Mrs. Clio Harper, Mrs. C. F. Elza, Rev. C. M. Reves, and Dr. S. A. Hoover. The superintendent, dressed as a farmerette, worked shoulder to shoulder with her girls. When the contractors on the first cottage threw up the job because of rising prices, Miss Martin took charge of the machinery, hired her workmen and completed the building. The report of 1924 shows farm products for that year amounting to $12,971.00.

Mrs. E. S. Jones has served as superintendent for the past two years. One hundred twenty-six girls were admitted during the biennial period 1927-28. The school now has two full time literary teachers, and much attention is given to handicrafts and the manual arts. Two cottages have been closed because of lack of funds, but Mrs. Jones and her staff are working courageously and efficiently to bring the school to a high standard with a very limited budget. A model laundry and auditorum, many repairs, and funds to operate to capacity are badly needed.

The State has made no provision for care of delinquent negro girls.

Arkansas State Farm for Women—During the many years of the State's history the records show that few white women have been sent to the State Prison. The necessity for controlling venereal disease in the cantonment zone during the World War led to the establishment at the Isaac Folsom clinic in Little Rock of a hospital for detention and treatment of girls and women convicted of immorality. This was first undertaken through the coöperation of the local courts, the public health service, Medical Department of the State University, and the hospitals of the city. Equipment was borrowed from the Pulaski County Industrial School, which had just been destroyed by fire. Whenever any girl or woman was brought into court for any form of immorality, she was not fined, but sent to this isolation ward for observation, and, if necessary, treatment. Between four and five hundred girls and women ranging in ages from fourteen to forty-five were thus cared for during the war and immediately following. Mrs. S. E. Toors, who had given three years of regular service without pay to the Juvenile Court of Pulaski County, was the first matron.

The visit of Mrs. Martha Falconer led to the movement to create a State reformatory for delinquent women, and this institution shared with the Arkansas Training School for Girls in the proceeds of the public campaign and the grant of the Federal government for the erection of institutions for the care of women and girls. By the act of March 28, 1919, the Arkansas State Farm for Women was established under the management of nine unpaid directors, five of whom were required to be women. Criminal courts were authorized to commit to the institution women over eighteen years of age convicted of a felony, of prostitution, habitual intoxication, drug using, contributory delinquency, or of running a disorderly house. The act provided for a careful physical and mental examination by a competent physician, for an indeterminate sentence not to exceed three years except for a felony punished by law for a longer period, gave the board power to transfer to a jail or prison where the original commitment so authorizes, and to other State institutions wherever the welfare of the inmates requires such a transfer. Power to parole is vested in the board except in cases of a felony punished by imprisonment exceeding three years.

The first board appointed by Governor Brough was composed of Mrs. T. T. Cotnam, chairman; Dr. C. C. Oates, Mrs. D. D. Terry, Mrs. Dave Kempner, Frank H. Dodge, George B. Cook, Mrs. Sallie Brizzolara, Mrs. Lula Parse, and Fred Offenhauser. Some of these served only a short time, and the first report filed in 1922 was submitted by the following members: Mrs. H. C. Rule, president; Miss Teanie Green, secretary; Mr. Dodge, Rev. John Boden, Mrs. Theodore Abeles, Mrs. Mary B. West, Mrs. Ed Cornish, and Mrs. Jacques Manier.

The institution was located on a tract of 185 acres northeast of Jacksonville, 125 of which were in cultivation, valued at $10,000. One thousand dollars was spent for improvement and equipment. The first inmates were accepted June 20, 1920, although the formal opening took place September 1 of that year. Miss Mary De Wees, the superintendent in charge at the time of opening, was a college woman whose training in the famous reformatory at Clinton Farms, New Jersey, equipped her to meet the difficulties confronting this pioneer project. Between September, 1920, and January, 1925, 242 women were committed convicted of a variety of offenses. Accommodations were inadequate. Fifteen women occupied a sleeping porch, nine a tent house with screened sides and porch. In 1921 the water supply failed, and for four months water for all purposes was hauled. But Miss De Wees gathered an able staff about her, and established a reformatory which demonstrated the best penal methods known. A reading of the records of this period is a liberal education in the new penology. The report of the board filed in 1924, after the institution had experienced the disastrous fire on March 21, 1924, states: "The women are lacking in education. Some are illiterate, and the average mentality is eight to twelve years. Practically all are in need of medical attention. Classes in cooking, sewing, laundry work, nursing, school work and recreational features all serve to fit these women for self-supporting employment after they are released from the institution.* No parole is granted until merited or earned through application and good behavior, and the women in good physical condition, and no paroled woman is placed in any kind of employment in any private home until such case is fully investigated. The parole officer keeps in close touch with the women on parole."

The report of Mrs. Falconer, at the time government representative of the Interdepartmental Hygiene Bureau, made after her visit to the farm during March, 1922, states: "The spirit of the place is remarkable; the freedom which the women have and their loyalty and willingness to coöperate with the staff are unusual. There is nothing finer in any similar institution in the country. These conditions have been made possible through the wise use of a form of student government. That such women can be trusted to sleep in a tent or on sleeping porches, and be free to go in and out of the main building to their work in the laundry and on the farm, is one of the best things I have ever seen in any reformatory for women in this country."

Miss De Wees resigned shortly after the fire. She was succeeded by Mrs. Julia Roberts. In 1925 the paid Board of Charities and Correction created by the Act of 1925 took charge of this institution. Mrs. Mary E. Graham became superintendent, and retained the position under the honorary board in 1927. There is an average of thirty-three inmates.

---

*Gardening, fruit growing, poultry raising, and assisting in the building operations, construction of sidewalks, etc., were also a part of their activities.

CHAPTER XLIV.

STATE CHARITIES.

By Miss Erle Chambers, Little Rock.

State Hospital for Nervous Diseases—From the time of the organization of the territorial government of Arkansas until March 1, 1883, a period of sixty-seven years, no provision was made for the custodial care and treatment of the insane. An act of 1838 authorized probate courts to appoint guardians for the care and management of the person and estate of the insane, feeble-minded, idiots, habitual drunkards, and those incapable of being responsible for their own affairs. The guardian was authorized to provide "a suitable person" to care for such incompetents, the expense to be paid from the estate, if there was one. If such persons were indigent parents, children and grandchildren were charged with the expense. In 1859 the Legislature authorized the commitment of such indigent persons to almshouses, and at a later date to jails. These places thus became the refuge of many unfortunate sick, while others wandered to the woods to exist as best they could.

An act of April 19, 1873, provided for the appointment of five trustees for the "Arkansas State Lunatic Asylum," and $50,000 was appropriated for a building and its management. But this was during the troublous times of Reconstruction; and Governor Baxter, although he approved the bill, took no further steps in the matter. It was left to his successor, Governor Garland, to make the act effective by naming the board, consisting of Dr. P. O. Hooper, president, Dudley E. Jones, Henry C. Caldwell and Gordon Peay. After a careful investigation the board purchased eighty acres of land on the hills west of Little Rock.

In 1881 the Legislature appropriated $150,000 for the asylum buildings, and the asylum opened March 1, 1883, under a new board. Within six months it was filled to overflowing. Dr. C. C. Forbes, of Louisville, Kentucky, a physician experienced in caring for the insane, was made first superintendent, and during the three years of his service improvements upon the plant proceeded rapidly, chiefly by the use of patient labor, all patients able to work being given employment.

When Dr. Forbes resigned because of ill health in 1885 Dr. Hooper became superintendent, and held the position until 1893. John G. Fletcher succeeded him as president of the board. During this time there was much trouble with the water supply, which had proved inadequate from the beginning. Lots containing springs nearly two miles from the institution were purchased, and the water piped to cisterns on the grounds. Eighty acres west of the asylum were acquired and new buildings erected.

Throughout its early history the institution had many problems. There was never adequate space. Many harmless senile cases were dumped upon it. Idiots and epileptics were given asylum there, although the care of such cases constitutes a different problem from that of the insane. Because insanity is often regarded by the public as though it were a crime, families frequently keep their mentally sick at home until it is too late for them to be benefited, which compelled the institution to care for too large a number of purely custodial cases.

In 1893 the Legislature changed the management of the institution, and in 1905 the name of the asylum was changed to the "State Hospital for Nervous Diseases." A board of seven members known as the State Board of Charities, with the State Treasurer as ex-officio chairman and treasurer, was created, which managed not only the asylum but the schools for the deaf and blind. During the twenty years of its existence the personnel of this board changed frequently, but many able men filled places on it with the same fidelity to the State's interest which marked the work of the pioneers. Dr. J. L. Robertson, Dr. Hooper, Dr. H. C. Stinson, successively served as superintendents of the State Hospital. When Dr. J. L. Greene became superintendent in 1910 he found it badly overcrowded. Legislative appropriations for new buildings had been vetoed, and many insane were confined in county jails. By remodeling and repairing an old building and rearranging his wards, Dr. Greene soon emptied the jails of insane, increasing the capacity of the hospital 350 beds at a cost of $37,683. He introduced improved methods of treating the insane. Those physically sick were cared for in the infirmary. Patients with tuberculosis were isolated. Surgical equipment was procured, a department of hydrotherapy established, a training school for attendants organized, and occupational therapy introduced.

Dr. Greene encountered political difficulties and resigned in 1914. In 1915 the State Board of Charities was abolished, the management of the hospital, together with the other institutions under its control and the Confederate Home, passed to a salaried board of three members known as the Board of Control, appointed for terms of six years each by the Governor. W. H. Hall, V. M. McCarroll and G. A. Vincenheller were named by Governor Hays as members of the Board of Control, Mr. Vincenheller being succeeded upon his death by B. J. Reaves. Dr. Frank Young, Dr. E. P. Bledsoe, Dr. C. C. Kirk, and Dr. Louis Brown have served as superintendents in the order named.

In successive reports of this period attention is called to the entirely inadequate facilities, and conditions are well reflected in the report in 1918 filed by the honorary Commission of Charities and Correction. It calls attention to the grave fire hazard of the old buildings, three stories in height, not fire-proof; to the plumbing equipment, much of which had not been replaced in the thirty years since the buildings were constructed. Nurses and attendants slept at night in the wards where they worked by day. Salaries were so low that the institution was only able to secure chiefly what was known in the hospital world as tramp labor. Under war conditions the labor turnover, always high in an institution where salaries are so low, reached the appalling figure of 150% among male attendants and 100% among females. The nurses' school had been discontinued for lack of funds, and appropriations had been reduced from $225 per patient per year to $162 per patient in a period of high prices. A weekly dance and walks furnished the only amusement for patients, with little better for attendants. Furnishings were wretched, even the aged not being provided with comfortable chairs. The tuberculous lived on the same wards with non-tuberculous. The commission recommended an investigation of the wisdom of removing a large part of the insane to a farm.

In 1919 the Legislature appropriated $75,000 for the purchase and equipment of the Hospital Dairy Farm, to serve the State Hospital for Nervous Diseases. The Board of Control procured 238 acres on the Arkansas River and Baucum Pike six miles east of Little Rock, at a cost of $5,000, and an excellent plant consisting of an administration building, dormitories, dairy barns and silos, was built. Able-bodied feeble-minded and mildly insane patients were given employment in farming and caring for the fine dairy herd. The farm was equipped to care for about eighty patients. During the disastrous floods of 1924 and 1927 many acres went into the river, with a heavy loss in buildings. Much material was saved, but because of lack of funds temporary barracks replaced the original structures. Additional lands adjacent to the farm have been rented, and a large part of the milk and fresh vegetables served at the hospital are produced.

In order to relieve further the congestion at the State Hospital, Governor Terral repaired the old Reform School property at a cost of some $20,000, and established a poultry and hog farm, where forty-five able-bodied epileptics are employed.

The whole problem of the management of the State charitable institutions again came to the front when Governor McRae in 1921 asked the Legislature to abolish the Board of Control, and to substitute therefor unpaid boards of managers for the different charitable institutions. The Democratic platform of 1923 called for the change, and when McRae again recommended such legislation for the purpose of removing the institutions from politics, an act was passed creating an unpaid board of managers for each institution then under the Board of Control. McRae appointed former Governor Donaghey, Mrs. W. C. Younts, Dr. Robert C. Caldwell, B. C. Pickens, and Dr. J. R. Dale, as the board for the hospital. Mrs. Younts was the first woman who served on the board of this important institution, and her practical knowledge of farming, building, and social work, as well as her interest in women, made her a most valuable addition. She was directly responsible for many improvements during her brief service. Under Governor Terral the hospital passed into the hands of the paid Commission of Charities and Correction for less than a two-year period, but Dr. Brown was retained as superintendent.

With the return to the honorary board management Governor Martineau appointed Dr. Robert Caldwell, Mrs. C. H. Thorpe, Dr. Robert Harris, Tom Davis, and S. A. Lane. The wretched condition due to lack of funds was met by the Legislature of 1929 through the Hall Income Tax, which provided funds to take care of a bond issue to defray the expense of either a new hospital on a new site, or adequate construction on the present site, as shall be determined by the building committee provided for in the bill. The committee appointed to carry out the building program for the State Hospital for Nervous Diseases and Booneville Sanatorium is composed of Justin Matthews, Joseph M. Hill, Mrs. Frank H. Dodge, Storm Whaley, Thomas C. McRae, Jr., Dr. J. L. Greene, Tom Davis of DeWitt, Carl Hollis, and Will Neimeyer.

An adequate idea of conditions on the eve of this building program may be gathered by a brief survey. On the day on which this is written there are 2,870 patients in the hospital, which was built for 1,800. For this number there are 118 attendants, when standard hospitals have one attendant to eight or nine patients. Six physicians and three internes comprise the staff, where standard requirements are sixteen. There is one occupational therapist and no social worker. Seventeen and eighteen beds are in rooms built for eight. Three hundred fifty patients and forty-five attendants are sleeping on the floor. The maximum salary for attendants is $40, the minimum $25; for physicians $150 per month. Expense of disinfecting and cleaning materials for these old buildings reaches the enormous sum of six to seven thousand dollars a year. Attendants work twelve hours daily. There is no separate building for nurses and attendants' quarters, no recreational facilities are provided. The hospital is run at a smaller per capita expenditure than any in the country except one.

Much credit is due Governor Parnell for his steps to correct these long standing evils in the care of the State's mentally sick.

State Schools for the Blind and Deaf—In 1850 the first effort to educate the blind of Arkansas was made at Clarksville, when the Rev. James Champlain, a blind Methodist minister, opened a school and operated it a few months with five pupils in attendance. In 1859 Arkadelphia citizens under the leadership of Rev. Haucke, a Baptist minister, formed an association known as the "Arkansas Institute for the Education of the Blind," which opened school that year with seven pupils. The institute was incorporated, and Governor Conway appointed a board of trustees. Otis Patton succeeded Mr. Haucke as instructor, and he and Isaac Lawrence traveled over the State to secure pupils. The school did well until it was closed (1863) by Civil War conditions. The General Assembly of 1866-67 appropriated $8,000 for buildings, $2,000 per year for salary of superintendent, and $200 per year per pupil. The school was reopened that year, but in October, 1869, it was moved to Little Rock, and opened in "Rose Cottage" with Liberty Bartlett, R. L. Dodge and C. C. Farrelly as trustees. The present tract of seven and a half acres at Eighteenth and Center streets was purchased and occupied in 1869, and adjoined the Rose Cottage tract on the east. The Legislature of 1885 appropriated $60,000 for additional buildings. A negro department, first opened in rented property at Seventeenth and Ringo, was later moved to a tract owned by the State at Eleventh and Battery. The school gives vocational as well as academic training. At the present time the enrolment averages 120 pupils. The name of the school was changed to the "Arkansas School for the Blind" in 1879.

The effort to educate the deaf in Arkansas was also first made at Clarksville about the year 1850 when J. W. Woodward, a deaf mute from Virginia who had received his education in Paris, established the first school in rooms of the home of A. M. Ward. The school reached a maximum attendance of five and the Legislature gave $300 to support it. It lasted but a short time and in 1860 Mr. Asa Clark organized a school in his home at Fort Smith with his deaf mute daughter and five other children as pupils. The same year Mrs. Asa Clark and Matthew Clark, the first instructor, gave an exhibition with the children before the Legislature at Little Rock, as a result of which a State school was incorporated, to be located in or near Fort Smith, with an appropriation of $2,000 the first year, and $1,500 per annum for maintenance. The Civil War interfered with the operation of this school also.*

In July, 1867, Joseph Mount, a deaf mute educated in Pennsylvania at an institute for the deaf, induced the city of Little Rock to open a school for the deaf, the expense of which was borne by the city and private philanthropy. It was incorporated as "The Arkansas Deaf Mute Institute" following a message of Governor Powell Clayton to the General Assembly, and was located a mile and a half from the city proper on a tract of land donated by the State.

The school at first lived in rented quarters and the State maintained it, but as the law required all deaf children to be admitted, it grew rapidly, and permanent buildings were erected on the site it now occupies.

---

*Acts of 1860-61, pp. 73-75.

As the school grew additional provisions were made, and in 1889 a separate building was erected for negro children. In September, 1899, fire destroyed the main buildings. Temporary structures were at once built with money advanced by public-spirited citizens, and these served until the next Legislature appropriated for the permanent plant. It now cares for an average of 350 children and is officially designated as the Arkansas School for the Deaf. It is managed by a board of five members.

By the act of 1927 the first step was taken to remove these schools from the category of "charitable" institutions and to place them under the Department of Education, when the State Superintendent of Public Instruction was made ex-officio chairman of the board. In 1929 the removal was completed when the Legislature provided their maintenance from the severance tax instead of the charity fund. This change has had the support of various educational and social service organizations, as the stigma of "charities" should no more attach to the deaf or blind child who receives his education at the expense of the State than to the normal child.

These schools are now enjoying the first administration of a woman superintendent in their history, Mrs. George Thornburg being superintendent of the School for the Blind and Mrs. Bess Michaels Riggs of the Deaf. Mrs. Thornburg succeeded her husband upon his death, and was largely responsible for the compulsory education bill for the blind. Mrs. Riggs is a graduate of Vassar and of Gallaudet College for the Deaf in Washington. Her parents were deaf, and she is a skilled teacher with unusual background for this particular task.

A bill passed by the Legislature of 1929 directed the sale of the property lying west of the School for the Deaf, so as to give adequate building funds for additional facilities, as the buildings are much overcrowded.

Arkansas Tuberculosis Sanatorium—Arkansas was one of the states which took advantage of the growing knowledge of medical science to begin an early fight on tuberculosis. In May, 1908, the Arkansas Medical Society at its annual meeting appointed a committee, of which Dr. J. S. Shibley was chairman, to organize the Arkansas Society for the Study and Prevention of Tuberculosis. Judge Joseph M. Hill, who had become impressed with the seriousness of the situation, interested Governor Donaghey and this group, with Senator Kie Oldham, secured the passage of a bill appropriating $50,000 for the construction of the sanatorium. It was to be under the direction of a board of six members who were to serve without pay. Senator Oldham was a member of the first board, and lived to see his work accomplished by the opening of the new institution on a tract of a thousand acres located on a picturesque mountain four miles from Booneville. No institution in the State has suffered so little from the changes of political fortune, and has been entrusted to so fine a group over so long a period of years in which to work out a great program of public welfare. Nearly all the men who have served on this board have been physicians or have had personal reasons for an interest in the fight on tuberculosis, and the State and the institution have therefore had the benefit of a high quality of administration.

Dr. Shibley, the first superintendent, died while at the head of the sanatorium. In May, 1929, Dr. John Stewart completed his sixteenth year as superintendent. The philanthropy of private citizens has made rapid growth of the institution possible. The first gift was the Goldman pavilion for twenty-five patients, from J. D. Goldman of St. Louis. The people of Sebastian County, Mrs. Echols, E. F. Creekmore, Mr. and Mrs. J. F. McGhee, all of Fort Smith, have donated buildings. A splendid children's building is the gift of Arkansas Masons. One hundred twenty-nine of the 346 patients which the sanatorium now accommodates are cared for by these gifts. Year after year the board has called attention to the long waiting list of patients, which in December, 1928, had reached 162, while numbers have died waiting to get in.

The sanatorium is well abreast of the newest methods of treatment of surgical cases of advanced tuberculosis. During the two-year period which ended November 30, 1929, more than one thousand patients were cared for. Probably the most serious problem of the management is the fact that the sanatorium is partly supported by the counties, which bear half the cost of indigent patients, too often paid for in depreciated scrip. Only one occupational therapist is employed, a serious handicap since the value of this service in convalescent cases is well demonstrated. No money is available to follow the patient after he leaves the sanatorium. In spite of drawbacks the Arkansas institution stands well among the sanatoria of the country, and the management has received the commendation of national experts on the quality of its service.

Arkansas Tuberculosis Sanatorium for Negroes—For many years the board of managers of the Arkansas Tuberculosis Sanatorium urged upon the State the erection of an institution for negroes. In 1922, securing this institution became a definite objective of the Arkansas Tuberculosis Association. In 1923, a bill introduced by Senator Deisch of Helena passed the Legislature and was signed by Governor McRae. It provided for the purchase of a site of not more than forty acres at a cost of not more than $3,000, and appropriated $10,000 for buildings.

Considerable opposition was encountered with the location of the sanitorium, but it was finally located in Saline County. The 1929 Legislature appropriated $24,000 for buildings, $7,000 for equipment and $23,500 for two years' maintenance. The Julius Rosenwald Fund is contributing $8,000, and with the transfer by the Governor under the provisions of the law of $8,000 from the first year maintenance to building, a modern building of the best type is being erected. It is interesting to note that the board also has $1,200 raised in 1923 by the Federation of Colored Women's Clubs, which enabled it to take an option on the property and drill for water before buying the land, and which has defrayed expenses incident to a suit by local residents to prevent location in Saline County.

Confederate Soldiers' Home—Perhaps no State institution has been nearer to the citizens of Arkansas than that which has cared for the aged and infirm soldiers and sailors who once wore the gray. Like most of the State's provision for its helpless, the Confederate Soldiers' Home originated in the interest of a small group of private citizens who some twenty-five years after the Civil War organized themselves into an "Ex-Confederate Association of Arkansas." Active in this work were John G. Fletcher, John D. Adams, W. B. Campbell, R. A. Little and Thomas W. Steele, who subscribed generously to the funds, and in 1890 reported that they had collected $8,500 for the opening of the institution.

A sixty-acre tract was bought about six miles southeast of Little Rock, the residence on the place remodeled, and the home opened December 1, 1890. In April, 1891, Governor Eagle signed an act providing for a special tax levy for pensions for disabled Confederate soldiers and sailors and their widows. Ten thousand dollars of the levy was appropriated to erect and maintain the Confederate Home as established by the Ex-Confederate Association. The act provided that no inmate of the home should be entitled to a pension, and that the association must convey the property to the State before the maintenance fund should be paid over.

Successive Legislatures have provided for improvements as needed. In 1905 an annex was authorized as a home for indigent mothers and widows of the old soldiers, and for indigent ex-Confederate soldiers and sailors and their wives. The home has a capacity of two hundred, although it has accommodated as many as 217. It is now caring for 123.

State General Hospital—In 1917 the Legislature authorized the sale of the tract of land west of the Arkansas School for the Deaf, three-fourths of the proceeds of the sale to be used in the construction of a State General Hospital, and one-fourth for an institution for the feeble-minded, but made no appropriation and nothing was done. The 1929 Legislature directed the sale of the same property for the benefit of the School for the Deaf, to which it actually belongs.

Commission of Charities and Correction—In March, 1917, the General Assembly passed an act establishing the "Arkansas Commission of Charities and Correction," an unpaid board of citizens with a paid and trained secretary, whose duty it was to make continual examination and study into the penal and charitable system of the State, and to report its findings to the Legislature, in order that the State might develop a program of social welfare which would meet its actual needs.

Governor Brough appointed the first commission, which began work on a deficiency proclamation. It was never adequately financed, and was abolished in 1925 along with the other honorary boards, but during its brief existence it made many valuable studies, succeeded in beginning parole work for the industrial schools and the State Farm for Women, employed a supervisor of juvenile courts who organized a number of courts over the State, assisted the various charitable and child placing agencies in standardizing and improving their work, and in many matters assumed wise and needed leadership in the program of social welfare. When the appropriation for the commission failed in 1923 the Juvenile Court Department was transferred to the Attorney-General's office.

Private Charities—Among Arkansas' earliest private charities were the Jane Kellogg Home for Aged Women, now the Ada Thompson Home, in Little Rock, and the Little Rock City Orphanage, in establishing both of which Professor Otis Patton, superintendent of the School for the Blind, took the initiative. The Kellogg Home was established in 1882, the City Orphanage in 1887.

Other child-caring institutions are the Methodist and St. Joseph's Orphanage, the Arkansas Children's Home Finding Society and the Arkansas Children's Hospital, all at Little Rock, the Presbyterian Orphanage and the Bottoms Orphanage at Monticello, maintained by the Baptist Church, and the Masonic Orphange at Batesville. The Odd Fellows' Home at Batesville operating for a number of years has just closed.

For thirty-five years negro citizens in Pulaski County have supported a home for old women of the county. As an admission fee is required, it has never cared for many. There is a Negro Orphanage at Dexter near Pine Bluff, supported almost entirely by negroes. Both these movements still represent pioneer efforts, and it may safely be said that provision for the indigent aged of both races is pitiably inadequate and for the negro child it is practically lacking. There is no institution, paid or charity, for incurables aside from such inadequate public provision as is made in two or three county hospitals.

CHAPTER XLV.

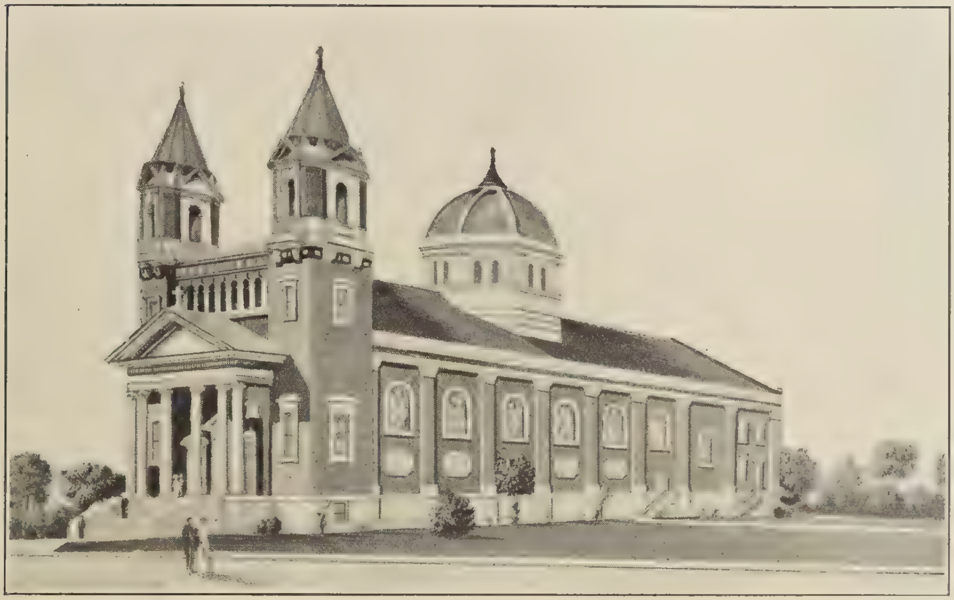
THE CHURCHES OF THE STATE.

By Rev. James A. Anderson, D. D.

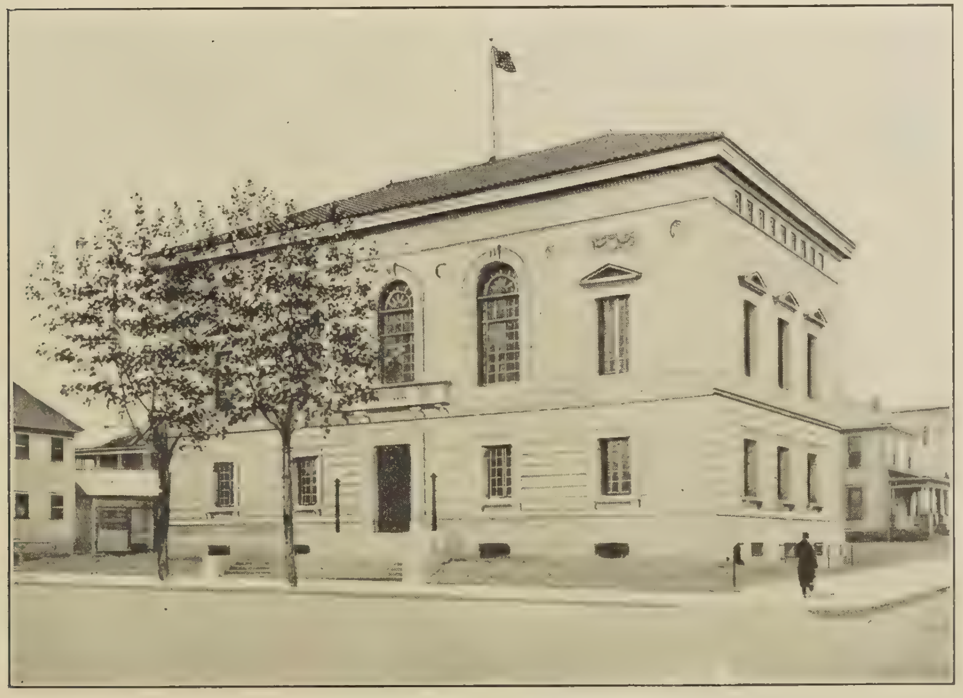
A history of a people must take account of the personalities and of the various influences that have made that people. In the last analysis nothing is so powerful in shaping the destiny of a people as is the religion professed by them, for, after all, this is their ultimate philosophy of the meaning of life, furnishing always the basic ideals of a people. There was never a state without a religion, and the progress and prosperity of any people have always been directly proportioned to the vitality of their religious faith. Their strictly sectarian differences have had little to do with it; all the sects have been of moral value, making for good.

The reader does not need to be told that the religious faith of the people of Arkansas is the Christian faith, organized as several churches. Of these we must give a brief account. No detailed history of each particular church can be attempted in the space at our command. The reader can find such details in the special histories of the several denominations. We must content ourselves here with a rather bare statement of the beginnings, the chief personalities and the outstanding events of each of the churches in this State, with a brief glance at the present status of each.

The Catholic Church—First in the order of time is the Roman Catholic Church. The first white men ever to set foot upon the soil of Arkansas were Hernando DeSoto and his men. It is recorded that priests accompanying DeSoto set up a cross on the St. Francis River. In July, 1673, Father Jacques Marquette visited the Quapaw villages near the mouth of the Arkansas River. Father Zenobe Membre, a Franciscan priest, accompanied La Salle on his expedition down the Mississippi, and celebrated mass March 13, 1682. This may be considered as the beginning of organized Christian work in Arkansas. Arkansas Post was established in 1686, under French authority, and Henry de Tonti, Catholic commandant of Fort St. Louis, granted in 1689 a site for a mission near Arkansas Post, the grantee in this deed being Father Claude Deblon, the superior of the Jesuits in Canada. With the settlement of the Gulf coast by the French the Mississippi became the highway connecting all French interests from Canada to the Gulf. Jesuit missionaries from Canada regularly visited the Osage and Quapaw tribes on the west bank of the Mississippi. The names of several of them have been preserved, such as Fathers Davion, Montigny and Foucault, all of whom were at



NEW ST. JOSEPH CATHOLIC CHURCH, PINE BLUFF



U. S. POST OFFICE, TEXARKANA

Arkansas Post before the year 1700. The Post was visited in 1721 by the Jesuit historian, Father Charlevoix. Fathers Gibault and de St. Piere were missionaries among the Indians in the last decade of the eighteenth century.

Under the Treaty of 1803, by which the United States acquired Louisiana, including Arkansas, provided that the inhabitants should be "protected in the religion which they profess." In 1805 Bishop Carroll of Baltimore was given oversight by Pope Pius VII. Ten years later Rev. William Douberg was consecrated bishop, and in 1818 took up his residence at St. Louis, where two years later still he was joined by Rev. John Rosati, as coadjutor, and to Bishop Rosati fell the superintendency of Arkansas.

In 1843 the diocese of Little Rock was created, embracing Arkansas and Indian Territory. The following year Rt. Rev. Andrew Byrne assumed control, bringing with him Fathers Corry and Donohue, for a time the only priests in the State. Bishop Byrne, after eighteen years of labor, died in Helena, 1862. During the war years that followed there was no bishop at Little Rock, but in 1867 Bishop Edward Fitzgerald took charge. His episcopate lasted forty years—and these were years of development. The St. Andrews Cathedral at Little Rock, important buildings at Fort Smith and church buildings at many points in the State, together with a large monastery at Subiaco and school properties at many points, were all the outcome of his administration. He was greatly aided by Catholic colonies brought to Arkansas, and settled mainly upon lands derived from the railroad land grants, in the counties of Pulaski, Faulkner, Conway, Franklin and Logan. These colonists are Poles, French, Germans. There is also a colony of Bohemians in Yell County. Bishop Fitzgerald was one of two bishops who stood out to the last against papal infallibility at the ecumenical council in 1870. He was succeeded by Bishop John B. Morris, who was his coadjutor before he died, and who carries on the work of the Catholic Church at this writing.

The Methodist Church—The Methodist Church is a connectional organization, governed by a system of conferences, under whose authority all preachers who belong to "the travelling connection" are appointed annually to their work. It has also a class of preachers who do not belong to the traveling connection, known technically as "local" preachers, not subject to appointment, as are itinerant preachers. Both classes of preachers have had much to do with planting Methodism in Arkansas.

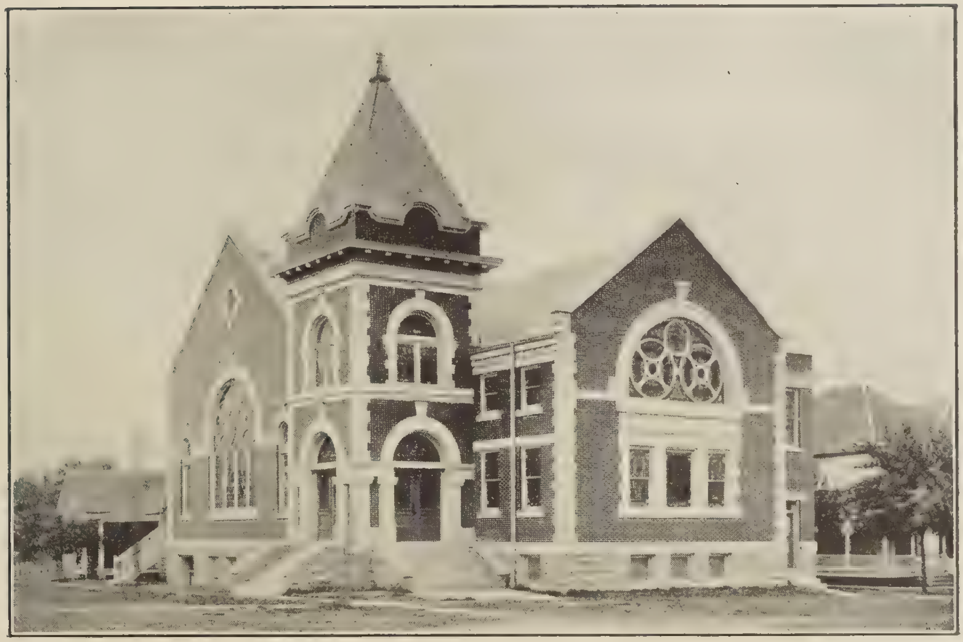
The first Protestant Christian known to have set foot on the soil of Arkansas was William Patterson, who in 1800 came down the Mississippi and cut the cane where Helena now stands. His son John was the first white child known to have been born of American parents on our soil.

William Patterson was at this time presumably a local preacher, for we find him four years later under appointment as an itinerant. If he was a preacher, to him must belong the honor of the first Protestant sermon in Arkansas. Yet, so far as actual historic knowledge is concerned, that honor belongs to another, of a different church.

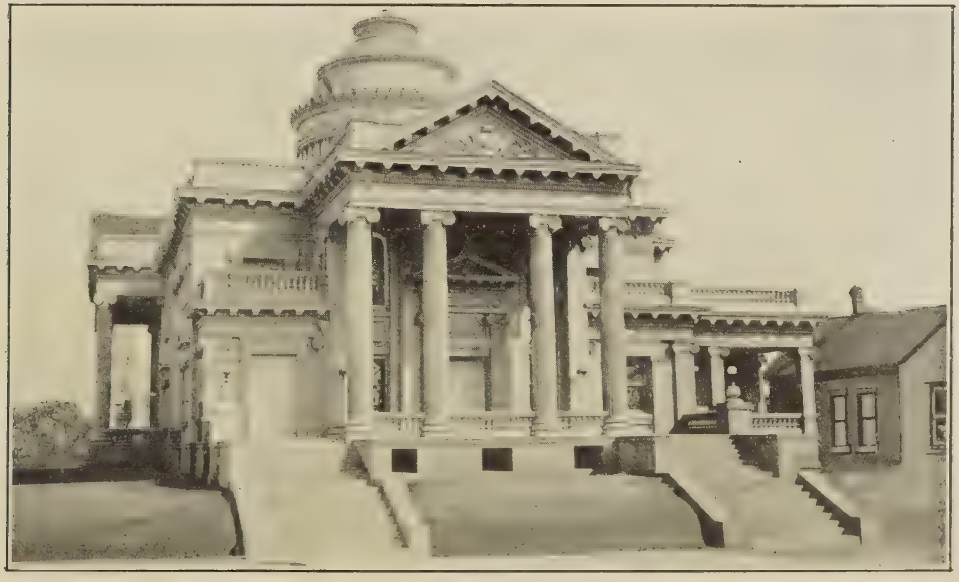
Amongst the early settlers of Arkansas at many widely scattered points were Methodist local preachers. These men took seriously their ministerial calling, and proceeded to organize congregations. One such was Eli Lindsay, a heroic man, living on Strawberry River, who ranged the wilderness from White River to the Missouri line, organizing the first Methodist congregations known to Arkansas. This was in 1815 and the years following. Another of these local preachers, John Henry, settled in 1818 in Hempstead County, and did for Southern Arkansas what Eli Lindsay did for the northern part of the State. Others were Charles Seay, Bradley County; John M. Carr, Drew County; Dr. Biggs, in Southwest Arkansas, and G. W. Sorrells in the central west part, Scott, Logan and Sebastian counties. As early as 1818 Harrison Bailey organized the congregation at Helena, while as early as 1816 Eli Lindsay had organized at Batesville. Henry Stevenson, another noted local preacher, was preaching along our western border in 1817.

In 1816 the Methodist General Conference organized the Missouri Annual Conference, with two of its circuits lying in Arkansas, known as Spring River Circuit and Hot Springs Circuit. These two circuits embraced the whole State. To them were assigned, respectively, Philip Davis and William Stephenson—and the march of the Methodist itineracy began. The names of William Stephenson, and that of John Harris, who followed a year later, became famous in the years that followed.

The work in Arkansas took form as a presiding elder's district, known as Black River District with four circuits in 1818, William Stephenson being the presiding elder. The reader may form some idea of the arduous labors of Stephenson and his men when it is remembered that at this time the whole State was a wilderness, with a settlement here and there, no roads, no bridges, few ferries, with wild beasts in plenty. W. W. Redman on White River Circuit in 1821 traveled some five hundred miles, mostly through wilderness to reach his charge, and mostly through wilderness also as he went from one appointment to another, often sleeping in the unbroken forest, being sometimes startled out of his sleep by the screams of a panther. Along with such facts, let us remember that the annual salary of these itinerants, as fixed by law of the church in these days, was $100. Surely they were stripped of earthly motives. It was after this fashion that the Methodist Church was planted in Arkansas. One would suppose these preachers would die early; but Thomas Tennant died in Washington County at 116; George Brinsfield, in Izard County, at 105 or 106.



CENTRAL M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH, ROGERS



BEECH STREET BAPTIST CHURCH, TEXARKANA

The General Conference of 1836 organized the work in this State into a separate annual conference, known as the Arkansas Conference, which held its first session in Batesville in the fall of that year. It embraced all of Arkansas, Indian Territory and Northern Louisiana. In 1840 Indian Territory and Northern Louisiana passed to other jurisdictions. In 1854 the conference was divided into the Arkansas and the Ouachita Conferences, covering, respectively, the north half and the south half of the State. In 1866 the Ouachita Conference took the name of Little Rock Conference. In 1870 the Arkansas Conference was again divided into Arkansas and White River Conferences, but these were again united in 1914, under the name North Arkansas Conference—and so stands the case at this time.

Our space does not admit of details, but there are in connection with Methodist history certain names that belong to the whole State, and which cannot be ignored. Besides the names already mentioned, there occur in 1830 in the conference minutes the names of Jerome C. Berryman and Rucker Tanner; in 1831, the names of Mahlon Bewley and Nelson R. Bewley; in 1832, Fountain Brown and John Harrell; in 1833, Burwell Lee; in 1834 L. B. Stateler; in 1835, William P. Ratcliffe. Every one of these deeply impressed himself upon this history for years to come, and left his influence for all time. Following the organization of the conference in 1836, the outstanding men for the next generation were Burwell Lee, W. P. Ratcliffe, C. T. Ramsey, Andrew Hunter, J. W. P. McKenzie, Jerome B. Annis, Jacob Whitesides, J. C. Parker, John M. Steele, Juba Easterbrook, Stephen Carlisle. Among these the most eminent were Andrew Hunter and W. P. Ratcliffe; nothing of great importance was done in Arkansas Methodism for a full generation without their counsel; yet all of these men profoundly influenced the life of the Methodist Church in Arkansas. The history of this church in Arkansas could not be written without the mention of the name of A. R. Winfield, who began his ministry in this State at Batesville in 1849. He was till his death in 1888 an outstanding man, filling every sort of responsible place that comes to the life of a Methodist minister. The work of the Methodist Church in Arkansas is now represented by two large annual conferences, with 450 preachers, housed in church and parsonage buildings of more than $8,000,000 valuation, not counting what it has invested in schools, hospitals and orphanage properties, carrying on its work at an outlay of $2,000,000 per year. The church has published for many years a weekly paper, "The Arkansas Methodist."

Up to the year 1844 there was but one Episcopal Methodism in America. When the division came the Methodism of Arkansas fell into the Southern jurisdiction. The Civil War brought disturbances, in all the churches, as elsewhere, and since that time there have been in

Arkansas a few thousand Methodists who belong to the Northern Jurisdiction.

Somewhat more than fifty years ago the Methodist Protestant Church organized work in this State, 1929 being the semicentennial of the organization of their Arkansas Conference, of which Rev. M. R. Clower is president and Rev. J. A. Wade is secretary. They now have (1930) 5,500 members and church property valued at $175,000. These congregations are mainly in the counties of Columbia, Union, Nevada, Ouachita, Drew, Hempstead, Bradley, Calhoun, Ashley, in the south; and in Clay, Greene and Independence, in the northern part of the State.

Among the negroes of Arkansas, all the branches of Episcopal Methodism are represented.

Presbyterians—There are several branches of the Presbyterian Church in Arkansas, all deserving of honor. The first Protestant sermon preached in this State, so far as we have historic knowledge, was by a Cumberland Presbyterian, Rev. John Carnahan, at Arkansas Post in 1811. This man deserves to rank as one of the heroes of our early history. His labors extended across the State, into Washington County, where, at Cane Hill, along with others of his faith, he was influential in establishing one of our earliest institutions of learning. His descendants may be found now in Washington and Benton counties. This branch of the Presbyterians furnished the State with no inconsiderable number of staunch men who in their generation did a good work. In the early years of the present century the main body of them fell into the union with the Presbyterian Church, United States of America.

The most numerous branch of Presbyterians in Arkansas is the Presbyterian Church of the United States, commonly known as the Southern Presbyterian Church, a designation applicable since the rift produced by the disturbances of the Civil War. They were never as numerous as the Baptists and Methodists, but they have furnished some of our very finest citizens, clerical and lay.

Taken in the order of time, the first notable name is that of Rev. Cephas Washburn, a heroic and devoted young graduate of the University of Vermont, who had taken a course of theology in Andover. He was sent as a missionary to the Cherokees in 1820. On July 4 of that year he preached the first sermon ever heard in Little Rock, as he was proceeding to his post, which became known as Dwight Mission, near where Russellville now stands. He was at this time a minister of the Congregational Church, and his labors were among the Indians till after they were settled in their new home still west of us, when he connected himself with the Presbyterian Church, in which communion, after some years of devoted service, he died. Washburn Presbytery is named for him, and his name is still a precious memory among his brethern.

Meantime Rev. James Wilson Moore, "The Father of Presbyterianism in Arkansas," had in 1828 organized the First Presbyterian Church in Little Rock, and this became the mother church. Little Rock had at that time about 150 inhabitants, and Mr. Moore has the honor of being the first Presbyterian minister of the name to enter Arkansas. For forty-five years he was a leading factor in his church. Outstanding pastors who followed Rev. Mr. Moore have been Rev. Aaron Williams, 1840-44; Rev. Joshua F. Green, 1847-53; Dr. Thomas R. Welch, 1860-85, and it was chiefly through his influence that the Second Presbyterian Church of Little Rock was organized.

In the meantime Rev. Dr. Daniel L. Gray had been instrumental in organizing a second church at Jacksonport, though both the town and the church are now off the map. The third Presbyterian minister to come to Arkansas was Rev. A. R. Banks, from South Carolina, who organized the third church in the State, in Hempstead County in 1836, perhaps in 1838. Other churches were organized such as Batesville and Sylvania, 1842; Van Buren and Fort Smith, 1847; Fayetteville, 1851; Pine Bluff, Monticello, Helena, Searcy and Shiloh, 1852; Dardanelle and Union, 1856; Cotton Plant, Mt. Hope and Pocahontas, 1860.

In the synod of Arkansas there are four presbyteries. The original presbytery of Arkansas, organized in 1835, has been divided into: Ouachita, organized in 1849; Pine Bluff, organized in 1883; and Washburn, organized in 1884. The figures for 1926 show 85 ministers, 113 churches, approximately 15,000 members and approximately a half million dollars annually contributed for all purposes.

This sketch should not be closed without honorable mention of the names of several other ministers, and also the names of certain ruling elders. Prominent among the ministers are the names of Revs. S. W. Davies, W. A. Sample, H. S. P. Willis, D. C. Boggs, I. J. Long, and R. B. Willis, not to mention names of a number still living. As for ruling elders, we should put first the name of Dr. R. L. Dodge, a man worth his weight in fine gold in any country. He came from Vermont in 1834, a graduate of the medical school of Dartmouth, a missionary to the Indians, riding horseback 2,000 miles, to Forts Coffee, Towson, Gibson and to Dwight Mission, settling in Little Rock in 1842, where he was Ruling Elder from 1848 to 1893, the year of his death, a true servant in God's house, a great Mason and a magnificent citizen. The name of Dr. James A. Dibrell, Van Buren, and that of Mr. A. W. Dinsmore, Bentonville, deserve to live. So do the names of S. W. Williams, Little Rock, and J. B. Speers, Pine Bluff. And still there are others.

The Baptists—There is good reason to believe that the first Baptist Church in Arkansas was organized on Fourche à Thomas in Randolph County towards the close of the Eighteenth Century, but the first detailed report of Baptist churches is as follows: Bethel Association in Missouri, in 1822, appointed three preachers to visit Lawrence County, Arkansas Territory, and constitute therein two churches. As a result Union and Little Flock churches were organized and joined the Missouri Association in 1823.

The next year, 1824, Baptists were found in Central Arkansas, where in July, 1824, the first Baptist Church in Little Rock was organized at the home of Isaac Watkins, with Watkins as clerk and Rev. Silas T. Toncray as moderator. Little Rock Baptist Association, the first in the State, was organized at the "State House" in Little Rock in November following with the same officers as the Little Rock Church. Besides the Little Rock Church, the association was at first composed of Salem Church on Alum Fork of Saline River, Saline County; Pecannerie Church, below Morrilton on the Arkansas River in Conway County. In 1825, new churches came into the association as follows: Little Flock, on Terre Noire Creek, in Clark County; Arkansas, in Cadron Township, then Conway, now Faulkner County, and Little Flock, somewhere in the then vast area of Crawford County. The eight churches in 1828 reported 88 members scattered through Clark, Saline, Pulaski, Faulkner, Conway, Perry and Crawford counties.

In 1827 David Orr was appointed a missionary of Bethel Association in Missouri. In the spring of 1829, Orr moved to Arkansas and in November, following, organized the five churches which he had previously established into the Spring River Baptist Association. By 1835, the association had grown to ten churches, with 292 members. Rev. George Gill of Batesville, was the first known clerk of this body. Later, Spring River Association disbanded and in 1840 its churches formed Rocky Bayou and White River associations.

In Northwest Arkansas it seems that Baptist Ford Church, in Washington County, dates from before 1830, and in 1837 Washington County Association was organized with twelve churches. James Brewton was moderator and J. E. Mayfield, clerk. Salem Association was organized in 1840 to the east of Washington County and from its churches. The Saline Association, the oldest existing association in Arkansas, was organized at Spring Creek Church, now Benton, Saline County, October, 1836. Its constituent churches were: Spring Creek, Saline and Union churches of Saline County; Mt. Bethel of Clark County, Mt. Gilead of Hot Springs County, and Mt. Olive of Hempstead County; total membership, 73.

Mark W. Izard, an ordained Baptist preacher, came to St. Francis County from Alabama in about 1825, under a contract to build the Military Road from the St. Francis to the White River. He seems to have been the first Baptist preacher to locate on Crowley's Ridge. He served six sessions in the Arkansas Legislature and was twice President of the Senate. From 1855 to 1857 he was Territorial Governor of Nebraska.

Spring Creek, now Benton Church, was organized in 1836, under a shade tree at the home of David Dodd, grandfather of David O. Dodd, the Arkansas hero martyr. The Lindsey family of Saline County were pioneer Baptists, coming to Randolph County, Arkansas, in 1815, where Caleb Lindsey taught his famous free school in a cave. John Young Lindsey gave the church site, which is still occupied by Kentucky Church, on the Hot Springs pike seven miles west of Benton. John Y. was ordained a preacher in 1836 and afterwards served the church twenty-eight years as pastor. Jacob Wolf of Izard County was a pioneer Baptist and legislator.

The Arkansas Baptist State Convention was organized at Brownsville Church, Tulip, Dallas County in 1848, with Isaac Perkins as president and Samuel Stevenson as secretary. The convention meets annually and has had twenty-one presidents. Ex-Governor James P. Eagle, presided over the Baptist State Convention at twenty-one sessions and was president of the Southern Baptist Convention when he died.

The Baptist State Convention operates the Bottoms Orphans Home at Monticello; and two hospitals, the Davis Hospital at Pine Bluff, and the Baptist State Hospital at Little Rock. It has one senior college, Ouachita at Arkadelphia; and two junior colleges, Central at Conway and Mountain Home at Mountain Home. Jonesboro College, at Jonesboro, is a junior college owned and controlled by the Baptist Home Mission Board of Atlanta, Georgia. The "Baptist Advance" is owned by the Convention and a Baptist book house is maintained in Little Rock.

In 1902 a division over methods of work came among Arkansas Baptists and what was first called the "General Association" or "Landmark" body was organized. Though maintaining a different organization, they are the same in doctrine as the Convention Baptists. The body is now known as the State Association. It maintains an Orphans' Home at Texarkana, a college at Sheridan and the "Baptist and Commoner" at Little Rock.

The Negro Baptist own a college in Little Rock, besides some high schools as at Dermott and Arkadelphia.

The Convention Baptist reported 103,348 members; Association Baptist, 41,281; Negro Baptists, 134,720—total, 279,349. Three other Baptist denominations reported 10,708, making a grand total of 290,057.

The Convention Baptists also report 860 churches. Their gifts to benevolences in 1926 amounted to $368,119; and to all purposes they reported gifts of $1,444,450. Their church property, churches, schools and hospitals, has a total value of $8,166,439. Association Baptists reported 560 churches; gifts to benevolences of $32,305; and to local work of $132,852. The value of church buildings is $504,560.

The Negro Baptists reported 1,375 churches; gifts to benevolences of $97,067, and total gifts of $784,781. The value of their church property is $3,077,781.

The Episcopal Church—The work of the Episcopal Church in Arkansas was opened by Bishop Leonidas Polk, in 1839, a heroic soul, who had recently been made missionary bishop for Arkansas and Louisiana. The first church he established was Christ Church, Little Rock. There were about twenty families represented in this church, embracing the names of families well known in after years, the families of Governor Fulton, the Ashleys, the Waits, the Peays, the Creases.

The Episcopal bishops of the diocese of Arkansas have been: Leonidas Polk, who became a general in the Confederate Army; J. H. Otey, George W. Freeman, H. C. Lay, H. N. Pierce, W. M. Brown, James Winchester (the present incumbent, 1929), with Suffragan Bishop E. W. Saphore. Among these it is but just to say that Bishop Polk was the heroic figure that pioneered the way in the wilderness, for he traversed not only the states just named, but also Alabama, Mississippi and Indian Territory and Texas at a time when it meant something.

Trinity Church, Van Buren, was organized in 1841 or 1842 by Bishop George W. Freeman. The corner-stone of the first building was laid in 1844, under the rectorship of Rev. D. McManus. A mission was established in Fort Smith about 1845, and was placed under the care of Rev. Charles Townsend, a chaplain of the United States Army, then stationed at Fort Gibson. He was succeeded by Rev. I. Sandels, who became its first rector, serving till 1863, when the Civil War forced a suspension. He was again in charge after the war and until 1870.

St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville, was organized by Rev. W. C. Stout, in 1848. St. James Church, Eureka Springs, was organized in 1887, through the influence of Rev. J. J. Vaulx, of Fayetteville.

There are parishes in other centers, such as Helena, Forrest City, Batesville, Camden. At this time (1929), there are nineteen parishes, nine organized missions, five unorganized missions among white people and six congregations among the negroes. There are thirty clergymen, including the bishops, and these include one colored bishop and four colored presbyters. Its property values amount to about one and a quarter millions of dollars. The total membership is approximately five thousand.

The Disciples of Christ, or Christian Church—The First Christian Church in Little Rock is the oldest congregation of the Disciples of Christ in Arkansas. It was founded as a Baptist congregation July 24,

EPISCOPAL CHURCH, MARIANNA

SACRED HEART ACADEMY, HELENA

1824. Following a revival service held by Rev. Ben F. Fall, of Kentucky, in May, 1833, this congregation unanimously adopted a resolution to the effect that they should "regard the name 'Christian' as the only legitimate and lawful name for the Disciples of Christ and by that name we wish to be known in law and parlance." Mr. Hall was chosen first pastor, but he soon baptized W. W. Stephenson, a Cumberland Presbyterian minister and he became the first regular pastor of the church, serving from July 21, 1833, until 1849. The second church was organized at West Fork in Washington County in 1837 by Rev. Stephen Strickland, William Robertson, Alfred Arrington and others. Rev. Mr. Robertson, Rev. Elijah Norham, and Rev. Eli Baker were among the early pastors.

At this period there came into Northwest Arkansas two ministers who left a deep impress upon the country, the Rev. John T. Johnson and Rev. Robert Graham. The first was a brother of Richard M. Johnson, Vice-President of the United States, and had been a member of Congress, but he had come in contact with Rev. Alexander Campbell, the recognized head of this branch of the church, was converted and gave up his political career to become a missionary in the West. He organized the church at Fayetteville, which was for many years the leading church of this denomination in the State, and was quite successful in his work in this part of the Arkansas. The Rev. Robert Graham was preacher and educator, a man of ability, and did much to consolidate the work started by Johnson. He was an Englishman by birth, a graduate of Bethany College, of which Alexander Campbell was president. At Fayetteville he founded Arkansas College, the first institution of the kind to receive a charter in Arkansas and the first to give the Bachelor of Arts degree. The first class was graduated July 4, 1854, and consisted of William M. Cravens, Elias Duval, Mark Evans, John M. Pettigrew, R. B. Rutherford, Arkansas Wilson and John Wilson, several of whom left their mark on the later history of the State. The Christian churches of Benton County owe their existence chiefly to Elder Larkin Scott, who settled in that county in 1856 and labored there for about thirty years. After the Civil War the most influential man of this church in this region for many years was Rev. N. M. Ragland, who was pastor of the church at Fayetteville for a long time.

In 1928 there were 168 congregations with a total membership of 16,899, including 1,034 non-resident members. The total budget was $179,196.37, of which $18,197.72 was for missions. There were fourteen negro congregations with a membership of 482 and contributing $1,647.94.

The Lutherans—The first Lutheran Church in Arkansas was organized at Fort Smith by the Rev. Wyne Kew shortly before the Civil War. In 1868 the second congregation was formed in Little Rock and a church was built at Eighth and Rock streets. Since then numerous congregations have been organized at various places. They now have twenty-three congregations with a membership of 2,251 and church property valued at $387,300,

The foregoing are the leading churches of Arkansas. There are others, of course, just about all the denominations to be found the country over, The Church of the Nazarenes, the Christadelphians, The Church of God, and various branches of "holiness" people. Of an entirely different character is the Christian Science Church, which has several organizations in the State. The honest verdict of a candid historian must be that each and all of these has made some real contribution to the better life of the people of Arkansas, for they are all, each in its own way, practicing and teaching religion, and religion is, in its last analysis, a sincere effort to maintain right relations with God and one's fellow-man. No State in the Union has been more directly and more potently influenced by Christian principles than has the State of Arkansas.

CHAPTER XLVI.

THE BENCH AND BAR OF ARKANSAS.

By George Vaughan, A. B., LL. D.,
Professor of Law, University of Arkansas.

Introductory—The story of the bench and bar of any American Commonwealth is a fair index of its history entire. For so potent has been the lawyer's part in public progress that his rôle, quite naturally assumed and enacted, is easily recognized as that of leadership by common consent.

Whether in the capacity of civic leader in purely lay activities, or as legal advisor or legislator, the contribution of the man of law is commensurate in importance with that of his co-workers in other learned professions—in teaching, in medicine, or in the cloth.

Even a short summary of the chronicles of a civilized community must include a catalog of the achievements of the members of its bar. In this broad generalization Arkansas is no exception, but rather a brilliant illustration of the rule itself. Her judiciary and her lawyers, in a peculiar sense, have been real torch-bearers from the earliest period. They have blazed the path for a slow but steady ascent from the tangled wilderness and warring turmoil of yesteryear to the sunny plains of peace and tranquillity in which her citizenry exults today.

The domain of Arkansas is rounding out a century of Statehood. With an average status in density of population and in many other respects, she is adequately served by judges and attorneys on a *per capita* ratio far less than that for the country at large. It was Dick the butcher in Henry VI who moved "The first thing we do, let's kill all the lawyers!" Should the rest of our population suddenly become seized with the same bright idea the bloody task confronting them would be relatively small, since Arkansas, according to the fourteenth census, had only one lawyer for every 1,320 people, whereas in the whole United States there was one for every 860.

What the Wonder State lacks in quantity, however, is more than made up in the quality and social rank of her citizens of the legal clan. Of the twenty-nine governors who have ruled the destinies of Arkansas twenty, or nearly seventy per cent., were lawyers. This complexion, consistently maintained throughout the long era of Statehood, is not a mere coincidence, but proves by the unerring logic of intelligent iteration the prestige of the profession. It is doubtful whether any other State or country can match the laurels which have thus been awarded by an appreciative electorate.

The dual set-up of the topic, "The Bench and the Bar," is advisedly contrived. In a unique sense the two groups are integrated and interdependent.

Under the American system of jurisprudence the lawyer upon admission to the bar becomes an officer of the court. Besides the clerk and the sheriff, who perform their respective duties, there have been from time immemorial another indispensable group of attaches—"men supposed to be learned in the law and for that reason able to assist the court and the parties in the orderly administration of justice." These are the counsellors, solicitors and attorneys of record. Aside from the contractual tie between attorney and client, and even paramount to that direct relationship, is the ethical attitude required to be continually maintained by counsel toward the court.

Woe unto that barrister who would deceive or disobey the judge! It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck and he were cast into the sea than that he should essay to gain his cause by hook or crook denounced by rules of court or by the canons of an ancient and honorable guild.

In 1920 there were enrolled in the courts of record of Arkansas nearly 1,300 practicing attorneys, and these courts were presided over by forty judges, State and Federal. Thus the combined group comprised 1,333 male members and five female, all sworn officials in a common *causa major*—"the realization of justice," as the ultimate aim of the law.[1]

It is this shifting group of judges and lawyers, a homogeneous class, which has made its impress in several distinct fields upon the history of the State. That impress remains an indelible signet in the archives of Arkansas—upon her officialry, her military, her literature, her commerce, and in that higher urge of public conscience which finds noble expression in educational, moral, fraternal and religious endeavor.

Officialry—In 1819 the realm of Arkansas was by Act of Congress carved out of that portion of the vast Louisiana Purchase then comprising Missouri Territory and given an independent status. It was a military hero and a quartette of lawyers to whom were entrusted the reins of authority in this "unblazed wilderness of the Southwest."

Gen. James Miller, of New Hampshire, of "I'll try, sir" fame, as first Governor; the astute Robert Crittenden, of Kentucky, afterwards dubbed "the Cardinal Wolsey of Arkansas," as secretary; and Charles Jouett, of Michigan, Robert P. Letcher, of Kentucky, and Andrew Scott, of Missouri, as judges of the Superior Court, were the pioneer crew who set in motion the machinery of the territorial government in the year 1819 on Independence Day. Moreover, it was the same Chief Executive and set of judges who composed the first Legislature which in a session of five days, July 28 to August 3, enacted the nucleus of statutory law for the then Territory comprising only five counties, Arkansas, Clark, Miller, Hempstead and Lawrence.

---

[1] U. S. Census Report, 1920, IV, 70.

Two of the three Delegates to Congress (1819 to 1836), James W. Bates and Ambrose H. Sevier, were also disciples of Blackstone.

The first constitutional convention, which assembled in Little Rock, January 4, 1836, consisted of fifty-one representative citizens, "leading minds of each community," and more than half of these were lawyers. Of the convention which framed, in 1874, our present organic law, forty-seven out of the sixty-seven delegates were members of the bar, and the president, Grandison D. Royston, Esq., bore the distinction of having thirty-eight years before served in the first convention.

Of the twenty United States Senators who have sponsored the cause of Arkansas since statehood, fifteen have been lawyers; and of the sixty Congressmen, fifty-four were likewise lawyers.

The Lawyer's Impress on the State's History—Under the American plan of public administration the Governor, by constitutional designation, is the State official having supreme executive power. The effective arms of governmental machinery consist of three distinct branches—the legislative, the judicial and the executive.

The Governor is not only highest in rank in the executive department, with absolute authority, in the exercise of his discretion, but he is *ex-officio* the minister plenipotentiary of the sovereignty. He is armed with a plentitude of power, and in necessary executive functions possesses all residuary authority not elsewhere expressly reposed.

In the four successive Constitutions under which the people of Arkansas have been governed, central control has always been expressly vested in the Chief Executive. No doubt it is this focalization of power which has fired the ambitions of her sons, dangling before aspiring youth the prize of political preferment. Certain it is that a larger number of the elected chief executives have been called from the legal ranks than from those of any other calling or profession, or from all others combined. No mention is made in statute or Constitution of legal attainments; yet so consistently have lawyers been chosen for this highest post that the arbitrament of custom has all but adopted a fourth prerequisite, that he "shall be learned in the law."

The State's "First Honor Roll," the roster of her governors, follows, those marked with the asterisk representing the profession of law:

ROSTER OF GOVERNORS.	Date of Inauguration.
James S. Conway, Surveyor	1836
*Archibald Yell, Lawyer	1840
Thomas S. Drew, Farmer	1844
John S. Roane, Planter	1849

Elias N. Conway, Accountant	1852
*Henry M. Rector, Lawyer	1860
*Harris Flanagin, Lawyer	1862
*Isaac Murphy, Lawyer	1864
Powell Clayton, Civil Engineer, Soldier	1868
O. A. Hadley (acting) Merchant	1871
*Elisha Baxter, Lawyer	1873
*A. H. Garland, Lawyer	1874
*William R. Miller, Lawyer, Accountant	1877
Thomas J. Churchill, Soldier	1881
*James H. Berry, Lawyer	1883
*Simon P. Hughes, Lawyer	1885
James P. Eagle, Farmer, Minister	1889
*William M. Fishback, Lawyer	1893
*James P. Clarke, Lawyer	1895
*Dan W. Jones, Lawyer	1897
*Jeff Davis, Lawyer	1901
*John S. Little, Lawyer	1907
*X. O. Pindall (acting), Lawyer	1907
George W. Donaghey, Builder	1909
*Joseph T. Robinson, Lawyer	1913
*J. M. Futrell (acting), Lawyer	1913
*George W. Hays, Lawyer	1913
*Charles H. Brough, Lawyer	1917
*Thomas C. McRae, Lawyer	1921
*Tom J. Terral, Lawyer	1925
*John E. Martineau, Lawyer	1927
Harvey Parnell, Farmer	1928

Officialry, Other Than Judiciary—We have already pointed out the conspicuous character of the lawyer's relationship to the post of Chief Executive. It is proper now to show the degree to which he has been called upon to serve in other official positions.

No especial account of the *personnel* of the Courts of Arkansas was deemed necessary in this sketch, for the reason that the sub-topic already has been so ably and appropriately covered.*

The Attorney-General's office was created in 1843, and Robert W. Johnson was the first incumbent. The roster of those who have successively officiated as the State's chief legal advisor, with beginning dates of their terms of office, is as follows:

Robert W. Johnson (1843), George C. Watkins (1844), John J. Clendenin (1851), Thomas Johnson (1856), J. L. Hallowell (1858), Pleasant Jordan (1861), Samuel W. Williams (1862), Charles T. Jordan (1864), Robert S. Gantt (1865), Robert H. Deadman (1866), John R. Montgomery (1868), Thomas D. W. Yonley (1873), James L. Witherspoon (1874), Simon P. Hughes (1876), William F. Henderson (1877-81), Charles Beattie Moore (1881), Dan W. Jones (1885-89), W. E. Atkinson (1889-91), James P. Clarke (1892), E. B. Kinsworthy (1894), Jeff Davis (1898), G. W. Murphy (1900), R. L. Rogers (1904), William F. Kirby (1906), Hal L. Norwood (1908), William L. Moose (1912), Wallace Davis (1915), John D. Arbuckle (1916), J. S. Utley (1920) H. W. Applegate (1924), Hal L. Norwood (1928).

---

* *The Arkansas Supreme Court*, by Geo. B. Rose, 4 Green Bay, 417; *Our Supreme Court*, by Geo. B. Pugh, Proceedings of Arkansas Bar Association, 1926, p. 16; Hempstead's *Pictorial History of Arkansas*, pp. 1189-96; Geo. B. Rose in Hempstead's *Historical Review of Arkansas*, Vol. I, pp. 423-65, and Herndon's *Centennial History of Arkansas*, Vol. I, pp. 913-25.

This office seems to have been a stepping-stone to higher responsibilities; since from its ranks there have been chosen *four* governors: Simon P. Hughes, Dan W. Jones, James P. Clarke, Jeff Davis; *six* Supreme Court justices: George C. Watkins, Thomas Johnson, John J. Clendenin, T. D. W. Yonley, Simon P. Hughes, and W. F. Kirby; and *four* United States Senators: Robert W. Johnson, James P. Clarke, Jeff Davis, and William F. Kirby.

While the Attorney-General has been from time immemorial the sole authorized advocate for the State and for all State officials and general boards and commissions, the statutes have always provided for additional or specially employed counsel to aid or supplement the chief in emergencies or in the prosecution or defense of unusual or technical causes requiring expert talent or specialized equipment.

Among those who have from time to time served the State as special counsel under supervision and control of the Attorney-General appear the following familiar names:

Thomas Johnson, N. B. Burrows, U. M. Rose, James P. Clarke, J. B. McDonough, Joseph M. Hill, Charles T. Coleman, George Vaughan, John M. Moore, Frank Pace, J. S. Utley, W. T. Hammock, Hal. L. Norwood, Robert C. Knox, Albert Pike, J. H. Carmichael, Smead Powell, J. H. Harrod, W. F. Kirby, W. H. Rector, A. W. Dobyns, W. G. Riddick, John M. Rose, W. B. Smith, D. A. Gates, Troy Pace, T. M. Seawell, T. D. Crawford, Ben E. Carter, Bessie N. Florence, C. H. Moses, J. C. Marshall, C. W. Mehaffy, J. A. Tellier, A. H. Rowell, Sam M. Wassell.

In Social and Fraternal Activities—More than thirty years ago Chauncey Depew, that prince of post-prandial orators, pointed out that the government of the United States is and has always been a lawyer's government.

In educational advancement the lawyer is not only often the dominating member of local school boards, but in all large movements toward improvement of scholastic standards in Arkansas and elsewhere he has assumed leadership and command.

His contribution to human progress is all the more worthy and wholesome because it has been consistently on the side of morality and good conduct.

In fraternal associations the lawyer has been in Arkansas a conspicuous factor. The development of the leading fraternal guild, the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, has been *pari passu* with that of the State since 1838. Masonic affairs have been signally advanced by the master-hand of distinguished leaders at the bar—such as Andrew Scott, Territorial Superior Court Judge, United States District Judge Jacob Trieber and Chief Justices Elbert H. English, and Edgar A. McCulloch. In this rôle lawyers Albert Pike, George C. Watkins, Robert Johnson, Luke E. Barber, M. L. Bell, George Thornburg, Sam W. Williams and Fay Hempstead, also were foremost.

It is noteworthy that Albert Pike, truly leonine in other lines, left as a premier literary legacy to mankind a masterful exposition of the mysticism of Masonry, both Scottish Rite and Royal Arch.

The Knights of Pythias are represented by such lawyers as John M. Taylor, of Pine Bluff, and the Elks and the Order of Red Men by Mark Olney, of Mena.

In legislative service the lawyer in Arkansas, as elsewhere, has naturally played a prominent part. Sometimes incidentally he has perpetuated his name through measures, worthy or otherwise, now best known by the members who introduced them.

Examples are: The Wingo Anti-Trust Act; the Alexander Road Law, the Fishback Amendment; the Norwood Amendment (limiting the length of legislative sessions); the Harrelson Road Act of 1925, and the Martineau Highway Law of 1927, and the Brundidge Election Law.

The general public too little appreciates the intelligent and useful services of really capable legislators—the rare men who "get things done." To this class belong John Ike Moore, Lee Cazort, Creed Caldwell, J. F. Sellers, Miss Erle Chambers, Hal L. Norwood, R. J. Wilson, George F. Brown, E. E. Alexander and F. O. Butt.

In the six constitutional conventions which have essayed the most momentous task ever devolved upon a democracy—that of formulating a fundamental organic instrument—the bar has assumed and not shirked its responsibility. Space does not permit the inclusion of the entire roster of these dignified bodies; but the list below contains the names of the chief officers, president and secretary; and the asterisks preceding the names of the officials show that nine of the twelve were drawn from the ranks of the profession of law:

Constitutional Conventions—Officialry.

Year Held.	Presiding Officer.	Secretary.
1836—	John Wilson	*C. P. Bertrand
1861—	*David Walker	*E. C. Boudinot
1864—	John McCoy	*R. J. T. White
1868—	*Thomas M. Bowen	John G. Price
1874—	*G. D. Royston	*Thomas W. Newton
1918—	*T. M. Mehaffy	*H. G. Combs

A like professional ratio has tended to prevail in the *personnel* of the various State boards and commissions, whether appointed by the Governor, "with the advice of the Senate," or chosen directly by the people. These official groups include the Railroad Commission, the Corporation Commission, the Board of Control (Charities), the Penitentiary Board, the Capitol Commission, the Tax Commission, and the Board of Trustees of the university.

It would be manifestly impracticable to extend this check-up *seriatim* to the 6,000-odd Senators and Representatives who have composed the forty-seven General Assemblies; but a summary of the officialry only maintains the same interesting showing:

Legislative Presiding Officers.

No. of Legislature.	President of Senate.	Speaker of House.
1	1836-7—*Sam C. Roane	John Wilson
2	1839— Mark W. Izard	Gilbert Marshall
3	1840— Mark W. Izard	George Hill
4	1842— Samuel Adams	*W. S. Oldham
5	1844— John Williamson	John S. Roane
6	1846—*Wm. K. Sebastian	*Albert Rust
7	1848— Richard C. Byrd	*Edward A. Warren
8	1850— John R. Hampton	T. B. Flournoy
9	1852—*Thos. B. Hanley	Benj. P. Jett
10	1854— B. C. Harley	Samuel Mitchell
11	1856— John R. Hampton	Samuel Mitchell
12	1858— Thos. Fletcher	O. H. Oates
13	1860— Thos. Fletcher	Bradley Bunch
14	1862— Thos. Fletcher	*John Harrell
15	1864— C. C. Bliss	Horace G. Allis
16	1866— Andrew Hunter	Bradley Bunch
17	1868— J. M. Johnson, Lt.-Governor	John G. Price
18	1871— J. M. Johnson, Lt.-Governor	C. W. Tankersley
19	1873—*Volney V. Smith, Lt.-Governor	C. W. Tankersley
20	1874— Bradley Bunch, President	A. A. Pennington
21	1877—*James K. Jones	D. L. Kilgore
22	1879—*M. M. Duffie	*J. T. Bearden
23	1881— H. C. Tipton	*Geo. Thornburg
24	1883— J. B. Judkins	W. C. Braly
25	1885— R. B. Weaver	James P. Eagle
26	1887— D. E. Barker	J. M. Hewitt
27	1889— W. S. Hanna	*B. B. Hudgins
28	1891—*James P. Clarke	*E. W. Rector
29	1893—*E. B. Kinsworthy	*T. C. Humphry
30	1895—*Gibson Witt	John C. Colquitt
31	1897—*Wm. L. Moose	*J. C. Tappan
32	1899—*M. J. Manning	*A. F. Vandeventer
33	1901—*Robt. J. Wilson	*T. H. Humphreys
34	1903—*Jos. L. Short	*John I. Moore
35	1905—*A. W. Covington	*Wm. W. Cate
36	1907—*John I Moore	*Allen H. Hamiter
37	1909—*Jesse M. Martin	*F. E. Brown
38	1911—*H. K. Toney	R. F. Millwee
39	1913— W. K. Oldham	*Joe Hardage
40	1915—*Elmer J. Lundy	*L. E. Sawyer
41	1917—*W. D. Davenport	*Lee Cazort
42	1919—*H. L. Ponder	C. P. Newton
43	1921—*Lee Cazort	*Joe Joiner
44	1923— Jacob R. Wilson	Howard Reed
45	1925—*Robt. Bailey	Thos. A. Hill
46	1927— Harvey Parnell, Lt.-Governor	W. H. Abington
47	1929—*Lee Cazort, Lt.-Governor	*Reese Caudle

In the field of diplomacy the Arkansas bar has been well represented. The highest duty in that category which civilization imposes unquestionably has to do with the attainment of universal peace. To the Hague Peace Conference of 1907, Arkansas' most scholarly lawyer, U. M. Rose, a Democrat, went as the appointee of President Theodore Roosevelt, Republican, along with Joseph H. Choate and General Horace Porter.

Almost a generation later, in 1930, after the face of Europe had been bathed in human gore, Senator Joe T. Robinson participated at London in the most significant conference on limitation of armament of all time. And so again an Arkansas Democrat was the spokesman of America, through an administration of the opposite political faith.

Among other Arkansas lawyers who have borne the portfolio of the American Government in foreign courts were: Ambrose H. Sevier, Peace Commissioner to Mexico; George W. Caruth, Minister to Portugal; H. A. Dinsmore, minister to Korea; R. E. Jeffery, Minister to Uruguay; also, C. R. Breckinridge served on the Dawes' Commission, and A. B. Williams on the Utah Commission.

The American Bar Association was organized at Saratoga Springs in 1878, and Judge U. M. Rose was the sole representative present of the bar west of the Mississippi. In 1901 he was elected president of that premier group of the organized bar of the Nation.

The Arkansas members of the General Council of the American Bar Association for the past twenty years have been the following:

1910—John Fletcher
1911—John Fletcher
1912—Ashley Cockrill
1913—Joseph M. Stayton
1914—Charles T. Coleman
1915—Jacob Trieber
1916—Vincent M. Miles
1917—Joseph M. Stayton
1918—Joseph Stayton
1919—George B. Rose
1920—Ashley Cockrill
1921—Ashley Cockrill
1922—Frank Pace
1923—Frank Pace
1924—Frank Pace
1925—Frank Pace
1926—H. T. Harrison
1927—H. T. Harrison
1928—S. H. Mann
1929—S. H. Mann

In non-official organizations, an Arkansas lawyer has served successively as president of the American Association of Title Men, the Southwestern Political and Social Science Association, and of the National Tax Association. He is also a member of the Executive Committee of the Association of States in Bank Taxation and a sponsor of the American Legislators' Association.

H. B. McKenzie, of Prescott, was an official in the American Historical Association. Twenty-three Arkansas lawyers belong to the American Economic Association, and five to the American Law Institute; while the Commercial Law League of America has embraced in its membership a number of Arkansas lawyers, including L. E. Hinton, R. H. Mann and R. P. Taylor.

Achievements in Literature, General and Legal—The ablest of English commentators, Sir William Blackstone, after he had penned his poem, "The Lawyer's Farewell to His Muse," placed the law as a civil institution upon a popular pedestal of imperishable prestige. He declared that "a knowledge of the law is the proper accomplishment of every gentleman and scholar; a highly useful part of liberal and polite education."

Conversely, the study of law has frequently fostered in its devotee a taste for general literature and belles-lettres. And while the law has been called a jealous mistress, yet many of those who have ascended the peaks of the profession have lingered ofttimes in the brighter fields of fiction, painting, poesy and song.

It was Joseph Story, Harvard professor, legal writer and Supreme Court Justice, who thus characterized the science of jurisprudence:

> The law is a science of such vast extent and intricacy, of such severe logic and nice dependencies, that it has always taxed the highest minds to reach even its ordinary boundaries. But eminence in it can never be attained without the most laborious study, united with talents of a superior order.
>
> There is no royal road to guide us through its labyrinths. These are to be penetrated by skill, and mastered by a frequent survey of landmarks. It has almost passed into a proverb that the *lucubrations of twenty years* will do little more than conduct us to the vestibule of the temple; and an equal period may well be devoted to exploring the recesses.

Nor has the disciple of Blackstone and of Story through occasional incursions into the beflowered dales of literature necessarily yielded loyalty to his first love. Busy and successful barristers find diversion and recreation in the world of letters. Indeed, in all the walks of life in these hectic, hurried days men are wont to while away an hour or so snatched from an otherwise humdrum schedule. Comforting relief may come in cards, in conversation, or in the lowly cross-word puzzle. But few and far between are the life-savers who are willing to take up the tedious task of creating diverting mental contraptions. Of the plodding toilers at the bar, the fortunate majority are content to help themselves to the feast of fiction, verse and essay wrought out and served by the thin minority whose talents fecundate those fertile fields. William Makepeace Thackeray, the wayward and rebellious student, fled from law to literature and gave the world the immortal "Newcomes" and "Vanity Fair." Oliver Goldsmith's "Vicar of Wakefield" will be remembered long after his connection with the law is forgotten. John Hay was famous as a diplomatist, but "Jim Bledsoe" and "Castillian Days" have added luster to his fame. Charles Major, Lew Wallace, and Thomas Nelson Page are better known as literateurs than as lawyers.

In polite literature, Arkansas, too, can display her brilliant specimens, comparable to the sparkling gems from her new-found diamond field. Of Albert Pike, whose figure looms large as lawyer, soldier, mystic, poet, it was said in 1863 by a critic within the enemy's lines:

> Albert Pike is a genius of the first order. Wherever he is known, this is admitted. His "Hymns to the Gods" gave him an enviable transatlantic reputation in 1839, and "Nugae," his volume of poems, breathes the inspiration of a master spirit.

> The muses, however, were but the companions of his leisure. A lawyer by profession, he located years ago at Little Rock, and speedily built up a reputation co-extensive with the Southwest. . . .
>
> To New Orleans he was often called professionally; and now and then could be seen in a quiet and secluded room in the Capitol at Washington, urging the cause of a client before the most majestic tribunal in the world. *He is the first lawyer of the Southwest.*[2]

George B. Rose, a foremost lawyer of the State, and a world traveler, has found the time and inclination to become thoroughly conversant with several tongues and to appropriate the masterpieces of both the ancient and the modern classics. He is regarded internationally as a connoisseur in the fine arts, and two of his productions, "Renaissance Masters" (Putnams, 1908), and "The World's Leading Painters" (Holt, 1912), are used as class-room texts in leading universities.

Judge William A. Falconer, one time Chancellor of the Fort Smith District, and at his death, in 1927, professor of law at the University of Arkansas, was an accomplished French translator, and acquired a wide reputation as a student of Latin literature. His renditions of Cicero's "De Amicitia," "De Senectute," and "De Divinatione," published for the Bohn Classical Library, are pronounced by scholars as most faithful interpretations in modern idiomatic English.

Legal Publications—The list of legal authors in Arkansas, while brief, maintains a favorable position in the sisterhood of states. The most conspicuous names include:

U. M. Rose, who compiled (1) the first "Digest of the Arkansas Reports," (Vols. 1 to 23), in 1867; (2) an annotated edition of the Constitution of Arkansas (1891), and (3) a posthumous volume of miscellaneous "Addresses" with a brief "Memoir" by George B. Rose, *fil*, published in 1914.

T. D. Crawford—"The Arkansas Digest," issued in successive editions since 1906, now consists of five large volumes and a cumulative supplement (1928) and covers the entire series of official reports of the Supreme Court down to Volume 176. Mr. Crawford is the editor of similar Digests of the Supreme Court Reports of both Oklahoma and Tennessee. The total output of this voluminous writer comprises thirty-two volumes, containing over 20,000 pages, or approximately 20,000,000 words.

Arkansas, by legislative acts, has formally provided for the periodical revision of her accumulated general statutes. These compilations, entitled "A Digest of the Statutes," have been published always as a single volume and usually at intervals of about ten years. The successive issues of these Digests, the names of the respective revisers and examiners (all of whom, of course, were lawyers) are enumerated in the following list:

---

[2] Bishop, A. W., *Loyalty on the Frontier*, p. 151.

Digests of Laws—Official.

Title	Date of Publication	Compilers	Examiners
1. Laws of Arkansas Territory	1835	J. Steele and J. Campbell.	Authorized by Act of Congress; approved by Governor Pope.
2. Revised Statutes of Arkansas	1837	Wm. McK. Ball and Sam C. Roane	Albert Pike, editor and annotator.
3. Digest of the Statutes	1848	E. H. English	Samuel H. Hempstead
4. Digest of the Statutes	1858	Josiah Gould	Geo. C. Watkins
5. Digest of the Statutes	1874	Edward W. Gantt	Henry C. Caldwell
6. Digest of the Statutes	1884	W. W. Mansfield	U. M. Rose
7. Digest of the Statutes	1894	L. P. Sandels and Jos. M. Hill	Sam W. Williams
8. Digest of the Statutes	1904	Wm. F. Kirby	W. W. Mansfield
9. Digest of the Statutes	1921	T. D. Crawford and Hamilton Moses	Chas. C. Reid

"Unofficial" texts of similar scope have been published by the following gentlemen of the bar:

John T. Castle, "Supplement to Kirby's Digest," Indianapolis, 1911; "Supp. to Crawford & Moses' Digest of the Statutes," St. Louis, 1927.

W. F. Kirby and *John T. Castle,* "iDgest of the Statutes" (1916).

Leland Leatherman, "Notes on the Statutes of Arkansas," 2 vols., 1897.

T. J. Oliphint, a digest of the Supreme Court reports (1900).

Reprints of the early Arkansas Reports have officially appeared under editorships as follows:

George W. Williams, annotated Volumes 1 to 27, 12 books (1888-90).

Charles T. Coleman, annotated Volumes 28 to 30 as Book 13 (1894).

Text-books.

Text-books on legal subjects by resident Arkansas authors include:

H. W. Applegate, "The Constitution of Arkansas, and Amendments," St. Louis, 1929.

J. H. Crawford, A list of "Cases Overruled, Modified, Etc.," in certain Etc.," in certain editions of the Digest of Arkansas Reports by his brother, T. D. Crawford.

John M. Duffie and *W. F. Hill,* "The Arkansas Justice Guide" (1888); revisions were edited by *A. F. House* (1915) and *Abner McGehee* (1924).

C. C. Hamby, "Appeal and Error," a short treatise on preparation of the record on appeal (1918).

J. H. Hamiter and *C. B. Roberts,* "Criminal Laws of Arkansas." (1895).

John M. Harrell, "The New Arkansas Form Book" (1876), the first separate compilation of its kind.

Allen Hughes, "Arkansas Mortgages," St. Louis, 1930.

J. M. Pomeroy, "Arkansas Constitution" of 1874, with marginal notes and index (1876).

W. C. Rodgers, "The Law of Domestic Relations," Chicago, (1899).

Horace Sloan, "The Law of Improvement Districts in Arkansas," two volumes, St. Louis (1928).

John W. Stayton, "The Arkansas Form Book" (1917), comprehensive and complete.

Code of Practice, "Amendments to the Code of Practice . . . . in civil and criminal cases, adopted by the General Assembly and approved March 27, 1871." Little Rock, 1871.

In several states the gist or syllabus of the opinions of appellate courts are written by the judges themselves; but Arkansas follows the general practice of reposing this delicate task upon an official (appointive) reporter. This labor is editorial in character, calling obviously for a high degree of talent and discrimination. The representatives of the bar who have performed this work, with their periods of service, are as follows:

OFFICIAL REPORTERS OF THE SUPREME COURT.

Names of Reporters.	Volumes of Arkansas Reports.	Period of Years Covered.
Albert Pike	1-5	1837-44
Elbert H. English	6-13	1845-53
Luke E. Barber	14-24	1853-67
N. W. Cox	25-28	1867-73
John M. Moore	29-34	1873-79
B. D. Turner	35-48	1879-86
W. W. Mansfield	49-52	1886-89
T. D. Crawford	53-105	1889-1912
James V. Johnson	106-140	1912-19
T. D. Crawford	141-180	1919-

Samuel H. Hempstead, Reports of the United States Superior Court for Territory of Arkansas from 1820 to 1836; and of the U. S. District Court for Arkansas from 1836 to 1849; and of the U. S. Circuit Court for the District of Arkansas from 1839 to 1856, with notes and rules of court. (Boston, 1856, one volume, 809 pp.)

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS BY ARKANSAS LAWYERS.

Allsopp, F. W.[3] "Twenty Years in a Newspaper Office" (1907); "Life History of Albert Pike" (1920); "History of the Arkansas Press" (1922); "Two Vacations" (1921); "Memories" poems, included "Moods and Fancies" printed earlier (1926); "Little Adventures in Newspaperdom" (1922).

Berry, James H., "An Autobiography" (1913).

Brough, Charles H., "Taxation in Mississippi" and "Irrigation in Utah," J. H. Univ. Studies (1908).

Chapline, George F., poems, "A Bunch of Grass" (1909).

Cohn, Morris M., "The Growth of Law" (1882); "Introduction to Study of the Constitution" (1892).

---

[3] Mr. Allsopp took the course of law in the Law Department of the University of Arkansas, class of 1897, but has never entered upon the practice.

Dunaway, M. E., poems, "Philosophy of an Arkansas Farmer."

Falconer, W. A., translations from Cicero—"De Senectute," etc. (1923).

Garland, A. H., Memoir—"Experience in the U. S. Supreme Court" Washington (1898).

Halliburton, W. H., "A History of Arkansas County, 1541-1875" (1904).

Hallum, John, "Biographical and Pictorial History of Arkansas" (1887); "The Diary of an Old Lawyer" (1895); "Reminiscence of the Civil War" (1903).

Harrell, John M., "Brooks and Baxter War; a History" (1893); "Arkansas," in volume 10 of "Confederate Military History" (1889).

Hempstead, Fay, (the poet laureate of Freemasonry, 1908), "School History of Arkansas" (1889); "Pictorial History of Arkansas" (1890); "Arkansas," historical sketch in "The South in the Building of a Nation" (1909); "Historical Review of Arkansas," three volumes (1911); "Historical Review of Arkansas" (1911); "Poems," (1922).

Jacobson, Charles, "Life Story of Jeff Davis, the Stormy Petrel of Arkansas Politics" (1925).

McCulloch, E. A., "Hugh Cairns, Lord Chancellor of England" (1914).

Morton, T. B., "Daniel Hovey," a romance (1901).

Rhoton, Lewis (with Colonel Botefur), "School History of Arkansas."

Rogers, Silas W., "The Radiant Philip Cone Fletcher" (1923).

Rose, G. B., "Wasted Moments" (1891); "Renaissance Masters"; "The World's Leading Painters" (1911); "Sebastian," a drama.

Smoote, George P., "The Mississippi and Other Poems" (1890).

Contributors to various legal periodicals since 1890 have included the following Arkansas lawyers and judges:

Ashley Cockrill, Little Rock; Morris M. Cohn, Little Rock; W. A. Falconer, Fort Smith; Charles D. Frierson, Jonesboro; Robert A. Leflar, Fayetteville; J. C. Marshall, Little Rock; Edgar A. McCulloch, Little Rock; James B. McDonough, Fort Smith; George B. Rose, Little Rock; J. S. Strahorn, Fayetteville; R. P. Taylor, Little Rock; Jacob Trieber, Little Rock; Jesse Turner, Van Buren; George Vaughan, Little Rock; J. S. Waterman, Fayetteville.

In Journalism—The influence of the Arkansas bar *per se* has been far-reaching, but those lawyers who from time to time have also wielded the editorial pen have appropriated an additional instrument of usefulness and power. Foremost in this coterie is the distinguished figure of Albert Pike, who as an editorial and paragraph writer on the Little Rock "Advocate" and later editor of Memphis "Appeal" exerted a tremendous and wholesome influence upon the early history of this State.

Among other lawyers who have been editors or proprietors of newspapers, and the medium with which they were connected, are the following:

Jack Bernhardt, "Arkansas Banker"; Charles P. Bertrand, Little Rock, The "Advocate"; E. C. Boudinot, Fayetteville "True Democrat"; H. G. Bunn, Camden "Herald";

F. O. Butt, "Carroll County Enterprise"; William Byers, Batesville "News" (1840); Charles Coffin; W. H. Collins, Lockesburg "Chronicle"; Robert Crittenden, "Arkansas Advocate"; John R. Eakin, Washington "Telegraph"; W. S. Eakin, Washington "Telegraph"; Robert C. Farreley; William M. Fishback, "Unconditional Union" (1864); T. C. Hindman, "States' Rights Democrat"; J. D. Kimbell, Hot Springs; John E. Knight, "Arkansas Democrat"; J. S. Lake, Lockesburg "Chronicle"; H. R. Lucas, Star City "Ledger"; H. B. McKenzie, Prescott, "Candid Opinion"; John McClure, Little Rock "Evening Star" (1875); C. G. Newman, Pine Bluff "Commercial"; C. F. M. Noland, Batesville "Eagle" (1840); T. L. Pound, Danville; A. J. Russell, Green Forest "Messenger"; John W. Steele, Helena "World" and Little Rock "Political Intelligencer"; R. E. Steel, Lockesburg "Enterprise"; George Thornburg, Walnut Ridge "Telephone"; George Vaughan, Lockesburg "Enterprise," and E. A. Warren, Texarkana.

Other editors of early days were: Robert H. Crockett, William Cummins, Benjamin Desha, John W. Cocke, Absalom Fowler, Jesse Turner, John Sparks, C. C. Danley, Richard H. Johnson, and J. R. Pettigrew.

Upon the lecture platform the Arkansas lawyer has appeared with credit to his State and his profession in the persons of R. Minor Wallace, H. T. Harrison, John J. Dulaney and Robert L. Rogers.

As after-dinner speakers the wit and humor of W. S. Eakin, John W. Blackwood, John M. Stayton, Hal. L. Norwood, J. W. Morrow, H. T. Harrison and E. B. Downie are unexcelled.

In politics the Arkansas lawyers' managerial skill has found exemplification in the achievements of A. W. Files, Jeff Davis and Thomas C. McRae, and William F. McCombs, who was responsible more than any other one man for the nomination of Woodrow Wilson for President.

The lawyer has contributed his part toward the development of education in Arkansas, the post of Superintendent of Public Instruction having been filled with distinction by Woodville E. Thompson, a Monticello attorney; and the School for the Blind bears the impress of the experienced hands of George Thornburg.

The First Chancery District of Arkansas is a unique chamber in her temple of justice. This district was created by the Legislature mainly to take care of the volume of litigation brought on by the collapse of the Real Estate Bank of Arkansas. The court's jurisdiction for some purposes was State-wide, but sessions were held only at Little Rock. Except by virtue of the jurisdiction expressly reposed in that court, all equity causes were cognizable by circuit courts exercising chancery jurisdiction. Yet the importance of the cases which arose at the capital made that forum one of unusual dignity and importance. The occupants of that bench have been uniformly eminent members of the bar. The roster of Chancellors of the First District is as follows:

H. F. Fairchild, U. M. Rose, J. T. W. Yonley, J. R. Eakin, David W. Carroll, Thos. B. Martin, Jesse C. Hart, John E. Martineau, Frank H. Dodge.

In Military Service—The Arkansas lawyer was quick to volunteer for service in four wars whose bloody annals have stained the pages of American history.

Our first Representative in Congress and second Governor, the gallant Archibald Yell, who fell at Buena Vista, won deathless fame for bravery in the Mexican War; and his undaunted spirit has been emulated by many lawyer-soldiers in the Civil War, the Spanish-American War and the Great War.

Among lawyer-commanders who achieved the title "General" in the Confederate service were: Pat R. Cleburne, Thomas C. Hindman, James F. Fagan, B. L. E. Bonneville, James C. Tappan, R. G. Shaver, Dandridge McRae, E. W. Gantt, D. H. Reynolds and R. C. Newton.

The veterans of "The Lost Cause," who afterwards ascended the Arkansas bench, include: John H. Rogers, Congressman and Federal Judge; Simon P. Hughes, Attorney-General, Governor and Supreme Court Justice; D. W. Carroll, Chancellor; also Burrill B. Battle, Henry G. Bunn and Sterling R. Cockrill, eminent justices, the last two Chief Justices, of the Supreme Court.

The eight Confederate officers who afterwards became governors were: Harris Flanagan, A. H. Garland, William R. Miller, T. J. Churchill, J. H. Berry, S. P. Hughes, J. P. Eagle and Dan W. Jones.

Among the numerous "high privates" who "bore on their bodies the marks" of honor won on the tented field were: George W. Murphy and Frank T. Vaughan, perhaps the ablest criminal lawyers of their generation; Col. A. H. Carrigan, Robert Neill, Col. A. M. Wilson, Wilber F. Hill and A. W. Files.

General Albert Pike, Governor John S. Roane, and Governor T. J. Churchill won their spurs both in the conflict with Mexico and under "the Stars and Bars." And on the military horizon of the Confederacy we cannot overlook the picturesque figures of Colonel E. C. Boudinot, Major Elias Rector, Colonel Sam W. Williams, Major J. N. Cypert, Major James T. Elliot, Colonel David Walker, Colonel Thomas M. Gunter, Major George A. Gallagher, J .M. Harrell, J. W. House and Captain Joseph W. Martin, all able practioners, judges and statesmen.

Not a few Arkansas attorneys during the War between the States chose to enlist in the Union Army. Conspicuous among these heroes hailing from disputed area near the border were: Isaac Murphy, the eighth Governor; Elisha Baxter, the tenth, and Lieutenant William M. Fishback, the eighteenth. The bar contributed other Union soldiers of eminence in the persons of Lafayette Gregg, M. W. Benjamin, and M. L. Stephenson.

The Spanish-American War was of short duration, and only two regiments were required from Arkansas. Nevertheless, the fighting spirit of the lawyer was quickly in evidence, and the names of Greenfield Quarles, E. W. Winfield, Henry Stroupe, G. W. Hendricks and C. D. James evoked ready response to the call for volunteers.

The National Guard in Arkansas has constantly counted among its members worthy members of the bar. Examples: Henry Moore, Jr., Adrian Williamson, Joe S. Harris.

In Business—In the marts of commerce, banking and finance, and in every field of human industry the lawyer's directing hand has been in sharp relief. Whether he has wrought as official or manager is unimportant when we consider that the modern channel of business operations is the corporation form—an invention as well as a pride of the specialized legal mind.

It may safely be said that a lawyer sits as director in every one of the 500 banking institutions in the State.

While Arkansas is essentially a rural community, business has always tended to occupy the front of the stage.

Politically the first mammoth movement, a public issue that absorbed the energies of many pioneer statesmen, was a stupendous banking project. While this vast adventure proved disastrous in the extreme, it was sponsored by the elite of both legal and business groups. The first formal acts of the first session of the General Assembly in 1836 were the launching of two financial projects, with the State as sole stockholder in one, the State Bank of Arkansas, and guarantor of the bonds of the other, the Real Estate Bank.

The principal offices of both banks were at Little Rock and branch offices were located at Helena, Columbia, Washington, Van Buren, Batesville, Fayetteville and Arkansas Post. On the directorate were Attorneys B. F. Rice, J. M. Pomeroy, T. D. W. Yonley and Charles W. Adams. But be it said to the credit of Arkansas' premier lawyer and business man of the period, Chester Ashley, he was unalterably opposed to the whole scheme.

In the early 'fifties Arkansas became keenly susceptible to the Nation-wide clamor for railroad development. It was an era of expansion and of subsidization. Among the promoters of the first railroad enterprises history records the names of famous lawyers and judges of that day: Edward Cross, Albert Pike, Thomas W. Newton, Robert W. Johnson, James T. Elliot, George C. Watkins, John E. Knight and Sol. F. Clark.

In real estate exploitation "the unearned increment," so berated by economists, but so tangible on the tax books, has gradually evolved, in part through the faith and foresight of financially-minded lawyers such as W. P. Fletcher, H. F. Auten, A. H. McDonald, T. W. M. Boone, B. J. Brown, M. W. Benjamin, G. B. Rose, F. M. Fulk, John M. Moore, A. C. Steel, G. A. Hays, John B. Jones, Dandridge McRae and Henry Moore.

In corporation finance, signal achievement is to be credited to S. W. Reyburn, J. H. Stanley, J. H. Carmichael, W. R. Martin, C. H. Moses, D. E. Bradshaw, T. J. Gaughan and E. B. Kinsworthy.

The brief scroll of lawyer-capitalists includes: George L. Basham, Frank Pace, S. Frauenthal, J. C. Marshall, A. J. Newman, J. I. Alley.

Lawyers prominent in banking circles: Thomas C. McRae, T. J. Gaughan, Charles Coffin, B. R. Davidson and J. H. Hawthorne.

Preparation for the Bar—As early as the 'seventies a voluntary class for the systematic study of law was conducted in the City of Little Rock. Three nights each week the members met in the Supreme Court room in the old State House (now the War Memorial Building), and among the lecturers were prominent practitioners—Judge U. M. Rose, John Fletcher, John W. Blackwood and others.

The State's chief institution of learning was founded in 1871 as the Arkansas Industrial University at Fayetteville, and a law department was added in March, 1890, with F. M. Goar as dean and professor of common and statute law. Courses were offered under the tutelage of the following eminent practitioners: LaFayette Gregg (former Supreme Court Justice), constitutional law and the law of nations; B. R. Davidson, equity and corporations; R. J. Wilson, evidence and pleading, and J. V. Walker, criminal law and procedure.

In September, 1892, Dean F. M. Goar, by authority of the Board of Trustees, combined the Law Department of the university with the Little Rock law class above mentioned. Thereafter for twenty-three years, or until 1915, this branch of the university was operated at the Capital City on the same integral basis as the Medical Department, which had been founded there in 1880.

The first law class was graduated in Little Rock in 1894 and consisted of Lewis Rhoton, D. E. Bradshaw, L. C. Maloney, John W. Black, R. W. Polk, John D. Shackleford, W. H. Andereck, Samuel W. Reyburn, J. F. Loughborough, and J. H. Carmichael.

This consolidated law school offered evening lectures only; and the instructors, who were active local practitioners, devoted only a part of their time to law school work.

In April, 1898, Dean Goar died, and J. H. Carmichael, as acting head, finished out the term. In June, 1899, John Fletcher was by the trustees elected dean and served for one year. In 1900 J. H. Carmichael was elected dean, and served until June, 1915, when the trustees and the law faculty being unable to agree upon a future policy the tie between the Little Rock classes and the State University was severed. Thereupon, the "Arkansas Law School" was reëstablished and has since been conducted continuously at the capital with Dean Carmichael at the helm and T. N. Robertson as secretary.

During the forty years of operations, through the two distinct periods of its history, diplomas have been conferred by the institution at Little Rock on 367 students as graduates in law of the University of Arkansas and on 225 as graduates of the Arkansas Law School. The combined roll of alumni includes men and women from nearly every county of the State and who have been permanent factors in her political, financial and social welfare.

In 1924 a School of Law was established by authority of the Board of Trustees of the University of Arkansas as a regular department of the institution at Fayetteville. J. S. Waterman was elected as dean and the faculty consisted exclusively of full-time professors.

The curriculum and equipment conform to the standard set in 1921 by the American Bar Association, and the school has, since 1927, been an accredited member of the Association of American Law Schools.

By statute graduates are admitted to the bar without examination.

The faculty, since organization in 1924, has included the following members, the asterisk preceding the names of those now serving: *J. S. Waterman, B. A., M. A., J. D.; Claude D. Pepper, B. A., LL. B.; Wm. A. Falconer, C. L., LL. D.; Wm. N. Evans, B. A., LL. B.; *J. S. Strahorn, B. A., LL. B., S. J. D.; *Robert A. Leflar, B. A., LL. B.; Dwight L. Savage, B. A., LL. B.; *George Vaughan, B. A., B. L., LL. D.; *E. B. Meriweather, B. A., LL. B.

State Bar Association—On November 24, 1837, nineteen lawyers from Little Rock, Fayetteville, Batesville and Helena organized the first "Bar Association of the State of Arkansas." A meeting was held January 15, 1838, when action was taken looking to the establishment of a Supreme Court library. No further record is available, and there is no evidence that the organization was maintained.

In 1882, however, twenty-two lawyers from Little Rock, Pine Bluff, Prescott, Walnut Ridge, Jonesboro and Helena held a meeting at the office of U. M. Rose, and pursuant to a resolution of Judge Rose, then and for many years the Nestor of the bar, organized a State Association "to advance the science of jurisprudence, to promote the administration of justice, to uphold the honor of the profession and to encourage cordial intercourse among the members of the bar."

The initial program meeting was held in the Hall of Representatives on May 24, 1882, when the formal organization was completed with a membership of eighty-nine, and a vice-president for each of the twelve judicial districts.

The first president was M. L. Bell, of Pine Bluff, whose son, M. L., Jr., of New York City, is now vice-president and general counsel of the Rock Island Lines; secretary, Sterling R. Cockrill, later Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and treasurer, George E. Dodge, for many years

Arkansas counsel for the St. L. I. M. & S. R. R. Co. Regular meetings apparently were held during the entire decade of the 'eighties; but there was a lapse in the 'nineties.

Record evidence of the meetings of the earlier organization is fragmentary, since in many cases the proceedings were never printed. However, it is clear that general meetings occurred at Little Rock on the following dates: January 15, 1837; November 24, 1837; March 15, 1882; May 24, 1882; January 4, 1883; January 6, 1887; January 4, 1888; January 6, 1888.

In the year 1899 the lawyers of the State were reorganized under the name of the Bar Association of Arkansas, and by January, 1900, the first formal meeting, the membership had grown to 212. The second meeting was held in May, 1900; but thereafter the regular meetings were held annually in May or June, usually at Little Rock or Hot Springs, but sometimes elsewhere, at Fort Smith, Texarkana, Pine Bluff, and at Memphis, Tennessee (in conjunction with the Tennessee Bar Association).

The names of the presidents, places and dates of the annual meetings of the reorganized association, the published proceedings of which are still extant, are as follows:

Presidents of Arkansas Bar Association (Reorganized) and Dates of Meetings.

Year	President	Place of Meeting.
1889	U. M. Rose, Little Rock	Little Rock
1900	Henry C. Caldwell, Little Rock	Fort Smith
1900	S. R. Cockrill, Little Rock	Hot Springs
1901	Thomas B. Martin, Little Rock	Little Rock
1902	George B. Rose, Little Rock	Little Rock
1903	James F. Read, Fort Smith	Little Rock
1904	Allen Hughes, Jonesboro	Hot Springs
1905	Joseph M. Stayton, Newport	Texarkana
1906	Joseph W. House, Little Rock	Memphis
1907	W. H. Arnold, Texarkana	Little Rock
1908	John M. Moore, Little Rock	Hot Springs
1909	N. W. Norton, Forrest City	Pine Bluff
1910	W. V. Tompkins, Prescott	Hot Springs
1911	Ashley Cockrill, Little Rock	Little Rock
1912	James D. Shaver, Mena	Hot Springs
1913	Charles T. Coleman, Little Rock	Pine Bluff
1914	Jacob Trieber, Little Rock	Fort Smith
1915	Ira D. Oglesby, Fort Smith	Little Rock
1916	Charles C. Reid, Little Rock	Hot Springs
1917	Thomas C. McRae, Prescott	Little Rock
1918	J. H. Carmichael, Little Rock	Little Rock
1919	W. H. Martin, Hot Springs	Hot Springs
1920	W. F. Coleman, Pine Bluff	Hot Springs
1921	J. F. Loughborough, Little Rock	Little Rock
1922	J. V. Walker, Fayetteville	Hot Springs
1923	C. E. Daggett, Marianna	Little Rock
1924	S. H. Mann, Forrest City	Hot Springs
1925	George B. Pugh, Little Rock	Texarkana
1926	T. J. Gaughan, Camden	Hot Springs
1927	W. T. Wooldridge, Pine Bluff	Hot Springs
1928	J. Merrick Moore, Little Rock	Hot Springs
1929	T. D. Wynne, Fordyce	Hot Springs
1930	T. C. Trimble, Jr., Lonoke	Fort Smith

The brief "Constitution and Laws" of the present body consist of eleven articles (no sections) drafted by a committee at the 1900 meeting, the chairman of which was John M. Moore. According to Article I, the objects are "to uphold the honor of the legal profession, inculcate sound professional ethics, promote the administration of justice and the science of jurisprudence, and establish and maintain cordiality and fraternity among lawyers."

The published proceedings of the annual meetings now comprise thirty volumes in pamphlet form, aggregating over 5,000 pages of material (including membership rolls, Court Rules, Canons of Ethics, and cumulative lists of "Addresses and Papers," which are usually reincorporated in each volume).

The critical and constructive work of the association is performed through standing and special committees on the subjects as Law and Law Reform, Uniform State Laws, Public Service Corporations, Public Improvements and Local Assessments, Practice in Supreme Court, Practice in Chancery Court, practice in Circuit Court, Membership, Memorials, Legislation, Auditing, Grievances, etc. The Executive Committee has the usual extensive powers between meetings, including the preparation of the programs.

Spiritual Characteristics—In the realm of spiritual aspiration and religious inclination the Arkansas lawyer has been weighed in the balance and found not wanting.

In a challenging treatise on "Beliefs that Matter," Bishop William A. Brown has well expressed a fundamental truth:

> Through long reaches of history man's inner life has been sustained by belief in spiritual realities corresponding to his deepest needs.
>
> Faith is the bridge by which we pass over from the world of desire to the world of attainment. Through faith in God we rise above the limits of our infiniteness and realize our destiny as self-conscious and self-determining beings.

It is error to assume that the lawyer and the judge, through contact with the baser traits of human character, lose appreciation for the finer aspects of life. Quite the contrary, the man of law, whose ethical and professional ideals are frequently revived, both in the study and in the court room, acquires by cultivation and practice a sense of right and wrong, a super-respect for the Golden Rule, which stamps and strengthens his moral fiber and seasons his spiritual character.

While not ostentatious in his professed tenets, the average lawyer has deep religious convictions, and in season and out of season, stands in the community for "whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely and whatsoever things are of good report."

This inner characteristic of the Christian gentleman has marked the rank and file of the Arkansas bar, both judges and practitioners, and the pages of history are brightened with the portraits of personalities such as Pike, Rose, *pere*, Watkins, Joseph W. Martin, English, Fairchild, Falconer, McRae, Moore, Trieber, David Walker, and Thornburg, to mention only a few of those noble Romans who have gone to their reward.

The professional example of Judge U. M. Rose is a perennial stimulus to ambitious youth. It has been truthfully said by his devoted comrade, partner, son: "The high standard of professional ethics that he maintained was a continual beacon, pointing out the way to the younger men. The diligence with which he prepared his cases and the high plane on which he carried on the contest was a constant call to better things."*

Judge Rose, himself, in his memorial remarks in honor of Judge Joseph W. Martin, uttered this impressive sentiment:

> Science, which has rectified many errors and has dispelled many illusions, has furnished new conceptions of permanence and duration amidst constantly changing conditions, thus contributing a powerful support to the oldest and most universal of human beliefs, that of the immortality of man, which lies at the foundation of law and order. Without this science could never have the opportunity or the leisure to disperse the thick cloud of ignorance that long weighed upon human progress.
>
> That this solemn and abiding conviction is deeply stamped on the hearts of men for a benevolent purpose, we cannot doubt, since in all ages and in all lands it has afforded consolation to thousands of sorrowing souls to whom all other hope was denied. It has repressed many a guilty thought, and has so far influenced even the most depraved of men that they are sometimes overawed by the imperishable conviction of our race.

And Colonel John Hallum, in depicting the character of his fellow-attorney, George P. Smoote, poet, editor, soldier, said:

> Between the abtruse questions involved in the moral philosophy taught by Christ, and the dark flood of agnosticism, he steers with wonderful facility and power. He follows, embraces the doctrines of Christianity, in its lofty aspirations, as developed and adapted to the necessities of man and compatible with his reasoning faculties. But when theologians mystify the doctrines of the Master, and deny emancipation to the God-like attributes of the mind, he refuses to go blindfolded into the gulf.**

If another quotation from the bar of Arkansas is needed for cumulative evidence to prove a profound belief in immortality, the last two verses of Albert Pike's immortal "Every Year" will suffice:

The shores of life are shifting,
    Every year;
And we are seaward drifting,
    Every year;
Old places, changing, fret us,
The living more forget us,
There are fewer to regret us
    Every year.

---

* *U. M. Rose—Memoir and Addresses*, p. 25.
** *Biographical and Pictorial Review of Arkansas*, p. 345.

But the truer life draws nigher,
    Every year;
And its morning star climbs higher,
    Every year;
Earth's hold on us grows slighter,
And the heavy burden lighter,
And the Dawn Immortal brighter
    Every year.

CHAPTER XLVII.

THE DEVELOPMENT OF MEDICINE AND PUBLIC HEALTH.

By Dr. C. W. Garrison, State Health Officer.

Since the earliest history of man, there has been a constant effort to alleviate pain and suffering and to prolong life. Medicine was a slowly evolving science until the Nineteenth Century, when causative factors began to be discovered. Knowledge is the foundation of all progress, and medicine during the past three quarters of a century, has had probably the most phenomenal development of any branch of science.

The American Indians had their "Medicine Men," and the various tribes their own peculiar notions and remedies. Herbs or native plants of various kinds were relied upon largely. "Conjuring," "rubbing," "fasting," even primitive surgery, as "bone setting," "scarifing," et cetera was practiced. And then as now, there were the so-called "specialists" among the "Medicine Men." Not specialists particularly because of special ability, but because of "restricted practice."

Little of the early authentic history of medicine in Arkansas has been recorded and preserved. While the physicians now living have heard interesting accounts of serious epidemics of yellow fever and smallpox, causing "shotgun quarantine" to be established, no reliable data are available. Nor are the achievements of the stalwart heroes of the medical profession, who blazed the trail for applied modern scientific methods, preserved for posterity.

Wholly inadequate medical facilities were available in the early settlements of Arkansas and the arrival of a doctor of any description was hailed with delight. These were the days of "pill bags." The training of the average doctor was on a parity with that of the minister, who read his Bible a little and received the "call from God" to preach the Gospel. A few months or a year's training under the tutorship of the established doctor constituted the necessary qualification to hang out a "shingle" bearing the inscription "Physician."

The family physician became the family counselor, the community information bureau, and often the social, religious and political leader of his community. He often was the only citizen to receive a newspaper or have any semblance of a library.

Thus to the physicians, to a considerable degree, must be ascribed the credit and honor of moulding public opinion that was to determine the future welfare of the country.

While the above is true of the early doctor, not infrequently, a physician of training and established reputation emigrated to Arkansas

Among the earliest doctors of distinction appear the names of Robert A. Watkins, Matthew Cunningham, James N. Menefee, John H. Coke, John T. Fulton, Bushwood W. Lee, John R. Conway, Lorenzo Gibson, Alden Sprague, A. W. Webb, J. W. Pruitt, J. A. Owens, M. M. McGuire, W. P. Hart, Hugh W. Vaughan, David H. Dungan, Roderick L. Dodge, Charles E. Nash and Joseph M. Reynolds.

Dr. Matthew Cunningham figured prominently in the organization and development of Little Rock and of the State. He was a prominent surgeon in the War of 1812, having graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1802. His wife was credited with being the first white woman to live in Little Rock and Chester A., his son, is thought to be the first white child born in Little Rock.

Dr. Lorenzo Gibson, a native of Tennessee, located in Little Rock in 1833, and became prominent in the civic, political and medical affairs of the city and State. A son, Lorenzo P., Jr., was born to him August 18, 1855, who followed closely in the footsteps of his father until his death, December 29, 1919.

Dr. A. W. Webb settled in Chicot County about 1834, but after a few years moved to Little Rock, and in September, 1866, was murdered at night, the object ostensibly being robbery.

Dr. Thomas J. Pollard settled in Fayetteville, Arkansas, in 1839. He was born in Kentucky on October 27, 1805. He received his degree in medicine from the Transylvania University in 1829. Dr. Pollard practiced in Fayetteville for many years and on April 14, 1870, he and his wife, Mary Willis (Stirman), celebrated their golden anniversary, on which occasion people from all walks of life attended to pay tribute to the grand old couple for their patient and consistent service to the community.

Dr. James W. Jones was born in Breckinridge County, Kentucky, November 23, 1821. In 1840 he entered the Louisville Medical College, where he attended four years and graduated in March, 1844. He practiced medicine in Kentucky until the fall of 1848, when he moved to Jacksonport, Arkansas, where he practiced for twenty-eight years. In 1876 he moved to Fayetteville. He was prominent in his profession and served as the president of the Washington County Medical Society. He is accredited with having made valuable contributions to medical literature in a series of papers on "The Hygienic Treatment of Children and The Diseases of Females." In 1855, during a very severe outbreak of smallpox at Jacksonport, Dr. Jones is said to have been the only physician who remained to treat the disease, having had seventy-five cases of smallpox on his hands at one time.

In 1840 Dr. James R. Dibrell left Nashville, Tennessee, and located at Van Buren. He was a man of exceptional strength of character and his influence extended throughout the State. He organized the first medical society in Arkansas in 1845. Dr. Dibrell was married twice and had nine children. Three sons—James A., Jr., Edwin R., and Matthew S., all graduate physicians. Dr. Matthew S., the only one surviving in 1929, resides in Van Buren and is classed as one of Arkansas' most able physicians.

Dr. John H. T. Main, according to a sketch appearing in the encyclopedia of "The New West," was one of the early active and influential citizens of Fort Smith. He was credited with having organized the first Sunday school in that city. He amassed a small fortune and was a member of numerous medical and fraternal associations. He died in May, 1879, at the age of ninety-two.

Dr. William Armour Cantrell was born in Nashville, Tennessee, January 22, 1827. He received his education at the higher schools of learning in the East and graduated from the University of Louisville Medical School in 1848. He began the practice of medicine on his father's plantation in Jefferson County but moved to Little Rock in 1852. He was a surgeon in the Confederate Army and later was post surgeon for the Federal Government at the Little Rock garrison. In 1880 he was president of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Little Rock and was a member of the National Public Health Association. He was associated closely also with the local boards of health.

Dr. G. W. Harkey at the age of nine, located with his family in Pope County, Arkansas, and graduated from the St. Louis Medical College in 1867. He then entered the practice of medicine at Russellville and established the drug firm of "Harkey and Brother." He was the patentee of five patent medicines. Namely: Chologogue Pills, Chill Tonic, Lubricating Eye Tonic, Granger Liniment and Diarrhoea Cordial.

Dr. Joseph M. Reynolds was among the prominent physicians in the early forties. He lived in Faulkner County and left his permanent impress upon the State.

Dr. Alden Sprague came to Little Rock in 1831. He was probably the first one to publish articles on "Diseases in Arkansas." They appeared in the "Arkansas Gazette" during June and July of 1835. In his first article he discussed the various theories as to the nature and cause of fevers. After discussing the theories of Sydenham, Broussais and Clutterbuck, he advanced his own theory which is of interest at the present time because it is based on climatic conditions and not on infectious or bacterial causes which were discovered a half century later. In low latitudes, particularly in the vicinity of lakes, swamps and large water courses, he argues that the atmosphere is loaded with vapor which deprives animal and vegetable substances of vitality and causes them to take on the putrefactive process. This causes the food to undergo early putrefactive decomposition in the stomach. This causes a vitiated putrid mass to be taken up by the lacteals and added to the blood. A more unusual source of vitiated blood is direct absorption from ulcerated surfaces. Fever, vomiting and other disorders are ascribed to the above digestive process.

In his third article he describes the symptoms of intermittent fevers which is a classical description of malarial fevers, although it was over fifty years before the actual causes of malaria were discovered.

Mention should be made of an Indian physician, William Duncan, who is said to have had an active and extensive practice in the early thirties. His reminiscence (published in 1880) relate some of the methods then in common usage by physicians, such as "cupping," "blistering," "blood letting," et cetera. "Swamp fever," "yellow jaundice," or "malaria hematuria," was prevalent in those days and "blood letting" was considered of paramount importance.

Peruvian bark, Dover's powders or opium in some form, calomel, sweet spirits of nitre, spanish fly and a scalpel constituted to a large measure the doctor's armamentarium.

Authors—A notable contribution to medical literature was made by Dr. William H. Deadrick, formerly of Marianna, Arkansas, now residing at Hot Springs, in the publishing of a book in 1909 entitled, "A Practical Study of Malaria." Dr. Deadrick was one of the earliest research investigators of malaria, and in his book, reviews the theories and findings of previous and concurrent writers. So carefully and thoroughly was his subject matter prepared that his publication has been adopted as a textbook in the leading medical colleges of the world.

Dr. Lloyd Thompson of Hot Springs, Arkansas, is the author of an excellent book on "Syphilis, Diagnosis and Treatment," published in 1920. The subject is covered very thoroughly and the publication serves as a valuable reference book.

The late Dr. W. D. Rose, a native of Little Rock, is the author of a book entitled, "Physical Diagnosis," published in 1917. The originality and careful text of his book has attracted wide attention and a number of the large Eastern medical schools have adopted it as a text-book. The fifth edition was published in 1927. Dr. Rose's "Physical Diagnosis" may be regarded as a very distinct contribution to medical literature.

"Roentgenographic Technique," a manual for physicians, students and technicians, by Darmon Artelle Rhinehart, A. M., M. D., Professor of Roentgenology and Applied Anatomy, School of Medicine, University of Arkansas; Roentgenologist to St. Vincent's Infirmary, Baptist State Hospital, Missouri Pacific Hospital and the Arkansas Children's Hospital. Octavo of 388 pages with 159 illustrations. This book describes the construction, operation and care of x-ray machines, and gives the technical details in the making of x-ray examinations of all parts of the body. It has been described as an exceedingly valuable and altogether indispensable book for the x-ray laboratory.

Cholera—The "Gazette" in its issue of October 31, 1832, records a case of cholera in Little Rock, in the person of Austin Kendrick, Esq., a resident of St. Francis County, who had just returned from Philadelphia. He died the following day.

Midwifery—The practice of midwifery is as old as the human race. Some countries for many years, have required thorough and practical courses for the accoucheur or midwife. A number of the states now have rigid restrictions, but Arkansas has never, by legislative enactment restricted this practice in any particular. The midwife in Arkansas has been, from the earliest days, " a necessary evil." As a general class they have always been colored women, possessed of superstition and ignorance. Many peculiar and astonishing customs have prevailed among them. All manner of "conjuring" has been employed.

One rather common custom has been the so-called "snuffing" of the patient. When the mother is approaching the last stages of labor, snuff is blown into her nostrils with a quill. This causes the patient to sneeze violently and thus promotes expulsion of the baby.

Septicaemia or child bed fever, eclampsia or convulsions, and tetanus, due to infection of the chord, have taken a high toll of mothers and babies of Arkansas for the past century.

The State Board of Health in 1923, declared midwifery a public health problem and since has undertaken to control this practice, with some degree of success. Classes are held by the public health nurses and instructions are given in elementary cleanliness. An obstetrical bag with necessary equipment is required and other restrictions have been imposed. During the past six years, marked reduction in the infant death rate, and a slight reduction in the maternal death rate has been noted in the midwife practice.

Medical Societies—The organization of the first medical society in Arkansas is credited to Dr. James A. Dibrell, with some army surgeons in Fort Smith in 1845.

The next permanent society was organized in Little Rock, near the close of the Civil War, and was known as the Medical Association of Little Rock and Pulaski County, with Dr. Lorenzo Gibson as its president until his death in 1866.

The constitution and by-laws bear the names of the following physicians: P. P. Burton, E. V. Duell, S. D. Dodge, J. G. Halliburton, George

C. Hart, W. Haythornewhite, P. O. Hooper, Robert B. King, R. G. Jennings, J. C. Peyton, M. K. Stark, C. M. Taylor, W. Thompson and Clarborne Watkins.

A number of county medical societies were organized during the next few years and on November 21, 1870, a number of the county societies sent delegates to Little Rock to organize the first State medical society.

The meeting was called to order by Dr. J. M. Halcomb, of Jefferson County. The constitution and by-laws were adopted and Dr. P. O. Hooper was elected president; E. R. Duval, W. P. Hart, and S. W. Jones, vice-presidents; E. V. Duell and Julian C. Field, recording secretaries; Clarborne Watkins, corresponding secretary; J. B. Bond, treasurer. The following counties had delegates who became charter members: Arkansas, Ashley, Conway, Crawford, Dallas, Drew, Hempstead, Hot Springs, Independence, Jefferson, Mississippi, Pulaski, Sebastian, Union and Washington.

In 1875 the constitution and by-laws were revised and the name of the society was changed to "The State Medical Society of Arkansas." Two hundred and seventeen members signed this constitution, with Dr. Welch of Washington County as president; Dr. Albert Dunlap, Randolph Brunson, J. P. Mitchell and E. T. Dole, vice-presidents; Dr. R. A. Jennings, secretary; Dr. A. L. Breysacher, treasurer. The growth of the society has been steady. The membership in 1929 is over twelve hundred.

In 1890 the society began the publication of a monthly journal. Dr. Lorenzo P. Gibson was elected the managing editor. It has become, under the editorship of Dr. W. R. Bathrust of Little Rock, one of the leading official medical publications of the Southwest.

Medical Legislation—An effort was made as early as 1831 to pass legislation regulating the practice of medicine and surgery but not until March 9, 1881, was an act passed creating a State Board of Medical Examiners, consisting of five physicians. It directed the county judge in each county to appoint a County Board of Examiners, consisting of three members, learned in medicine and surgery. All reputable physicians who had resided five years in the State, prior to the act were permitted to register without examination. The midwives were exempted from the provisions of the act. This act was amended on April, 1893, again on February 17, 1903, and finally on May 6, 1909. The last amendment required all applicants to be graduates of reputable medical schools and provided that every physician in the State should register within ninety days thereafter.

The Legislature of 1929 passed Act 147 known as the "Basic Science Act." It provided that all applicants desiring to practice the "healing art" shall first pass a satisfactory examination as a prerequisite to examination by the respective examining boards in the following sciences; anatomy, physiology, chemistry, bacteriology and pathology.

Dentistry—Act 144, 1887, provided for a Dental Examining Board. On February 17, 1915, the act was amended, increasing the registration fee from $5 to $15. Act 289, 1921, defined a reputable dental college and required all applicants thereafter to be graduates of such colleges. The registration fee was raised to $35.

Osteopathy—On April 27, 1903, an act was passed creating the State Board of Osteopathic Examiners. In 1919 and in 1921 the Legislature amended the original act and required applicants for examination to have attended an accredited school four years, each term to be not less than eight months each.

Food and Drugs—The Pure Food and Drug Act was enacted by the 1907 Legislature and was placed under the administration of the Commissioner of Mines, Manufacture and Agriculture. The regulations promulgated by the Secretary of Agriculture in Washington automatically became effective in Arkansas. No appropriation has ever been made for the administration of this act.

Embalming—In 1909 the Legislature created a State Board of Embalmers. The essential feature of this act was to qualify embalmers in order that bodies might so be disposed of as to prevent the spread of disease.

Optometry—On March 5, 1915, a State Board of Optometry was created which required all applicants to pass an examination in theory, and practice, and physiology of the eye.

Chiropractic—The State Chiropractic Board was created on March 11, 1915. The act provided for examination, reciprocity, license fees and annual renewals.

The Nursing Profession—The nursing profession has made its contribution to the development of medicine and public health within the State. No hospital is complete without its trained nurses and the ill receive the maximum care when there is a nurse in attendance. In October, 1912, in the Y. W. C. A. building of Little Rock, a graduate nurses association was formed. This organization was successful in having the 1913 Legislature pass Act 128 providing for the registration of nurses and for a Board of Nurse Examiners. The act does not preclude from practicing, the practical nurse. No authentic record seems to be available regarding the establishment of early training schools for nurses. Dr. St. Cloud Cooper of Fort Smith, furnishes information to the effect that the training school of the St. John's Hospital of that city was established in 1894-95. Quoting Dr. W. A. Snodgrass of Little Rock, "The Logan H. Roots Hospital was built in 1896. The first class of nurses was started in 1897 and graduated in 1900. The Pulaski County Hospital started its first training class for nurses in 1900. The first class to graduate from St. Vincent's Infirmary was in 1909."

Hospitals—The first hospital in Little Rock, according to information furnished by Dr. J. H. Lenow, was organized after the Brooks-Baxter war. After Governor Baxter was recognized as the lawful Governor of the State, two companies of State Militia were organized and two barracks were built near the old State Capitol. Troops were encamped for only a few months until the State found there was no danger of a political insurrection. These two buildings were then unoccupied. An organization, "The Ladies Benevolent Association," was formed, funds solicited and a hospital having two wards, one in each barrack was opened. This institution was kept up solely by the charity of the public. Later, the city made a contribution monthly to maintain the hospital. Dr. James A. Dibrell and Dr. James H. Lenow were the physicians in charge of this institution. The hospital was kept up for four or five years until the demands were so great that they could do no more. The money failed and they could not secure subscription enough to keep up the hospital.

Judge Eastman, county judge of Pulaski County, established a poor house on West Ninth Street, about 1876. This poor house was located on the northeast corner of Ninth and Dennison. Part of this building was used as a county hospital, and has finally become the present county poor house.

In May, 1888, Bishop Morris secured the residence of Alexander George and opened a hospital known at St. Vincent's Infirmary. In 1898 the Choctaw, Oklahoma and Gulf Railroad purchased this property, which necessitated the moving of St. Vincent's Infirmary to the west side of Center Street, between Second and Third. This was maintained as a hospital for about one year. About this time a very charitably inclined citizen, Alexander Hager, died and gave $20,000 to the Catholic Church to build St. Vincent's Infirmary where it is now located.

Between 1894 and 1898 the Fort Logan H. Roots Hospital was established. Mrs. Roots gave $10,000 for the building of this institution.

Dr. St. Cloud Cooper of Fort Smith, furnishes information regarding early hospitals in that city. "In 1884 a non-resident wayfarer sustained an injury to his thigh, which necessitated an amputation. The operation was performed at a private house. Seeing the necessity of a hospital, Rev. George F. Deken and the members of the Episcopal Church rented an old house on North Fourth Street and called it St. John's Hospital. Later the hospital was moved farther out on North Fourth and was located there until 1897. This hospital was kept up by public subscription.

"About 1897 a dissension arose in regard to the management and St. John's Hospital was moved to North B Street, between Tenth and Eleventh streets. We then had two hospitals, St. John's Hospital and the Fort Smith Charity Hospital."

Public Health—The first Board of Health in the Arkansas Territory was organized November 3, 1832. The Little Rock Town Council appointed a City Board of Health. This local Board of Health on November 7, promulgated regulations for the prevention of cholera, which were published in the "Gazette," November 14, 1832.

First: that a temporary hospital building be erected for the reception of all persons "laboring under the cholera." A further resolution was adopted, requesting that, should there be any cases of cholera among the immigrant Indians, that some other route, rather than the streets of the town, be found for their transportation from the place of their landing on the south side of the Arkansas River to the main road leading to the South.

On November 8, it was further resolved, by the board that all of the physicians of the town be requested to report every case of spasmodic cholera or cases of suspicious character. On November 12, a public statement was issued to the citizens of Little Rock, urging "temperance in all things."

A diet was recommended, consisting of meats, eggs, Irish potatoes, tea and coffee. Fruits were prohibited as poisonous and vegetables, as a little less deleterious. Cleanliness was urged. The citizens were admonished to avoid exposure and night air. Night meetings and assemblies of every kind were to be dispensed with.

The first legislative enactment devoted to public health in Arkansas seems to have been Act 39, 1861, which provided for the care of the sick and wounded volunteers of the State or Confederate forces. Act 117, 1861, provided for the taxation of all patent medicines which were imported into the State. In 1868 general health regulations for the house of corrections were provided for by the Legislature. On March 9, 1875, an act was approved for the incorporation of cities and towns, and section 6 thereof provided for a city Board of Health and regulated its functioning.

The State Hospital for Nervous Diseases was established by an act passed April 19, 1872. The safety of miners and travelers and the support of the deaf, dumb, blind and insane persons is the import of sections 18-19 in the constitution of 1874. The Legislature of 1909 established a Tuberculosis Sanatorium at Booneville. The sanatorium is under the control of an honorary board, appointed by the Governor. Dr. J. S. Shibley was elected the first superintendent. A law of 1881 empowered the Governor to appoint six health commissioners who should constitute a Board of Health; provided for an official oath, term of office, and required them to meet every three months. It provided for an active secretary to hold office for two years. The Board of Health was to adopt by-laws and an official seal. The State Board of Health was to record all births, deaths and marriages and register all prevalent diseases. The secretary of the board was made superintendent of registration of vital statistics and given control of the disposal of dead bodies and the issuance of removal permits, but there is no record that this board ever accomplished much.

The Rockefeller Hookworm Commission—In 1910, the Rockefeller Hookworm Commission was chartered under the laws of the State of New York, for the purpose of investigating the prevalence of hookworm disease in the South. Dr. Morgan Smith of Little Rock, was appointed the director for Arkansas in 1910. Dr. Smith resigned in 1911 and was succeeded by Dr. C. W. Garrison. With Drs. Crawford, Bradford, Fly and Campbell as field directors, a comprehensive survey of the entire State was made, the incidence of infection ranging from three to sixty-five per cent. of the children of school age in the various counties. A total of fifty-five thousand children were examined with an average infection of about twenty-five per cent. Approximately twelve thousand children received free treatment. The first free clinic for the treatment of hookworm disease was established in Waldo, Columbia County, in the fall of 1911 by Dr. Garrison.

Prior to the establishment of the Rockefeller Hookworm Commission, the disease was not generally known or recognized, even by the medical profession, and thousand of persons had been treated for tuberculosis, chronic malaria and other chronic diseases who were proved to be suffering primarily from hookworm disease.

In connection with the epidemiological studies, the Hookworm Commission prosecuted a vigorous sanitary campaign for a proper disposal of night-soil, water purification, screening against flies, mosquitoes and other insects. Probably no activity or agency stimulated a public conscience and promoted the idea of public health as definitely in the minds of the public as did the work of the Rockefeller Hookworm Commission.

Public health administration has undergone a complete change during the present generation, due to the fact that the causative factors of communicable diseases have been largely determined and applied during this time. It was not until the beginning of the Twentieth Century that the germ theory of disease was generally accepted by the medical profession. Insects also have been shown to play an important rôle in the transmission of a number of parastic and infectious diseases. Malaria, for instance, formerly recognized as a climatic disease, and associated with the night air, or miasma, is now known definitely to be due to the malaria plasmodium and transmitted only by the female mosquito of the genus anopholes.

The most prevalent and devasting disease in the South is malaria. It is also the most difficult to control because it is not self-limited as yellow fever, but it continues in the human blood. Persons suffering in this manner are called "carriers."

One of the first experiments in the United States to demonstrate the practicability of control measures was begun in Crossett, Arkansas, in the spring of 1916. The State Board of Health, the United States Public Health Service and the International Health Board, coöperating, applied anti-mosquito measures by drainage, filling in low places, oiling, and by the use of minnows (Gambusia affinis, or "pot bellies").

The results were striking, 71 per cent. reduction in the incidence of the disease occurred the first year. Other localities were controlled equally as well or better, during the following year. The Crossett experiment has become a classic and the methods evolved from the experiment have been used in principle throughout the malaria belt of the world.

It was during the work of the Hook Worm Commission that the Legislature passed the present health act creating a State Board of Health and gave it an appropriation of $17,940 for the biennium for administrative purposes. This marked a definite recognition on the part of the State of its obligation to look after the public health. The act provided for a State Board of Health, consisting of seven members, one from each Congressional district, each to serve four years, to be a graduate of a reputable medical college, and with at least seven years practice in this State. It empowered the board to elect a State health officer, who shall be the secretary and executive officer of the board, and shall have the same qualifications as a member of the board. His term of office shall be for a period of four years.

The board was also empowered to appoint a county health officer in each county, with the approval of the county judge, the salary to be fixed by the county court. Each incorporated town and city, under the act, shall have a city board of health, empowered to make necessary rules and regulations. The act also provided for a city health officer in each town and city.

The State Board of Health is further empowered to promulgate necessary rules and regulations for the protection of public health, and is given general powers of quarantine and jurisdiction over all matters affecting public health. It is directed to make an investigation as to the cause of infectious and contagious diseases, and adopt such measures as may be necessary to control them.

Dr. Morgan Smith was elected the first State health officer under this act, April 1, 1913, and served for about a year, when Dr. Frank B. Young of Springdale, was elected his successor. He served until December 1, 1914, when Dr. C. W. Garrison of Little Rock, was elected, and he has served since that time.

In February, 1914, a Bureau of Vital Statistics was established for the registration of births and deaths throughout the State. In 1917 an act was passed amending the vital statistics law and requiring the registration in the central office of all marriage licenses. In 1921 another act was passed requiring the registration of divorces in a central bureau, this being the complete record of the social unit.

The hygienic laboratory was established for the purpose of aiding in the diagnosis of communicable diseases, the examination of water supplies, to examine animal heads for rabbies, urinalysis, excreta, et cetera.

Following studies by the State health officer, the State Board of Health, in 1916, promulgated a regulation requiring all children, teachers and employees of schools, both public and private, to be vaccinated as a pre-requisite to entering school. This rule met with most strenuous, state-wide opposition which took form in a case styled State v Martin and Lipe, and Brazil v State, June 3, 1918, which resulted in an unanimous Supreme Court decision upholding the validity of the regulation. Arkansas thus became the first State in the Union to have a State-wide, compulsory, school vaccination law.

Investigation revealed the fact that prior to this law, there were from seven to ten thousand cases of small-pox occurring annually, within the State, with the resultant deaths and disfigurations, the excessive costs to commerce, to local governments and the dismissal and demoralization of schools throughout the State every year. The number of cases occurring in the State has now been reduced to two hundred and fifty to three hundred annually, with no interference with commerce or schools.

Since the establishment of the board in 1913, typhoid fever has been reduced from approximately ten thousand cases with one thousand deaths, per annum, to forty-five hundred cases, with four hundred and fifty deaths annually. Death rates, generally resulting from communicable diseases have been markedly decreased until in 1927, Arkansas showed the lowest death rate of any of the Southern States, and one of the lowest in the United States.

In 1917 the Legislature made provision for the inspection and licensing of hotels, rooming houses and restaurants. Two years later an appropriation was made for venereal disease control and to accept benefits accruing through Federal appropriations, which were made largely as a war measure to increase the man-power of the Nation. The same Legislature passed an act requiring all school teachers to have a physical examination annually before signing a contract to teach school.

In 1921 the Legislature accepted the benefits derived under the Sheppard-Towner Act by Congress and made an appropriation to establish a Bureau of Maternity and Infancy, under the direction of the State Board of Health. A program looking to the better protection of mothers and infants was then initiated. Pre-natal and post-natal care of the mother was stressed. Classes of expectant mothers were held. Midwives were restricted from many of the superstitious practices which had been producing a high maternal death rate. The maternity and infancy program has met with most hearty response, particularly in the rural sections where it is most needed. Probably the greatest contribution which the Sheppard-Towner Act has made is the demonstration that reasonably scientific care of mothers and infants greatly increases their chances to live and become healthy, productive citizens.

In 1929 the General Assembly modified the manner of appointing the State health officer by giving the Governor the power of approval. Permanent tenure of office contributes much to the planning and promotion of a constructive health program. Disease, like ignorance, yields slowly. Much hindrance may be expected in the future from the modification of the model health law.

In the early spring of 1927 the most devasting flood in the history of this country swept down the Mississippi Valley. Arkansas sustained, according to Government reports, forty-nine per cent. of the total losses in the Valley and had an area submerged equal to almost the entire area submerged in the other six states.

With the assistance of the United State Public Health Service, The Rockefeller Foundation, the Red Cross and many of the State and local health departments of the United States, an emergency relief program was organized in order to prevent a serious outbreak of epidemic diseases which have always previously followed in the wake of great disasters, such as storms, floods, etc. Following the acute emergency stage, a rehabilitation program was formulated by the State health officer, collaborated in by the United States Public Health Service and the Rockefeller Foundation. Twenty full-time county health units were organized, consisting of medical director, a county health nurse and a sanitary inspector. The counties organized were Arkansas, Ashley, Chicot, Conway, Cross, Crittenden, Drew, Desha, Faulkner, Jackson, Little River, Mississippi, Monroe, Phillips, Pope, Saline, Union, White, Woodruff and Yell. Three counties, Garland, Jefferson and Pulaski, were organized prior to the flood.

A wonderful spirit of coöperation on the part of the citizens and local authorities was displayed, and one of the outstanding achievements in sanitation was accomplished during and following the flood, as a result of the splendid coördination and organization of the various National, State and local health agencies.

There is a constantly growing demand for the permanent organization of county health units through the State and Nation. President Herbert Hoover, in his inaugural address on March 4, 1929, said, "Public health service should be as fully organized and as universally incorporated in our governmental system as is public education. The returns are a thousand-fold in economic benefits and infinitely more in reduction of suffering and promotion of human happiness."

CHAPTER XLVIII.

THE PRESS OF THE STATE.

By Fred W. Allsopp, Business Manager of the "Arkansas Gazette."

An interesting and important feature of a country's progress is the history of its newspapers. That is because the press chronicles contemporary history, as well as dispenses to the people current information and comment of a more ephemeral nature. The activities of the press of Arkansas have gone hand-in-hand with the development which it recorded. The efforts of earnest, patriotic newspaper men have done much to advance the interests of the State and her people. There have been many changes for the better in the making of newspapers generally, and no industry in the world has shown greater development. Whereas the present-day city daily is a huge department store of news and literary features, the early Arkansas sheets were usually four-page quartos, sometimes being enlarged eventually to four-page folios, containing a few belated outside news items, brief local personals and some labored editorials. The old-time newspaper had no illustrations, which have become so prominently featured; there were no news services or syndicates to serve the publisher in the early days, and general news was clipped usually from city newspapers whose receipt was long delayed. Our first newspapers were principally exponents of the personal brand of journalism, and politics was the main subject of editorial treatment.

Fighting Editors—The editors who could not settle through their columns the innumerable controversies that arose, often resorted to the code duello. Here are a few such instances: In 1827, Robert W. Crittenden, the first Territorial Secretary of Arkansas, killed Henry W. Conway in a duel, occasioned by a political card in the "Arkansas Gazette." Major Fontaine Pope and Dr. John H. Cocke, in 1832, fought a duel, on account of a controversy which was carried on through the Little Rock "Advocate." Neither was killed in that contest, but a year later the same Major Pope was fatally shot by Charles Fenton Mercer Noland in a combat resulting from another newspaper quarrel. In 1845, an encounter with rifles took place between John S. Logan, of the Van Buren "Frontier Whig," and George W. Clarke, of the Van Buren "Intelligencer"; but neither was seriously injured. In 1845 a war of printed words resulted in a pistol duel between Benjamin J. Borden, of the "Arkansas Gazette," and Dr. Solon Borland, of the "Arkansas Banner," with slight casualties. An encounter, without fatalities, took place between General Albert Pike and John Selden Roane, in 1848, growing out of cards published in the

"Arkansas Gazette." As late as 1880, J. N. Smithee and John D. Adams engaged in a street duel over articles that appeared in the "Gazette." Read Fletcher, in some reminiscences printed in the Pine Bluff "Press-Eagle" in 1893, relates an instance of an Arkansas newspaper man who actually advertised for a fighting-editor, and got one. Public opinion finally crystalized into law that put a stop to the barbarities of the duel.

Noted Arkansas Editors—The pioneer editors of Territorial Arkansas were among the State's greatest men. Among them were, W. E. Woodruff, Charles B. Bertrand, Albert Pike, John W. Steele, Andrew J. Hunt and Henry L. Biscoe. Some of the noted editors of early statehood days were, W. H. Etter, Charles F. M. Noland, Charles E. Townes, Colonel De La Fletcher Roysden, John F. Wheeler, Thomas Sterne, Francis Van Horne, George W. Clarke, John S. Dunham, Anslem Clarke, John S. Logan, James A. Jones, Dr. Solon Borland, Benjamin J. Borden, John E. Knight, C. C. Danley, Cyrus Weller, Colonel R. H. Johnson.

In the early days, when journalism was not so much of a profession as now, and required very little capital to engage in it, many of the State's most prominent men who were not newspaper men tried their hands at molding public opinion through the press. Arkansas' first statesman, Robert Crittenden, owned an interest in the Little Rock "Advocate," and controlled its policy in 1832-33; Judge John R. Eakin, of the State Supreme Court (1878) had been an editor; Chief Justice Henry G. Bunn of the Supreme Court (1893-96), was once an editor; Albert Pike became famous through his newspaper contributions beginning in 1832; General T. C. Hindman, one of Arkansas' Civil War heroes, edited the "State's Right Democrat," at Helena (1857-65).

Lawyers are often politicians. Therefore in the old days it was natural that they should participate in public affairs. Prominent lawyer-political editors of Arkansas in former days were Charles B. Bertrand, founder of the Little Rock "Advocate" (1832-34) ; J. R. Pettigrew, Fayetteville "Sentinel" (1859) ; Colonel E. C. Boudinot, the noted Cherokee lawyer of Fort Smith, who served as an editor at Fayetteville, Fort Smith, and Little Rock (1859-61) ; A. H. Sevier, of the "Arkansas Gazette" (1878) ; George P. Smoote, editor of "Vindicator," at Magnolia, shortly after the Civil War; Colonel John M. Harrell, political editor, "Old Line Democrat" (circa 1861), and of its successor, the "Southern States"; also of the "Arkansas Gazette" (1876), and the Hot Springs "Telegraph" (circa 1880); Judge John McClure, of the Little Rock "Republican" (1873) ; Colonel Richard H. Crockett, of the Stuttgart "Gleaner" (1882) ; John D. Kimbell, who commenced his newspaper experience at Washington, Arkansas, in 1857, edited the Little Rock "True Democrat" in

1857, and the Hot Springs "Sentinel" in 1877; Joseph Stillwell, connected with several newspapers; Colonel E. A. Warren, who edited newspapers at Prescott, Hope and Texarkana (circa 1883-94); T. C. Peek, "Old Line Democrat" (1857-60); and the "Daily Journal" (1861); the "Daily Republican" (1868-69), and the "Arkansas Gazette" under Woodruff and Blocher (1878), later to become editor of the "Herald," and in 1880 the Hot Springs "Telegraph"; John G. Price, Little Rock "Republican" (1867-70).

Famous preacher-editors have been, A. R. Winfield, Horace Jewell, and Z. T. Bennett. J. A. Anderson, J. H. Dye and W. A. Clarke were long connected with the religious press, and A. C. Millar continues in the service. Father J. M. Lucey, for many years a leading and beloved Roman Catholic priest, was in the beginning of his career a printer and he edited a newspaper at Fort Smith for more than three years.

A doctor-editor was W. H. Barry, who edited the "Sage of Monticello" in 1867-68, and the "Monticellonian" at the same place from 1868 to 1874. In 1875, he founded the "Pantagraph" at Little Rock, but soon afterward moved to Hot Springs, to resume the practice of medicine, and he became one of the State's most distinguished physicians.

Among the editors other than those already mentioned who exerted influence during the Civil War period should be mentioned Major J. H. Sparks, of Fort Smith; Colonel Read Fletcher, of Pine Bluff; William Quesenbury, Fayetteville; Frank Denton, Batesville; Charles Gordon Newman, Fort Smith and Pine Bluff; J. D. Butler, J. M. Butler, John W. Woodward, and Robert C. Farrelly, Little Rock; Adam Clarke, of Camden and Arkadelphia; William T. Youmans, Helena; C. C. Colburn, Fort Smith; Q. K. Underwood, Helena.

Post-Bellum Journalists of note include Colonel J. N. Smithee, W. E. Woodruff, Jr., W. D. Blocher, Professor James Mitchell, John G. Price, of Little Rock; J. Frank Weaver, Fort Smith; Colonel Pat Donan, Bentonville; Leon Rousseau, Osceola; W. M. Burke, Helena; Jacob Frolich, Searcy; M. M. McGuire, Dardanelle; W. Jasper Blackburn, of Batesville and Little Rock; George Thornburgh, Walnut Ridge; John G. Price, Little Rock; W. A. Webber, Little Rock; J. L. Wadley, Hot Springs; J. R. Cotham, Monticello; Valentine Dell, Fort Smith; John Carnall, Fort Smith.

Among the prominent editors and publishers of more modern days, there were, D. A. Brower, who edited the "Arkansas Gazette" for many years; Edward L. Givens, of the Washington "Telegraph," the Batesville "Guard," and the "Arkansas Gazette"; Farrelly Kimball, George R. Brown, William M. Kavanaugh, and Dickison Brugman of the "Arkansas Gazette"; J. R. Taylor, of Paragould; Opie Read, of the "Arkansas

Traveler"; George C. Naylor, of the "Arkansas Democrat"; J. R. Newman, of the Harrison "Times"; Arthur Murray, of the Pine Bluff "Press-Eagle"; George Rainey Williams, publisher of newspapers at Dardanelle and Fort Smith; W. W. Folsom, of Augusta and Hope; W. F. Hicks and Thomas J. Hicks, of Lonoke; O. C. Ludwig, of Conway, Clarksville and Little Rock; E. E. White, of Prescott.

It is no disparagement to present-day editors to say that, with few exceptions, they do not surpass their predecessors in ability or zeal. A limitation on space prevents the mention of all who are entitled to be included in this sketch. Some of the best known editors and newspaper workers of today in Arkansas are: J. N. and Fred Heiskell of the "Arkansas Gazette"; W. T. Sitlington and K. A. Engel, of the "Arkansas Democrat"; J. S. Parks, of the "Southwest American," Fort Smith; E. W. Freeman, publisher, and Clyde Martin, editor, of the Pine Bluff "Commercial"; J. S. Wiley, of the Pine Bluff "Commercial"; George Adams, publisher, and Edgar Chestnut, editorial writer, of the Pine Bluff "Graphic"; John C. Higgins, publishers of the Hot Spring "Sentinel"; Charles Goslee, of the Hot Springs "New Era"; W. B. Folsom, editor of the Brinkley "Argus"; J. J. Baugh, of the "Searcy Citizen"; J. A. Livingston, of the Russellville "Democrat"; C. E. Palmer, publisher Eldorado "News" and other papers; John P. Stafford, for many years publisher of the Springdale "News"; D. W. Stevick, publisher Texarkana "Gazette"; C. M. Young, publisher, and J. P. Burks, editor, of the Helena "World"; W. B. Williams, editor of the Brinkley "Citizen"; Dr. A. C. Millar, of the "Arkansas Methodist"; W. M. Shelby, of the Batesville "Record"; V. W. St. John, publisher Mena "Star"; Erwin Funk, of the Rogers "Democrat"; William McComb, of the "Dixie Magazine"; Mrs. Lessie Stringfellow Read, editor of the Fayetteville "Democrat"; Clio Harper, secretary of the Arkansas Press Association; John T. Ginocchio, for more than thirty years the Little Rock representative of the news department of the "Commercial Appeal" of Memphis.

The First Newspaper—As is well known, the State's first newspaper was the "Arkansas Gazette," founded on November 20, 1819, at Arkansas Post. It continued to be issued from there until November 29, 1821, when its office of publication was changed to Little Rock, coincident with the removal of the State capital from the former to the latter place. This pioneer newspaper, which now (1930) is one hundred and ten years old, continues to be published, and its history is bound up with that of the State. It is the oldest newspaper west of the Mississippi. It was established by a brave, high-principaled and talented young man, William E. Woodruff, a native of Belleport, Long Island, New York, and the details of its establishment are so unusual as to afford no little interest. Young Woodruff had served a six-year apprenticeship[1] at the printer's trade at Brooklyn, New York, and, in 1817, when only twenty-two years of age, and poor, but ambitious, he left home and started out toward the Southwest, to seek his fortune. He made his way to Wheeling, West Virginia, where he obtained a canoe, and, with a companion, rowed to Louisville, Kentucky. From there he went, first to Russellville, Kentucky, and then to Franklin, Tennessee, working as a printer at those points for something more than a year altogether. While prospecting for a location for a newspaper, which he had determined to start, and while saving money with which to start it, one day he heard of the creation of the new Territory of Arkansas. There was no newspaper in that part of the country, and he decided to set up in business at Arkansas Post, the Territorial capital. At Franklin, Tennessee, he purchased a printing outfit, consisting of a primitive second-hand screw hand-press, some type and other necessary printing material, and this he conveyed to the Cumberland River. The equipment was transported by boat to the Ohio, over that river to the Mississippi, and down the latter river to Montgomery's Point, at the mouth of White River. Then he procured a pirouge made of two hollow logs, and, with the aid of two boatmen, conveyed his precious little cargo into the Arkansas River and up to the Post, where he arrived October 30, 1819. In a French-American village of not exceeding one hundred souls, who lived in log huts, was born, in a rude two-room cabin erected by its founder himself, what has grown to be a great newspaper. Professor J. H. Shinn, the Arkansas historian, characterized the paper's humble advent as the greatest event in the history of the State.[2] This newspaper has had many owners, partners, editors, contributors and managers. Among them are remembered, beginning with Mr. Woodruff, Robert Briggs, Thomas J. Pew, George C. Burnett, Benjamin J. Borden, Cyrus W. Weller, John E. Knight, Dr. A. W. Webb, George B. Hayden, Professor Leon Trousdale, Colonel Richard H. Johnson, Christopher Columbus Danley, Dr. Solon Borland, W. E. Woodruff, Jr., Alden M. Woodruff, Major John D. Adams, Colonel W. D. Blocher, Professor James Mitchell, Honorable A. H. Sevier, Major T. C. Peek, Dean Adams, W. F. Holtzman, Colonel J. N. Smithee, J. D. Kimbell, Colonel John M. Harrell, Charles Coffin, Opie Read, D. A. Brower, Dickison Brugman, George R. Brown, H. G. Allis, E. L. Givens, Farrelly Kimbell, W. M. Kavanaugh, W. B. Worthen. The paper is now owned by the Gazette Publishing Company. Its editor-in-chief is J. N. Heiskell, its managing editor, Fred Heiskell, and its business executive, Fred W. Allsopp.

---

[1] The apprenticeship contract is on file in the archives of the Arkansas History Commission.

[2] *Pioneers and Makers of Arkansas*, by Prof. J. H. Shinn. Genealogical and Historical Publishing Company, 1920.

Other Ante-Bellum Newspapers in Arkansas—The "Gazette" became a recognized power in Arkansas, and was the only newspaper published in the Territory for more than ten years. It was the organ of the Democrats against the Whigs. In March, 1830, the second Arkansas newspaper, called the "Advocate," was founded at Little Rock, by Charles B. Bertrand, also a New Yorker. It became the Whig organ, and the rival of the "Gazette." Beginning in 1832, the brilliant General Albert Pike edited this newspaper, and finally, in 1835, he became its sole owner.

Helena, then called the London and Paris of Arkansas, was the birthplace of the third Arkansas newspaper to be started, and the first to be established outside of the capital. The name of it was the Arkansas "State Democrat," and it was founded by Colonel Henry L. Biscoe, with William F. Youmans as editor, in about the year 1832. In 1834, another newspaper, named the "Herald," edited by Colonel John W. Steele, made its appearance at Helena, which city afterward was the home of many newspapers. The next journalistic arrival at Helena was the "Constitutional Journal," which commenced publication in 1836, with the name of William F. Youmans at its masthead, but it suspended in a year, for lack of patronage.

The third newspaper to come into the Little Rock field was the "Political Intelligencer," in 1834. It was owned by Campbell and Steele, and edited by Colonel John W. Steele, who had abandoned the "Herald" at Helena. Andrew J. Hunt, who hailed from Zanesville, Ohio, succeeded Steele as the editor of the "Intelligencer," and at one time he made a memorable fight through his paper against gambling, which was rampant in Arkansas in the early days. The name of the "Intelligencer" was soon changed to that of the "Times," for brevity's sake. Like most of the early newspapers, it was a political organ, and it seems to have been founded to assist in upbuilding the waning fortunes of the then Governor, John Pope, who was bitterly attacked by the combined forces of the "Gazette," the "Advocate" and the Helena "Democrat," which papers advocated the removal of the Governor. While the "Gazette" and the "Advocate" were fighting for statehood for Arkansas, the "Times" opposed the movement, on the ground that Arkansas was not prepared for the responsibility and would lose Federal bounty. By this time the newspapers became extremely hostile to each other, and bitter personalities were indulged in by their editors.

The "Whig," which commenced publication at Little Rock in 1839, edited by David Lambert, soon to be succeeded by Cornelius Stone and Sam McCurdy, succumbed in 1840. In 1843, after Woodruff had sold the "Gazette" to Benjamin J. Borden, who changed its politics from Democratic to Whig, and there was a demand for a Democratic newspaper, the Arkansas "Democratic Banner" was brought out by Borland

and Farley, with Dr. Solon Borland as its editor, and Judge E. H. English as associate editor. It ceased publication in 1853, or was converted into the "True Democrat," owned by Johnson and Yerkes, whose editor was Colonel Richard H. Johnson. John D. Kimbell, Major Elias Boudinot and John S. Black at different times were editors of this paper. It suspended during the Civil War.

A newspaper called the "Tribune" came into existence at Little Rock in 1843, using the material of the "Times" and the "Advocate," both of which had become defunct by that time. It was followed by another Whig paper called the "Arkansas Whig," by J. M. and J. D. Butler, in 1846, but expired in 1855. The present "Arkansas Democrat" was founded May 18, 1846, under the title of the "Arkansas State Democrat," by W. E. Woodruff, who had established and relinquished the "Gazette." The "Arkansas Gazette" and the "Arkansas Democrat" are the only two old newspapers that have weathered the journalistic storms and continue to be published.

The "Chronicle," non-political, by Knight, Bowie and Woolford, came out in 1852, to die in 1855. The Arkansas "Magazine," by John R. Newton, began publication in 1854, but lasted only a year. Early in 1860, the "Daily National Democrat" began publication under the editorship of Dr. C. V. Meador, but ceased to appear after 1865. One of the strongest and best edited newspapers of the period before the Civil War was the "Old Line Democrat," started September 15, 1859, by James D. Butler and W. B. Doolittle, as publishers, and Major T. C. Peek as editor. It came in opposition to the "True Democrat," published, beginning in 1853, in the interest of the independent Democratic movement, against the "Old Liners," or Johnson dynasty. The "Gazette," the "True Democrat" and the "Old Line Democrat" supported Breckinridge for the Presidency, but were separated on local issues. The "Old Line Democrat" was succeeded by the "Southern States," edited by John M. Harrell, but lasted for only two months, on account of the war.

The "Journal," by T. C. Peek, started in 1861; and the "Patriot," by J. D. Butler, in 1863, both suspended when the Federal Army entered Little Rock.

Journals Started After the Civil War—As time wore on, little sheets sprang up both at Little Rock and throughout the State, to fill supposed long-felt wants or to gratify some men's ambitions. Factional and party splits encouraged papers to start up in opposition to those already being published or as mouthpieces for politicians. In later years, the temperance people, the Brothers of Freedom, the Populists, the Grangers, the Greenbackers and other organizations had to have their organs. The Methodists, the Baptists and other religious sects brought forth their champions. The Germans must have a language paper, and the negroes started little papers. There were many that had little excuse for existing, except that their publishers felt the urge to start them.

Dan O'Sullivan's "Chronicle," started at Little Rock, in 1863, lasted six months; the "Daily Pantagraph," by J. D. Butler, began in the same year, was published until 1866, to be revived in 1875 by Dr. W. H. Barry, but to die shortly afterward. When the Federals evacuated Little Rock, the "Aegis" was brought out by J. W. Demby, but soon its name was changed to the "Unconditional Union," when Judge T. D. Yonley became its editor. That paper was succeeded by the "Dispatch," which finally became the "Little Rock Republican." The "Conservative" was put out by R. W. Johnson, B. F. Daly and J. D. Butler, in 1866, shortly to pass to J. D. Butler, who soon sold it to W. B. Calhoun, and he transferred it some months later to an association of printers, who finally allowed it to go the way of most newspapers. In 1866 the "News," by William Woolford, issued as a daily at first, then as a tri-weekly and later as a weekly, ceased altogether in 1867. The "Evening Public Ledger" was published for a short time in 1867 by T. W. Hamm. In 1868, the "Rose City Globe" brought out several issues, and the "Southern States" was another short-lived publication during the same year.

The "Liberal" was a creditable publication of non-partisan complexion, published by Jones and Buchanan, beginning in 1869. Its motto was, "The World is too much Governed," and it advocated "Universal Suffrage and Amnesty." It announced it had come to stay, but it changed its name to the "Journal" in a year, and had a new editor in another year; then quit in 1873.

Republican Journals—The result of the war between the states brought many Republicans to Arkansas, besides the Northern soldiers who found themselves here and settled in the State at the close of the contest, and they wanted their organs. The "Daily Dispatch" made its appearance March 1, 1866, with John P. Jones and William J. Buchanan as its publishers. It was a creditable publication, but unpopular and suspended in a year. The Little Rock "Republican" followed the "Dispatch." John G. Price, its editor, was secretary of the constitutional convention of 1868, and speaker of the House of Representatives at the session of the same year, when the Republicans were in control. The "Republican" was the organ of the Republican administration, and naturally it drew fire from the "Gazette" and the other Democratic newspapers. Judge John McClure, often called "Poker Jack," and James H. Barton were associated with or succeeded Price as editor of that paper. The Ku Klux Klan came into existence at that time, and without reason, the "Republican" charged that the editor of the "Gazette" was the chief exponent of that organization. The result of the Brooks-Baxter war, the Enfranchisement Act of 1874, and the new constitution brought about the triumph of the Democrats over the Republicans, and, lacking official patronage, the "Republican" was discontinued in 1875.

In 1869, W. J. Patton started a Republican evening newspaper called the "State Journal," which represented what was known as the "Brindletail" division of the Republicans, claiming that the regular Republicans had destroyed the party. Joseph Brooks, defeated candidate for Governor, edited this paper for a while. It suspended in 1875. The Arkansas "Republican" (weekly) commenced publication at Little Rock in 1881, with W. Jasper Blackburn, an eccentric man of great ability, as editor. In February, 1882, its name was changed to the "National Republican," and in July, 1882, its name was changed again to that of "Blackburn's Free South." It was issued as a daily for some months in 1882. Charles S. Blackburn was associated with his father in this publication.

The name of the "Republican" was revived in a new publication on January 1, 1896. Morgan and Clayton were its publishers. For a number of years it was the official organ of the Republican party organization in the State. W. D. Matthews succeeded as its publisher in 1898. He sold it to H. L. Remmel in 1901, and Guy Caron became its editor. It was discontinued about the year 1910.

The Arkansas "Freeman," published in 1869-70, by Tabbs Cross, was a newspaper novelty, being a professed Democratic sheet, conducted by a disgruntled negro.

German Language Newspapers—Three German language newspapers at Little Rock have borne the name of "The Staats-Zeitung," the first in 1866, the second in 1869, the third in 1877, the last continued up to the time of the World War, when it suspended. The Arkansas "Frei Presse" started in 1874, but it suspended in March, 1876. The Arkansas "Echo," founded in 1891 of which C. Meurier has been the editor for many years, continues to be published.

The Religious Press—The first religious newspaper to be published in Arkansas was the Arkansas "Baptist" in 1859 by Rev. P. S. G. Watson. It lasted for ten years. However, there was a paper called the "Memphis and Arkansas Christian Advocate," published at Memphis in 1851, which devoted space to Arkansas Methodist interests. The "Western Methodist," published at Memphis by William C. Johnson, was moved from Memphis to Little Rock in 1880, and continued there until 1882. In 1866 the Arkansas "Christian Advocate" founded by Rev. J. E. Cobb at Arkadelphia, was moved to Little Rock, and was published there until 1870.

The present "Arkansas Methodist" appears to have been the outgrowth of three efforts to found a newspaper for that denomination in Arkansas. In 1881 the Morrilton "Messenger" was started by a stock company, with Rev. J. W. Boswell as its editor. In September, 1882, it was consolidated with the "Arkansas Methodist," started at Morrilton, in May, 1882. In the same year, Rev. S. G. Colburn commenced the publication of a similar publication at Morrilton. The two were combined with the "Western Methodist" at Little Rock and the consolidated papers called the "Arkansas Methodist." Dr. A. C. Millar has held the editorial chair on this paper for a number of years. Many shining lights in Methodism have been connected with this publication, among them John W. Boswell, Horace Jewell, James A. Anderson and George Thornburgh.

The "Western Baptist" was started at Searcy in 1871 by Boon and Espy, to become the Arkansas "Evangel" in 1880, and later to change its name to that of the Arkansas "Baptist." It is now known as the "Baptist and Commoner," edited by Ben M. Bogard. In November, 1901, the Baptist State Convention withdrew its support from the Arkansas "Baptist," and leaders of the split founded the "Baptist Advance," which commenced publication in January, 1902. Illustrious names in Baptist State circles have been connected with these publications, either as owners or editors, among them being, ex-Governor James P. Eagle, J. B. Searcy, Dr. W. A. Clarke, and Ben M. Bogard. The "Baptist Advance" is the property of the Baptist State Convention. Dr. J. S. Compere is its editor.

The Arkansas "Christian Advocate" was published at Little Rock during 1868-69—perhaps longer. The "Local Preacher," by Rev. Stephen Buzbee, appeared for several months in 1877. The Arkansas "Christian," by Rev. T. J. Shelton, was published for several years, beginning in 1889. The Arkansas "Churchman," by Rev. Wallace Carnahan, was started in 1888 and continued for several years. The Arkansas "Wesleyan" was started in 1892 by the faculty of Philander-Smith College (Negro). The Arkansas "Baptist Review," started in 1895, was short-lived. The Arkansas "African Methodist" was started in 1889 by S. L. Green and C. R. Tucker.

The "Southern Guardian," representing Roman Catholic interests, was established at Little Rock in 1907, by the Rt. Rev. Bishop John B. Morris. Its first editor was the Rt. Rev. Monsignor J. M. Lucey. Rev. A. Stocker, W. A. Tattingley, Rev. George H. McDermott, and others, have been connected with its editorship and management. Rev. Monsignor J. P. Fisher now directs this publication.

A Host of Miscellaneous Publications—The "Arkansas Traveler" (literary and humorous), founded in June, 1882, by Read and Benham, with Opie Read as editor, ran a very successful course at Little Rock, for five years, after which it was moved to Chicago, but did not long survive the transplantation. Another humorous publication, The Arkansas "Thomas Cat" (weekly), founded in 1880 by J. Davis O'Rear, continues to be issued at Hot Springs.

There have been started at Little Rock ninety-eight miscellaneous publications in addition to those mentioned, and twelve at North Little Rock. Very few of these have succeeded and continue to be published. Among those that still exist are, The "Arkansas Banker," of which Robert E. Wait is editor, founded in 1916; The "Arkansas Farmer" (monthly), Stanley Andrews, editor, founded in 1919; The "A. O. U. W. Guide" (monthly), established in 1893, at Bentonville by H. L. Cross, and later moved to Little Rock; The "Journal of the Arkansas Medical Society" (monthly), founded in 1904; The "Baptist Vanguard" (Negro weekly), founded in 1881; The "Union Labor Bulletin" (weekly), founded in 1901; and in North Little Rock, The "News" (Friday), started in 1895; The "Times" (Wednesday), begun in 1903. The Little Rock "Daily News" which commenced publication in 1917 with R. P. Robbins, as editor, changed hands several times, and made a gallant fight for existence, but finally succumbed in 1927.

Early County Newspapers—While Little Rock has been the newspaper headquarters of the State and its newspapers have spoken for State generally, publication has sprung up all over the State. A long time elapsed before a newspaper followed the "Gazette" in Arkansas County, but the "Sentinel" was started in 1858 by John T. and James McMurray. It would be interesting to follow the development of the press in each county, but space will allow only bare mention of the earliest efforts.

Of the papers started prior to the Civil War, Independence County seems to have taken the lead with the Batesville "News," 1838. The other counties will be given in order: Ashley, the "Reporter," Hamburg, 1859; Benton, "Northwest Appeal," Bentonville, 1857; Bradley, the "Sunbeam," Warren, 1857; Carroll, the Carroll County "Advance," 1850; Chicot, the "Southern Shield," Lake Village, 1840; Crawford, the Arkansas "Intelligencer," Van Buren, 1842; the Van Buren "Press," edited by J. S. Dunham, who came from Connecticut and lived until 1912, was one of the best papers of the day; Cross, Arkansas "Traveler," Wittsburg, 1853-54; Desha is said to have had one published at Napoleon, 1842, but its name is lost and its home has been swallowed up by the Mississippi River; Drew, the "Sage of Monticello, 1857; Franklin, the Charleston "Mercury," 1857, reminding one of its great patronym of South Carolina, R. B. Rhett, Jr., being one of the owners; Hempstead, the

Washington "Telegraph," 1840, another notable paper; Jackson, the "Weekly Times," 1852; Jefferson, the "Jeffersonian," Pine Bluff, 1847; Johnson, the "Standard," Clarksville, 1847; the Richmond "Enquirer," published in Little River County in 1856 by Roger A. Pryor, calls for special mention because it bears the same name as that of one of the South's most famous newspapers, the Richmond "Enquirer," then being published at Richmond, Virginia, by a noted editor of the same name, Roger A. Pryor; Madison, the Huntsville "Independent," 1857; Prairie, the "Des Arc Citizen," 1854; Randolph, the "Herald," Pocahontas, 1858; St. Francis, the "Journal," Madison, 1858; Sebastian, the "Herald," Fort Smith, 1847; Sevier, "Cossatot Twister," Parachfta, 1857; Union, the Union "Eldorado," between 1848 and 1852; Washington, Fayetteville "Witness," 1840; White, the "Eagle," Searcy, 1857; Woodruff, the "Standard," Augusta, 1860; Yell, the "Dardenelle Post," which still survives under the name, "Post-Dispatch."

The close of the Civil War left few papers in existence and several years passed before many found a way to live except those sustained by public printing. Among those started while Reconstruction was in full swing may be mentioned: The Baxter County "Quid Nunc," Mountain Home, 1871; the Boone County "Advocate," Harrison, 1869; Garland, the Hot Springs "Courier," 1869; Greene, the "Courier," De la Plains, 1873; Lafayette, the Red River "Post," Lewisville, 1870; Lonoke, the "Democrat," Lonoke, 1873; Marion, the "Gazette," Yellville, 1873; Mississippi, the Osceola "Times," 1870; Pope, the "Transcript," Dover, 1820; Sharp, the Sharp County "Herald," 1872.

CHAPTER XLIX.

ARKANSAS LITERATURE.

**By Virgil L. Jones, Ph. D., Professor of English,
University of Arkansas.**

A list of Arkansas writers prepared in 1927 by Miss Jim P. Matthews, reference librarian of the University of Arkansas, shows more than one hundred and fifty names. All of these writers have published books, but not all of the books can, by any stretching of the term, be called literature. Many of them are histories, biographies, or autobiographical reminiscences.

Some of these works are interesting to the historian, since they throw light upon the development of the State, but they hardly concern the history of literature.

There are, however, three descriptive works that have great interest for any one wishing to learn of Arkansas: "A View of the Lead Mines of Missouri," etc., by Henry Rose Schoolcraft; "Excursion through the Slave States from Washington on the Potomac to the Frontier of Mexico, with Sketches of Popular Manners and Geological Notices," by George William Featherstonhaugh; and "A Journal of Travel into the Arkansas Territory during the Year 1819," by Thomas Nuttall. Henry R. Schoolcraft (1793-1864), a native of New York, was first attracted to the West by his interest in geology and mineralogy. He made a visit to what became the great lead and zinc district around Joplin, Missouri, and went south into Arkansas as far as Hot Springs, of which there is a description in the first edition of the work mentioned (1819). He was a careful and accurate observer, but his writing of this period is lacking in distinction. Schoolcraft afterward became famous for his work in Indian folklore, and is known in the history of literature as having furnished the material for Longfellow's "Hiawatha."

George W. Featherstonhaugh (1780-1866) was an English geologist, who traversed Arkansas from the Northeast to the Southwest in 1834-1835. In volume II of the "Excursion" he gives an excellent picture of Arkansas as it appeared to an educated Englishman of that time. He was a man of sufficient distinction to be chosen as chief assistant to Lord Ashburton in preparing the Webster-Ashburton Treaty in 1842.

The "Journal" of Thomas Nuttall (1786-1859) is of far more value than either of the others. Nuttall, an Englishman who lived in the United States from 1808 to 1842 and was professor of natural history at Harvard College from 1822 to 1834, was a really distinguished botanist, and ornithologist. He was, however, far more than a mere collector of birds and rare shrubs. His work is invaluable in giving an accurate picture of the Arkansas Valley from Arkansas Post to Fort Smith, as it was in 1819.

Before the Civil War there were a number of stories about Arkansas, though not by Arkansans, such as T. B. Thorpe's "The Hive of the Bee Hunter" (1834), and "The Life and Times of an Arkansas Doctor." These were humorous stories with a local flavor.

The romantic school of Cooper and Simms is best represented by a Frenchman, Oliver Gloux, who wrote under the name of "Gustave Aimard" and a German, Friedrich Gerstaecker. The most readily available work of the former in English, "The Trappers of Arkansas; or the Loyal Heart," has for its background Eastern Oklahoma. It is a medley of Byronic heroes, Indian wars and tortures, narrow escapes that remind one more of a Beadle dime novel than of Cooper.

Friedrich Gerstaecker (1816-72), a native of Hamburg and one of the most popular and prolific German novelists of the Nineteenth Century, spent six years, 1837 to 1843, in the United States, most of the time in Arkansas. His once famous "Hunting Trips in the United States of North America" deals mostly with Arkansas. It contains much interesting material, and it is apparently accurate, for it is made up of letters to his mother based upon a diary that he kept. The work was published without his knowledge. This book made him famous, and he afterwards returned to his memories of Arkansas and perhaps to his diary for many of his books, among them his best and earliest novel, "The Regulators in Arkansas," a tale dealing with horse stealing in Perry County about 1840. The leader of the horse thieves is an early Elmer Gantry, a traveling evangelist, who combines preaching by day with thievery by night. Many of the incidents are sensational, such as the end of the preacher, who was burned to death in his hut by an Indian whose squaw he had murdered, but the manner of telling is much like that of the diary, that is, without imagination. "The River Pirates of the Mississippi" continues the study of horse thievery in Arkansas. The scene is partly upon Island No. 94 in the Mississippi, near Helena. "Off for America" is another novel by Gerstaecker dealing with Arkansas. This time it is the story of a colony of German immigrants on the White River. In addition to these long works, Gerstaecker wrote a number of short stories dealing with Arkansas. Among these are several hunting stories which had great vogue in the period about the Civil War. Gerstaecker was not a great writer, but he had a love for Arkansas and a fidelity to fact that made him a writer of the highest interest to anyone who would study the development of Arkansas. If he had had the power to create character, he might have become a Cooper, whose work undoubtedly inspired him.

The most picturesque figure in the literary history of Arkansas is Albert Pike (1809-91). Like Poe, he was a native of Boston, and some of his best verse was written before he left New England in 1831. He is more interesting as a picturesque personality—as editor, as a duelist, as a Confederate general in command of Cherokee Indians during the Civil War, as one of the most important figures in the history of Masonry, as a student of Sanskrit literature—than as a poet and essayist. Nevertheless, it was no little thing for Arkansas, in its earliest days of statehood, to have as resident a man who had had eight poems published in Blackwood's magazine and who had been praised by the redoubtable Christopher North in these words: "These fine hymns, which entitle their author to take his place in the highest order of his country's poets."

General Pike's principal literary works in book form were "Prose Sketches and Poems, Written in the Western Country" (1834) and "Nugae" (1854). His collected poems were published in 1900 by Mr. Fred W. Allsopp. Little of his verse was written after 1854, though his most popular poem, "Every Year," belongs to a late period in his life.

Most of Pike's poetry is thoroughly romantic. His first work, "Hymns to the Gods," shows that the author of "Endymion" and "Hyperion" was quite well known to him, for we find therein something of the form and the manner of Keats. That influence appears again in "To the Mocking Bird," which was obviously inspired by Keats' "Ode to a Nightingale." He was, however, too good a poet to be a mere imitator. He was saturated with the thought and feeling of the great romantic poets, but much of his material is American. "The Brigand" has its Byronic hero and heroine, "Shelley" owes its inspiration to "Adonais," the poems in Scotch dialect are frank imitations of Burns, "Ariel" owes its name and some of its thought to Shelley, but Pike wrote also of the battle of Buena Vista, in which he fought, of Santa Fe, which he, as a young man, had seen, and he was, apparently, the first poet to discover Taos, New Mexico. He appreciated the beauties of the Ouachita and Arkansas rivers, as well as those of the Rocky Mountains, and praised both in verse. More than once his verse shows romantic longing for his native New England, but he wrote the best of many attempts to compose suitable words for the most popular of Southern tunes, "Dixie." In short, General Pike was a romantic poet whose manifold activities relegated poetry to a minor place in his existence—a poet who failed to fulfill the promise of his youth.

The period from 1860 to 1900 is not marked by the arrival of native writers of distinction, but some who were born elsewhere attracted considerable attention to the State. Among these were Ruth McEnery Stuart, Octave Thanet, and Opie Read.

Of these writers Mrs. Stuart probably best succeeded in giving to her stories the air of the Old South. For a period of about ten years she resided near Hope, Arkansas. Out of her life at this place grew the stories centering about Simpkinsville, a community that may be compared to Mrs. Deland's Old Chester or Zona Gale's Friendship Village. She is classed as a local colorist, but there is not much true Arkansas local color in her works, though a few of the dialect expressions were probably taken from life. She gave a kindly, humorous, and somewhat sentimental interpretation of rural life in Arkansas, as she remembered it after she had returned to live in her native State, Louisiana. Mrs. Stuart is at her best in depicting the Negro and the poor white. Her verse lacks distinction, though some of her "plantation songs" in Negro dialect are well above the average of that kind of verse. Of all her books, "Sonny" (1908) had the greatest vogue, but such works as "In Simpkinsville" (1904) and "The Women's Exchange of Simpkinsville" (1899) are really representative of her best work, which consists of well drawn short sketches of character. She did not show the constructive power necessary to write a good novel.

Miss Alice French, who writes under the name of "Octave Thanet," is a native of Massachusetts, who has spent most of her life in the West and now (1929) lives at Davenport, Iowa. For about thirty years prior to 1919 she had a winter home at Clover Bend, Arkansas. Among works of hers that have their setting in Arkansas are "By Inheritance" (1910), "Expiation" (1901), and "We All" (1891). Miss French's novels and stories belong, on the whole, to the school of local color that flourished in the 'eighties and 'nineties of the past century, but there is likely to be a considerable strain of purpose in her novels, too. "By Inheritance" is, for example, a study of the Negro problem. "We All" presents a fairly accurate picture of rural Arkansas, as seen by a competent observer and writer, who was somewhat pre-occupied with dialect.

Arkansans may be indifferent to Mrs. Stuart and to Miss French, but they either dislike Opie Read or praise him. He was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1852, was editor of the leading newspaper of Arkansas, the "Arkansas Gazette," from 1878 to 1881, and conducted a humorous publication called the "Arkansas Traveler" from 1883 to 1891. Since then he has lived in Chicago, and has written a large number of books, which were, a few years ago, the favorite books carried by the newsboys on trains in the Middle West. These paper-bound books are now hard to find, and it is doubtful if anyone has a complete set of the works of Mr. Read. Those who dislike Mr. Read hold him responsible for the alleged funny stories that are told about Arkansas. Those who admire him consider him an honest realist who wrote just what he saw. The latter view is more nearly correct. Competent judges say that "Emmett Bonlore," the scene of which is Conway and Little Rock in the eighties, is an eminently faithful representation of the life of those places at that time. He had some power to create character, especially odd characters, and he was perfectly familiar with the methods of local politicians. His popular success may have been due to a realistic (or unimaginative) treatment of sensational incidents, as much as anything else. His singularly uninspired style keeps his works from ranking high as literature and his range of character and incident was rather small, but his works will be of immense value to the future social historian of Arkansas. His work was of the people by one of them.

Those writers who have been mentioned were not the only writers of the period, but they are probably the most significant. Among other writers of poetry are: Lillian Rozell Messenger, who published several books of verse, mostly while a resident of Washington City; Henry Niles Pierce, for many years Protestant Episcopal bishop of Arkansas, who wrote "The Agnostic" (1884); George P. Smoote, who published "The Mississippi and Other Poems" in 1890. The title poem in this collection gives some of the early history of Arkansas.

The Civil War was responsible for a number of histories, books of reminiscences and the like, but it can hardly be said to have been the cause of much literary effort in Arkansas. George P. C. Rumbough's "From Dust to Ashes, a Romance of the Confederacy" (1895) is almost the only novel dealing with the war.

Authorship in Arkansas has increased greatly during the last quarter of a century. Among the authors are some, such as John Gould Fletcher and Charles J. Finger, of great distinction, and there are a number of others who are competent literary artists. Since nearly all of the authors of this period are living, it is not possible to speak of their work as a whole.

Of the present-day poets, the most distinguished is John Gould Fletcher. He was born in Little Rock in 1886, and brought up in a house that had earlier been the residence of Albert Pike. After four years at Harvard, he threw himself into the thick of the fight for free verse. He was the especial protagonist of that form of free verse called "Imagism," and his work appears in the anthology called "Some Imagist Poets," along with that of Amy Lowell, D. H. Lawrence, and others of that school. At that time (1915) Mr. Fletcher had within two years published six books of verse. Since then he has published the following books of verse: "Goblins and Pagodas" (1916); "Japanese Prints" (1918); "The Tree of Life" (1918); "Breakers and Granite" (1921); "Preludes and Symphonies" (1922); "Parables" (1925); "Branches of

Adam" (1926); "The Black Rock" (1928). He has also published a sympathetic treatment of Paul Gauguin, the painter.

Fletcher's earlier work was concerned with the recreation, in new forms, of the poet's conceptions of beauty, or rather, the evanescent feelings that are aroused in the poet by his perception of beauty. His old home at Little Rock, the Indians of Arizona, Japanese prints, such are the bases of his "symphonies," his tone pictures. His later work shows wider range of thought, a more profound knowledge of life, acceptance of some of the great heroes, such as Lincoln and Thomas Hardy. Much of his later work is written in the conventional form of verse, but he is still an imagist on occasion, and he is always a symbolist, that is, a neo-romantic. He is more like Keats in his passionate admiration of beauty than any other living English poet. He is now a resident of London, where he is engaged in critical and creative work.

Fay Hempstead was born in Little Rock in 1847, and has spent most of his life in that city, where he is a highly respected citizen. He has done much work upon the history of Arkansas. He published his first volume of poetry in 1878, and his "Complete Edition" in 1922. In 1908 he was crowned poet laureate of Freemasonry at Chicago. He is a professed disciple of Tennyson, and he has some of the metrical facility, high ideals, and abundant sentiment of his master.

C. T. Davis, a native of Dardanelle, Arkansas, was officially designated poet laureate of Arkansas by the Arkansas Legislature in 1923, just after the publication of a collection of his poems. For many years Mr. Davis has been connected with the staff of the "Arkansas Gazette" —as editorial writer in recent years. As an editorial paragrapher he is probably unexcelled in America, being more frequently quoted in "The Literary Digest" than any other.

Karle Wilson Baker is a native of Little Rock, who, during her attendance at the University of Chicago, served as assistant to William Vaughan Moody. She now lives in Texas. She is the author of two volumes of verse, "Blue Smoke" (1919) and "Burning Bush," published by the Yale University Press.

James Brookes More, brother of Paul More, the celebrated literary critic, lived in Fort Smith for about twenty years, and published two volumes of poetry in that city: "Great War Ballads"; and "Myths from Ovid" (1916) and "Silence and True Love; Based upon W. A. Falconer's prose translation of 'Silence'" (1916). For the last ten years Mr. More has been connected with the Cornhill Publishing Company, of Boston, and has made his home in that city. During this time, Mr. More has published six volumes of verse. He has little patience with writers of free verse and with those who would drag poetry into the gutter. His own verse is always dignified, and the sentiments are lofty.

Rosa Zagnoni Marinoni, wife of Professor A. Marinoni, head of the department of Romance languages at the University of Arkansas since 1906, is a successful story writer and poet. Her first volume of verse, "Behind the Mask," was published in 1927. Fully as much as any imagist, she knows how to take the little every day things and make them significant of the permanent in human nature. The Braithwaite anthologies for 1927 and 1928 credit her with publishing more than a hundred poems in magazines in those years, a number considerably larger than for any other American poet.

The writing of poetry is a relaxation in the busy lives of Clio Harper and M. E. Dunaway, both of Little Rock. Mr. Dunaway in his "Philosophy of an Arkansas Farmer" uses native dialect to express his opinions upon ideas and movements affecting Arkansas life. His poems have been extensively read and enjoyed in Arkansas. Mr. Harper, an editor and publisher, from time to time issues little volumes of his own verse, always competent, sincere, and unaffected. Philosophy in standard meters that proceeds from a mind acquainted with modern thought is found in "If You Must Talk" (1929), by K. P. Alexander.

Mrs. Bernie Babcock, who has been publishing since 1900, has almost a score of books to her credit. Not all of these are fiction, for she is an eager propagandist, and has taken part in many movements, such as prohibition, feminism, and liberalism in religion. She strongly believes in the moral purpose of the novel, and has unhesitatingly used fiction as the medium for presenting her views. She is probably at her best, however, in works that contain the least of this element, such as "The Soul of Ann Rutledge" (1919), a historical novel idealizing the effect of Ann Rutledge upon Abraham Lincoln. Other works dealing with Lincoln are "The Soul of Abe Lincoln" (1923) and "Little Abe Lincoln" (1926) and "Booth and the Spirit of Lincoln; a Story of a Living Dead Man" (1925). Outside of these works her most popular work has been "The Coming of the King" (1921), which presents Mrs. Babcock's religious views.

Charles J. Finger, an Englishman by birth, after an adventurous career that took him over a large part of the world, settled down as a staid and successful business man in Ohio from 1906 to 1920. At the close of this period the urge to write became so strong that he went to St. Louis and associated himself with William Marion Reedy in the management of Reedy's "Mirror." Upon the death of Reedy in 1920, Mr. Finger moved to a farm near Fayetteville, Arkansas, and devoted himself to writing. By the end of 1927 he had published thirteen books, in addition to numerous magazine articles, reviews, brochures, and had done most of the writing for his journal, "All's Well." Mr. Finger is intensely original, has immense gusto, and writes in a most vigorous, masculine style. He is at his best in dealing with historical vagabonds, as in "Romantic Rascals," or in stories for children, as in "Tales from Silver Lands," a work that won the Newberry prize for the most distinguished contribution to juvenile literature, or in romantic stories of adventure. Stories by Mr. Finger may be found in the O'Brien collections of best short stories for 1921, 1922, 1924. It is doubtful if any other living American writer excels Mr. Finger in his ability to vitalize stories of adventure, and clothe them in fitting words, and to find the romantic in the commonplace as well as in the remote.

Mrs. Thyra Samter Winslow, who was born and reared in Fort Smith, has been writing for magazines since 1912, and has published three books: "Picture Frames" (1923); "Show Business" (1926); and "People Round the Corner" (1927). She lives in what is considered the artistic center of America, Greenwich Village in New York City. Her inspiration and her ideals come largely from her present surroundings, not her past, though she has written a few stories with Arkansas backgrounds. She is interested in appearances only as they reflect the human beings underneath. She is not only a keen, dispassionate observer of life, but she has fully mastered the realistic technique. Given a little more sympathy and a somewhat broader range of interests, she may become a very great novelist.

J. Breckenridge Ellis, a popular writer of Missouri, lived for some years in Bentonville, Arkansas. Among the works that Mr. Ellis wrote while living in Bentonville are "Arkansas Cousins" (1908); "Soul of a Serf" (1908); "Twin Stars" (1908); and "Fran" (1912).

Oscar J. Friend, another native of Missouri, who has lived in Fort Smith since his youth, is a voluminous writer of fiction, chiefly Western stories of the school of Zane Grey, and detective stories. Since 1920 he has published ten books, including "The Round-up," and "The Bullet Eater," "The Hand of Horror," "Gun Harvest," and "Bloody Ground."

William R. Lighton, story writer and biographer, spent about fifteen years in Arkansas. During this period he wrote many stories, including those about his character creation, "Billy Fortune," a gentleman cowboy. This character is a result, however, of Mr. Lighton's residence in Wyoming. The stories were published in book form in 1920 as "Billy Fortune."

Other novelists who must be given brief notice are Will Garland, son of Augustus H. Garland, who was the author of "The Broken Locket" (1900); Charles H. Hibler, who, in "Down in Arkansas" (1902), attempted to give a picture of "hill billies" and moonshiners in Western Arkansas; Jonathan Kellogg, a resident of Little Rock, who published "Beneath the Stone, a Historical Romance" in 1918; T. B. Moton, author of "Daniel Hovey" (1901), a romance introducing historical figures of Arkansas of the period 1820-40; Julia Houston Railey, who in "Show Down" (1921) gave a realistic picture of Arkansas politics with especial attention to Pine Bluff persons from which traits appear in the story; and J. H. Smith, a Negro, who published in 1906 "Maudelle, a Novel Founded on Facts."

Two of the Arkansas biographers deserve special mention: Emory Holloway, whose "Whitman—An Interpretation in Narrative" (1926) won the Pulitzer prize for biography, and Katharine Anthony, whose brilliant and penetrating studies of Catherine the Great and Queen Elizabeth have given her rank among the foremost American writers.

CHAPTER L.

PUBLIC LIBRARIES AND MUSEUMS.

By Miss Jim P. Mathews, Reference Librarian, University of Arkansas.

The three decades of the twentieth century have been periods of unusual growth in the libraries of Arkansas. Evidence of this may be found not only in the number of libraries formed but also in the organization of the Arkansas Library Association in 1911 and the establishment of the Free Library Service Bureau in 1921.

Interesting beginnings of libraries were made before 1900. William E. Woodruff, founder of the "Arkansas Gazette," started a circulating library in Little Rock as early as 1843. The Mercantile Library, established before 1871, was a forerunner of the public library movement in Little Rock.[1] Several public libraries of the State started at an early date as subscription libraries, but the free, tax-supported library in Arkansas is the development of the present century. This may be further shown by a brief survey of the library legislation of the State.

Library Legislation—The first library law in Arkansas was passed on March 2, 1901. It provided that cities of the first and second class might establish and maintain public libraries, provided they could secure donations, and endowments. This act did not affect to any great extent the establishment of libraries. Endowments were few and libraries supported by donations and subscriptions continued to be governed by independent boards. The law of April 7, 1911, made the necessary financial provision. It not only authorized the establishment of libraries by cities of the first and second class, but specified a tax levy of one-half mill for their support, provided this tax with other taxes assessed did not exceed five mills. This restriction was very unfortunate for public libraries of the State, as the limit of five mills was usually reached before the question of tax support for libraries was considered.

Legislation of far-reaching influence on the library development of the State was the act of February 18, 1921, providing for the establishment of the Free Library Service Bureau. The purpose of this bureau, as stated in the law, was the encouragement of the right kind of reading and the provision of suitable collections of books for this reading. The bureau was placed in the State Department of Education with a trained librarian in charge of the work. As a provision for aid in the establishment of libraries and the continuance of package library work, this act takes first place in progressive library legislation in Arkansas.

---

[1] Herndon, Dallas T.: *Centennial History of Arkansas,* I, 595.

Increased interest in providing books for all the residents of the State led to the passage on March 24, 1927, of the county library law. By its provision county courts may establish, maintain, and operate county free libraries. Such a library may be established by a regular order of the court and funds may be appropriated by the county for its maintenance. The act further provides that the county free library be under the control of the County Library Board, composed of six members appointed by the county court, who will approve the expenditure of the special library fund. The county library must be located at the county seat with such service to all parts of the county through branch libraries, deposit stations, and other extension agencies as may seem expedient to the county librarian and the County Library Board. This board also has authority to enter into contract with an established municipal library whereby county service may be rendered through this library and the expense of the service apportioned. As county library service is the most feasible type of service in a State with a large rural population such as is found in Arkansas, the influence of this law will doubtless be strongly felt in the library growth during the next ten years.

Libraries—Public library growth at the present time can best be shown by a roll of Arkansas libraries with their dates of organization and approximate volumes:

Location	Date	Books
Arkadelphia	1897	4,100
Blytheville	1923	4,800
Camden	1904	7,000
Clarendon	1913	1,500
De Queen	1906	2,150
El Dorado	1915	8,000
Eureka Springs	1914	4,200
Fayetteville	1916	9,900
Forrest City	1927	2,100
Fort Smith	1905	16,000
Harrison	1903	5,000
Helena	1889	11,000
Hope	1929	1,100
Jonesboro	1916	5,000
Little Rock	1910	41,000
Magnolia	1929	1,000
Marvell	1922	2,400
Mena	1900	5,500
Morrillton	1913	7,000
Pine Bluff	1915	29,000
Russellville	1924	2,300
Searcy	1904	1,500
Springdale	1927	3,500
Texarkana	1924	6,200
Van Buren	1896	2,500
Waldron	1927	2,000
Wynne	1916	300

Of the twenty-seven libraries listed, brief accounts can be given of only a few. The libraries selected include the earliest—Helena, Van Buren, Arkadelphia, and Mena; the largest—Little Rock, Pine Bluff, and Fort Smith; and the most unique—Morrillton.

Helena Public Library claims as its founder the late Louise McGowan Stephenson at whose suggestion the Women's Library Association was organized in February, 1888. This organization maintained for a number of years a subscription library, acquiring property and providing in 1890 suitable quarters for its collection of books. The association still continues to function and with the board of directors is the governing body of the library. This was the first library of the State to receive support under the tax law of 1911. When it became a free institution in 1920 the name was changed to Helena Public Library. In addition to its collection of books, the library has acquired a number of valuable historical relics.

The Woman's Literary Club Library of Van Buren was organized March 20, 1896. The collection of books was kept first in a private house and later in one of the bookstores. After a period of inactivity the library was closed for a time. In 1915 the books were catalogued and moved to new quarters. In 1921 a church building was purchased and the library installed in its permanent home. It continues to function as a subscription library with no support from city funds.

On November 11, 1897, a group of thirty women met in Arkadelphia and organized the Woman's Library Association. The purpose of the organization from its beginning was the establishment of a public library. For a number of years the books were kept in rented quarters but in 1903 an attractive library building was erected.[2] While the library is still on a subscription basis, considerable extension work is done throughout the county in supplying books and magazines.

The Woman's Literary Club of Mena, organized in 1898 for the purpose of promoting social interests, determined early in its history to establish a library, but not until 1900 were funds available for that project. The growth of the library was rapid. The city gave a townsite and the business men coöperated in raising funds for a building. The Central School Building was purchased and moved to the library site where it was opened as a permanent library building in 1905.

The Little Rock Public Library was formally opened to the public on February 1, 1910, in an attractive building made possible by a Carnegie grant. The book collection at that time numbered 2,160 volumes. The nucleus of the collection had been kept for some time in one of the buildings in the City Park. In 1913 the library received a very valuable gift of 8,000 volumes, the personal library of the late Judge U. M. Rose. This collection was particularly strong in history, travel, and literature; the French group alone contained about 3,000 volumes. In 1919, the Loughborough collection of about three hundred French books was received. The two gifts are kept as a special collection in the Rose Room of the library. The old Marquand Library, established in 1880 for the benefit of the railroad men of the city, has also been incorporated in the general collection. With a staff of seven members, the Little Rock Public Library, in addition to the regular service at the central library, maintains a branch station for the negroes, provides hospital book service, and does special work with the schools.

---

[2] *Arkansas Gazette,* November 12, 1922, p. 10.

Pine Bluff Public Library was opened April 1, 1915, through the efforts of the Library Association, organized by the Pine Bluff chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution on April 15, 1913. The library was started with a collection of six hundred volumes placed in the Citizen's Bank Building, then occupied by the Chamber of Commerce. With the help of loyal citizens, the library purchased a lot near the business district containing a two-story frame residence and this was used for a library building. Pine Bluff Public Library has the distinction of being the first library in the State to give real county service. It became a free library in January 1929, and now has thirty-eight branches in rural schools, two deposit stations in Pine Bluff and three community branches in rural districts. The work is carried on by a library staff of four members.

At Fort Smith a subscription library was maintained for a number of years. October 10, 1891, the Fortnightly Club organized a library for the use of its members, and this library was continued until the establishment of the public library when the Fortnightly collection of eight thousand volumes was turned over to the city. On March 5, 1906, the city council appropriated $2,500 annually for the support of the public library. This secured a Carnegie grant of $25,000 for a library building. An additional fund was raised by subscription to purchase a site. In this way the Carnegie City Library was established. The first library board met on April 6, 1906, to make plans for the new building.[3] The library, which was opened on January 30, 1908, now has a staff of three members. The Carnegie City Library was, on February 28, 1930, named as one of the beneficiaries in the will of the late Dr. Buchanan Hatchett, well-known surgeon and former resident of Fort Smith.[4]

Morrillton Public Library is outstanding for its unusual and valuable collection of rare books. The present library is an outgrowth of a collection started more than thirty years ago by the Pathfinder Club. In 1913, a church building was obtained for the housing of the books. In the following year a grant of $10,000 from the Carnegie fund was secured; in 1915 a lot was purchased by the city and plans were approved; in 1917 the new Carnegie library was opened for service.[5] The collection of rare books was once the library of William Porter, a recluse living in Low Gap Mountain who had years ago given up his engraving business in Chicago and had traveled over the world seeking unusual books. In his collection of 2,060 volumes may seen a Seneca's "Operum" printed by Daniel Elzevir in the seventeenth century, a Fielding's "Amelia" published in 1765, Captain Cook's "Voyages," 1776, and "Le Musée Francais," a set of six volumes printed by order of Napoleon.[6]

---

[3] Herndon, Dallas T.: *Centennial History of Arkansas,* I, 59.
[4] *Southwest American,* February 28, 1930, p. 1.
[5] Herndon, Dallas T.: *Centennial History of Arkansas,* 598.
[6] *Southwest-Times Record,* March 3, 1929, p. 13.

Morrillton Public Library has been offered considerable amounts for items of this collection but it has thus far been kept intact.

Free Library Service Bureau—Future records of public library development in Arkansas will show even more clearly the influence of the Free Library Service Bureau in the present growth. Established in 1921 as an outgrowth of extension service begun by the State Federation of Women's Clubs the bureau has been a strong coördinating agency in library work of the State. Hampered from its beginning by lack of funds, the bureau has this year a larger appropriation, including a special grant from the Rosenwald Fund. On January 1, 1930, the staff was increased to two full-time workers. With its twofold purpose of providing books for those without library facilities and assisting in the establishment and development of libraries, the bureau through its traveling library service and field worker, coördinates, assists, and promotes library development in Arkansas.

Museums—Museums in Arkansas, like the free public libraries, belong, with the exception of the oldest one at the State University, to the present time.

The University of Arkansas Museum was begun before 1877. The earliest notice of the collection was recorded in that year when an effort was made to increase it by requiring the State geologist to send duplicates of his collection to the University. Within the next few years the collection was greatly enlarged both in the mineral and animal specimens but no special provision for it was made by the Legislature before 1895.[7] The earlier collection was built up by the professors of geology and through gifts of private collections and bears evidence of the valuable work of Professors A. H. Purdue, J. C. Branner, and Hugh D. Miser. Additions have also been made through the departments of history and zoölogy. In 1922, S. C. Dellinger, professor of zoölogy, was made curator of the museum. The collection as it stands today has been built up for instructional and research purposes as well as for display. The general collection is valuable to students of history, anthropolgy, geology, archaeology, and paleontology. Among special collections of Arkansas specimens are the rocks of Arkansas, the minerals of economic value and the mounted specimens of vertebrate and invertbrate animals of the State. One of the most recent and valuable collections is the group of Indian relics which contains about one thousand completed pieces of pottery and eight or ten thousand stone objects in addition to those of bone, shell, and textile. The historical collection contains interesting relics of various wars, old coins, and unusual documents relating to State and University history.

---

[7] Reynolds, J. H., and Thomas, D. Y.: *History of the University of Arkansas*, 317.

The Arkansas State History Museum has been built up by the Arkansas State History Commission under the direction of Dallas T. Herndon since the organization of the commission in 1909. The museum has on display interesting newspapers, including the first issue of the "Arkansas Gazette" printed on November 20, 1819, portraits of many noted Arkansans, specimens of Indian pottery and relics of the Mexican and Civil wars. The World War Museum is one of its largest and most interesting collections.

The Arkansas Museum of Natural History and Antiquities was incorporated in January, 1927, through the efforts of Mrs. Bernie Babcock. It was located on the third floor of the City Hall in rooms offered by the city of Little Rock to the new museum. No funds are available except such as come from a limited membership and the collection has been increased largely by gifts and loans. Among outstanding gifts are the marine collection from Mrs. D. D. Terry and the mammal specimens from the American Museum of Natural History. Loan collections include the Maurice Memorial from Mrs. W. G. Maurice of Hot Springs, the Prescott collection representing the five civilizations of Central America and Mexico, the King Crowley collection owned by Mrs. Babcock, the Dowell collection of firearms, and the collection of coins from Harry B. Harter. The museum has also a collection of pearl-bearing shells and specimens presented by Mrs. Babcock and Mr. Allsopp, a group of Indian relics, and a department of antiques.

The Phillips County Museum is the first museum in the State to originate as an annex to a public library. The Helena Public Library had for a number of years been collecting works of Arkansas artists and historic relics of all kinds dealing with the State. The collection grew so rapidly that it was found necessary to erect a wing to the library building for the housing of the collection. The result is the Phillips County Museum which was dedicated on February 26, 1930. The museum contains many relics given by families of Helena, interesting documents such as the letter written by Lafayette to Hon. A. R. Govan and the original city map of Helena made by Nicholas Rightor in 1820, a mineral collection, and considerable Indian pottery. The same board of directors serves both the Helena Public Library and the Phillips County Museum.

Other libraries are making historical collections in connection with their books. Pine Bluff Public Library has had such a collection for some time. Texarkana Public Library, although one of the more recent libraries of the State, has already an interesting exhibit which claims as its special feature the Texarkana pioneer trophy collection.

Any account of museums of the State would be inadequate without reference to a collection so rare and complete as to constitute within itself a private museum—the collection of firearms owned by C. Burton

Saunders of Berryville. In the nine hundred guns and pistols may be found models of all small firearms in existence. Here may also be found a number of historic guns whose owners were famous both in American and European history.[8] This collection, kept in the home of Mr. Saunders, is the result of his life-long interest in guns and their history and ranks with the finest private collections of its kind in America.

---

[8] *Arkansas Gazette,* September 5, 1926, p. 23.

CHAPTER LI.

FRATERNAL, SOCIAL AND CIVIC ORGANIZATIONS.

By C. Armitage Harper, Little Rock.

Men are by nature gregarious creatures and since the beginning of time they have banded themselves together. In these days of constant progress, clubs, associations of men and women with allied businesses and interests, and organizations of all sorts are legion. To relate fully the development, progress, purposes and accomplishments of each would fill volumes. These details can be obtained from the records and minutes of the individual organizations, so the facts set forth in this chapter are merely those which will be of interest to the general reader of history, showing how the various organizations aided in the development of the State.

In these days almost every person is a member of one or more lodges, clubs, or associations, and if not a member knows something of them. Such organizations fall naturally into four general classes; patriotic, fraternal, civic and miscellaneous. An attempt has been made to obtain statistical data on each group of importance, and where such information has been unavailable the account is necessarily limited. The statistics set down are those of early 1930, and can in no way be assumed to remain accurate over a span of years. In the limited space of this chapter, the account of each group is necessarily short.

Patriotic Organizations—That inexplicable love of country and the desire to perpetuate and revere the deeds of our forefathers has been the incentive for all of the so-called patriotic societies. They are listed here in the order of the periods they commemorate.

The National Society of the Colonial Dames of America was founded in Philadelphia in 1891 and organized in Arkansas on February 26, 1898. Its objects are to preserve colonial history, restore colonial buildings, collect colonial documents, portraits and relics of historical interest, and to engender and foster American patriotism. The Arkansas society is an associate society only, as the only full societies are located in the thirteen organized colonial states and the District of Columbia. A total of 142 members have been enrolled in Arkansas.

Two organizations have been formed to commemorate the American Revolution—the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Sons of the American Revolution. The latter organization is inactive, but the Daughters are constantly working and increasing their membership annually. The organization was founded in 1890, chartered in Arkansas on December 18, 1893, and in 1930 had 26 chapters in the State with a membership of approximately 1,000.

The United States Daughters of 1812 was organized in Arkansas on April 4, 1906 and has had a steady growth. Arkansas has had one President National, Mrs. Samuel Preston Davis of Little Rock, who served from 1923 to 1927. The membership numbers about 400 and fourteen chapters have been organized. The boulder on the grounds of the War Memorial Building in Little Rock in memory of Governor James Miller, first territorial governor of Arkansas and hero of Lundy's Lane, is probably the most important contribution of the Arkansas society.

The War Between the States has been the incentive for the organization of six patriotic organizations: The Grand Army of the Republic, the Sons of Veterans, the Ladies of the G. A. R., the United Confederate Veterans, the Sons of Confederate Veterans, and the United Daughters of the Confederacy. As Arkansas is primarily a southern State the first three organizations have not thrived in this region.

Societies of Confederate Veterans were organized all over the South soon after the Civil War, but the national organization was not perfected until 1889. The earliest minutes found in Arkansas date April 16, 1896, though it is certain that the Veterans had been organized in the State prior to that time, as the report shows that there were then fifty-two organized camps in Arkansas, which were separated into four divisions, each commanded by a brigadier-general. The camps increased to a peak of ninety-seven, but the rapidly thinning line of gray has depleted the number fifty-three active camps in 1930. In Arkansas the Major-General of the Arkansas Division is by law a member of the State Pension Board.

The United Sons of Confederate Veterans were organized in 1896 and came almost immediately into Arkansas, which is one of the states of the Trans-Mississippi Department. The aims of the "Sons" are those of the "Fathers," the perpetuation of Confederate ideals, authentic history, protection of widows and orphans. Arkansas has furnished recently a Commanding General of the S. C. V., Edmond R. Wiles of Little Rock, who has also been instrumental in the organizing of the last three reunions, one of which was held in Little Rock in 1928. At the present time there are approximately 1,000 Sons in Arkansas.

One of the most active patriotic organizations in the State is the United Daughters of the Confederacy established in Arkansas at Hope in March, 1896, by Mrs. C. A. Forney Smith. It now has fifty chapters on its roll and a membership of approximately 3,000 in all sections of the State. The purposes and plans of the organization include marking all Confederate graves and historic spots in Arkansas, teaching truths of Southern history, aiding veterans and their descendants, and properly marking the road surveyed by Jefferson Davis from Fort Smith to Dardanelle. The U. D. C. was founded in 1890 at Nashville, Tennessee.

MASONIC HOME, BATESVILLE.

The youngest, strongest and perhaps the most active patriotic organizations are the American Legion, composed of veterans of the World War, and the American Legion Auxiliary, made up of the wives, sisters and relatives of Legionnaires. The legion also has a fun branch, ,commonly known as "the 40 and 8," derived from the French inscription on box cars, "*Quarante Hommes et Huit Chevaux*" (forty men and eight horses). At this time (1930) there are one hundred and three active posts of the legion in Arkansas with a membership nearing the 10,000 mark. One Arkansas Legionnaire, Major O. L. Bodenhamer of El Dorado, served in 1930 as Commander-in-Chief of the legion for the United States. The major program of the legion is to take care of the disabled World War veterans, secure the passage of remedial laws for their benefit, provide adequate hospitalization and compensation through legally established Federal agencies, and to sponsor a broad program of service to the community, State and Nation, paying particular attention to the needs of disabled veterans, and civic activities. The auxiliary was organized in Arkansas at Little Rock, March 28, 1922.

Fraternal Organizations—It has often been said that all fraternal organizations followed Masonry to some degree, that being the oldest of any of them. Tradition carries its founding back to the builders and stone masons of ancient times and definite records date back to 930 A. D. in England. The first lodge in the United States was established in Philadelphia in 1730. In Arkansas there is a tradition that a lodge was organized at Arkansas Post during Spanish occupation, but no record of it remains. The first lodge in Arkansas of which anything definite can be learned was organized at Arkansas Post on November 30, 1819, under dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Kentucky. When the capital of the State was moved to Little Rock, however, the lodge was disbanded. Another lodge was not organized until 1836, when Washington Lodge was established at Fayetteville. Arkansas Grand Lodge was organized in Little Rock in 1838 with Washington Lodge of Fayetteville, Western Star of Little Rock, Morning Star of Arkansas Post and Mount Horeb of Washington. There is now scarcely a village of any consequence in Arkansas which does not have its Masonic Blue Lodge, and the membership is approximately 40,000 in the State.

Of the higher degrees Royal Arch Masons (York Rite) was the first instituted at Fayetteville in 1842. The Arkansas Grand Chapter was organized in Little Rock on April 28, 1851. The first council of Royal and Select Masters was established at Little Rock in May, 1853, and the Grand Council formed on November 6, 1860. On December 20, 1853, the first Commandery of Knights Templar was formed in Little Rock, working under dispensation from the United States Grand Encampment. The Arkansas Grand Commandery was organized at Fort Smith on March 23, 1872.

Albert Pike, the greatest Mason Arkansas has ever produced, introduced the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite in Arkansas, by organizing a Consistory in Little Rock about 1856. The Consistory has become a prominent feature of Arkansas Masonic activity. As a monument to Pike, the Albert Pike Memorial Temple, one of the most beautiful structures in Little Rock, has been completed in the last decade at a cost of nearly a million dollars. The construction and project was under the direction of the late Charles E. Rosenbaum, one of the prominent of Arkansas Masons.

Masonry has two fun organizations, the Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, and the Mystic Order of the Veiled Prophets of the Enchanted Realm. The former is familiarly known as the Shrine, and to be eligible for membership the candidate must be a thirty-second degree Mason, or a Knight Templar. The second order, commonly known as the Grotto, can be entered by Master Masons in good standing, and is sometimes called the "playground of the Blue Lodge."

As subsidiaries to Masonry, there is a widespread women's organization, the Order of the Eastern Star, a girl club, the Rainbow Girls, and a boys lodge, the Order of DeMolay.

Second oldest among the fraternals is the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, founded in England in 1745 as "the Ancient and Most Noble Order of Bucks." The first subordinate lodge was instituted in Arkansas at Little Rock on August 12, 1839, and is still active after more than ninety years. The order made steady progress for many years, suffered a period of depression from 1924 to 1929, but has started on a campaign of renewed activity for the coming decade.

The Knights of Pythias is an American organization, having been founded in Washington City, February 19, 1864. The order has the distinction of being the only fraternal organization incorporated by an Act of Congress. The first lodge organized in Arkansas was at Fort Smith in 1872. There are now forty-five active lodges in the State. In the lodge proper there is the Insurance Department and the Military Department. There is also a fun lodge, the Knights of the Khorassan, or "Dokkies"; the Pythian Sisters for wives and daughters, and the Princes of Syracuse for boys.

The Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks was founded as the "Jolly Corks" in New York in 1866. The oldest lodge is at Little Rock, and there is an Elks Club in almost every city of 5,000 population in the State. The Knights of Columbus, the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and the Independent Order of B'nai B'rith, all have lodges in Arkansas.

Besides the above there are several societies and orders of a fraternal nature, whose primary feature is insurance. Chief among them is the Ancient Order of United Workmen of Arkansas, established August 17, 1898, and having eighty subordinate lodges with a membership of approximately 15,000. The Woodmen of the World, organized in 1890 and established in Arkansas in 1893, has more than five hundred active camps, with a membership of approximately 22,000. The Degree of Honor Protective Association, a woman's fraternal insurance organization, has about sixty lodges in Arkansas with a membership of about 2,000. It has been active in Arkansas about thirty years.

Other fraternal insurance organizations are Knights of the Maccabees, the Loyal Order of Moose, and the United Commercial Travelers. Among the negroes there are also many fraternal insurance lodges, chief among which is the Mosaic Templars, organized in Little Rock in 1883, and now active in more than twenty-six states, Central America, and the West Indies, with a membership of more than 100,000. Others are Knights and Daughters of Tabor, United Order of Good Samaritans, Woodmen of the Union—they are legion.

Civic—No town or city in the State is full-fledged without its Chamber of Commerce to serve as a booster of its advantages. According to the Arkansas State Chamber of Commerce, which was established July 1, 1928, there are at the present time one hundred and seventeen local chambers of commerce, boards of trade, business men's clubs, young business men's associations, etc., in Arkansas. Their primary aim is to improve their communities, advertise them to the world, and secure laws for the civic improvement of the State. Anything of a civic nature is included in the scope of Chamber of Commerce activity.

Working hand in hand with the Chambers of Commerce and similar organizations are such civic clubs as the Rotary (organized in Arkansas in 1911), with forty-eight clubs and approximately 1,700 members; the Clubs, organized in 1919, now has a list of thirty clubs, with about 1,200 members; the Kiwanis (organized in Arkansas in 1921) with fifteen clubs and 800 members; the Civitan, the Co-Operative, the Optimist, organized in 1925, with seventy-five members, working primarily with underprivileged boys. To go into a detailed history of each of these organizations would require a great deal more space than the amount allotted for this chapter.

Among the women's civic organizations two stand out in major importance, the State Federation of Women's Clubs (organized in 1897), and the Arkansas Federation of Business and Professional Women's Clubs. There are about two hundred clubs in the Federation with a membership of approximately 20,000 women. The State Federation is organized by districts and by counties, and include womens clubs of every kind throughout the State. The leaders have been students of social problems and have been instrumental in giving Arkansas a worthwhile social welfare system. Its major activities include American citizenship, education, home, fine arts, international relations, legislation, and public welfare. Anything and everything that is for the advancement and betterment of the State and the Nation is the intent of the Arkansas Federation of Women's Clubs.

The Arkansas Federation of Business and Professional Women's Clubs, organized in1919, now has a list of thirty clubs, with about 1,200 members. Their slogan is "Better Business Women for a Better Business World." The foremost aim of the Federation is to extend opportunities to business women and to promote their interests.

Miscellaneous—In the foregoing pages brief histories of the major social, civic and fraternal organizations have been outlined. However, there are a few more groups, not classifiable under any of these heads which should be mentioned, even though no space can be allotted to their history, such as the Arkansas Branch of the American Federation of Labor, the Authors and Composers Society, the Arkansas Association of Fairs and Expositions, the Ad Clubs of Little Rock and Pine Bluff. There are also music organizations in every city of the State, special organizations for special purposes, such as dairy development, educational campaigns, etc., professional clubs and organizations and clubs and social fraternities in every high school, college and university of the State.

I. O. O. F. HOME, BATESVILLE

CHAPTER LII.

HEALTH AND RECREATION.

By Mrs. Sue McDonnell Hamilton, Hot Springs.

The first white man to visit a health and pleasure resort in Arkansas was Fernando De Soto, who in the years 1541-42 spent some time at the place now known as Hot Springs National Park. The Red Men had known of this place with its health-giving springs for many years before the coming of the Spanish explorers. It was famed in their legends as the abode of the "Great Healing Spirit." Year after year the Indians of many tribes came to this spot to rest, to recuperate, and to bathe away their afflictions in the healing waters. It became a neutral camping ground where warring tribes declared temporary truce—laid aside tomahawk and arrow for the pipe of peace and for worship of the "Great Spirit." From that time on to the present day people have been coming from near and far to this Happy Valley to bathe away their ills and to cast aside care, worry, envy and hate for relaxation and recreation in the glorious sunshine on the pine-clad hills. Today Hot Springs is only one of a great number of health and pleasure resorts that are scattered over all parts of Arkansas.

Few states in this Union are more bountifully blessed with natural facilities for health and recreation than Arkansas. The State avoids both the severe cold of the northern states and the extreme heat of the far south. It has a very mild winter climate because it is well sheltered by a range of mountains on the north and west; and the summer temperatures are moderated by the altitude of the mountains by the full sweep of the cool Gulf breezes from the southward, in which direction the country gently slopes, It has been said that no State has a more favorable average annual temperature than that of Arkansas, which is 60.8 degrees. Arkansas enjoys an adequate rainfall evenly distributed through the months, and is well watered by many rivers, lakes, creeks and my innumerable springs, varying in size from a mere trickle over mossy stones to the great Mammoth Springs in Fulton County—the largest spring in the world, a veritable river gushing from the mountainside. The range of altitude is from 200 to 2,823 feet; and it is significant that the highest point between the Rocky Mountains north of Texas and the Alleghanies is Mt. Magazine, Logan County, Arkansas. In variety of topography the State is rather unique. Here one can find nearly all of the physical characteristics found in any or all of the other states.

Some years ago there were certain low areas in southern Arkansas that were undrained and covered with overflow waters from time to time, and therefore considered unhealthy. In later years drainage systems have converted river bottoms, swamps and overflow lands into the most fertile farming lands to be found anywhere and good health prevails in these lowlands as well as in the higher parts of the State.

Arkansas is becoming more and more popular as a playground, not only for her own people but for those of the surrounding states. The people of the Southern States come to the Arkansas Ozarks in the summer time to enjoy the cool breezes and the mountain elevation; and the people of the Northern States find in Arkansas a haven from the rigorous cold weather. In the great variety of its health and pleasure resorts Arkansas offers play grounds to suit practically every need and every taste.

The northwestern quarter of the State contains a large majority of the Arkansas resorts. Here we find the beautiful Ozark Mountains—the "Land of Million Smiles." It is a picturesque country with beautifully wooded mountains, cool clear streams and myriad sparkling springs, scores of waiting woodland trails and broad smooth highways over the mountains, each turn of the road unfolding vistas of captivating beauty. The resorts offer a wide range of recreational activities. Practically all have facilities for swimming, tennis, golf, dancing, motoring, hiking, fishing and hunting; and many for boating and horseback riding.

The beautiful city of Fayetteville, home of the State University and of the Methodist Assembly Grounds, is considered the resort center of the Arkansas Ozarks. Located within an afternoon's drive of almost every vacation point in the entire region, it is popular as headquarters for tourists in the section. The cool, delightful climate, the opportunities for cultural development and the many recreational advantages make Fayetteville a favorite summer resort. Just out of Fayetteville is Camp Markham, a recreation center for boys.

It is only a short drive from Fayetteville to Winslow, the highest incorporated town in Arkansas—built at an elevation of 2,000 feet. The scenic drive over the mountain tops from Winslow to Fayetteville reveals panoramas of unusual beauty.

One of the oldest resorts in the Ozark region is Eureka Springs. Because of its rugged mountains and scenic beauty the country about Eureka is called the "Switzerland of America." This unique resort is built on a mountain-side—it is a town of terraces with buildings literally one above another and with streets meandering through the valley and up the steep mountain side in Alpine fashion. There are two bath houses and more than fifty health-giving mineral and medicinal springs. The golf course at Eureka possesses unusual hazards and is considered one of the sportiest in the State. Lake Lucerne, just out of the city, is a resort development of great popularity.

Bentonville is also one of the older resorts of the section and is often spoken of as the "Mother of Resorts." Twenty minutes out of Bentonville is Bella Vista, "Nature's Gem of the Ozarks"—a large summer cottage settlement built on the mountain side overlooking Sugar Creek Valley and an artificial lake.

Sulphur Springs is a health, pleasure and cultural center combined. In the beautiful park with its century old shade trees are a number of medicinal springs and a lake for boating and fishing. The Ozark Colony is a unique resort and art colony built on the mountain side overlooking the town of Sulphur Springs.

Monte Ne, Benton County, is a quiet, restful spot in the very heart of the mountains with shady groves, pleasant walks and streams.

Siloam Springs is a city of springs and parks offering varied recreational activities. Forest Park, four miles away, high up on the hills overlooking the Illinois River, is a recent resort development open the year round.

Other places of interest to the vacationist are the famous Diamond Cave, Saunder's Heights near Berryville, Mt. Nebo, Petit Jean Mountain, and Mt. Magazine which towers to a height of 2,823 feet.

In the northeastern section of the State there are several popular resorts—Hardy, Ravenden Springs, and Heber Springs. These resorts attract many people from Memphis. Heber Springs, noted for its great variety of medicinal springs, was named for Dr. Heber Jones, prominent physician of Memphis, who first made known to the public the unusual curative properties of the waters. The country about Pocahontas in Randolph County is a famous hunting and fishing playground. There are seventeen lakes and a number of spring-fed mountain streams, all abounding in fine game fish. Those interested in hunting will find plenty of birds and squirrels and occasionally turkey and deer. In the winter there is fine duck and goose hunting about the lakes and streams.

The southeastern quarter of Arkansas is a famous hunting and fishing section. There are few places in the country that afford better wild duck and goose hunting than can be found in the rice belt of Arkansas. By the first of November literally millions of wild ducks and geese may be found in the lakes and streams, in the rice fields and in the air. Along the lower reaches of the White and Arkansas rivers there may still be found bear, deer and turkey. The lakes and streams of this section afford the choicest of fresh water fishing for more than six months of the year.

Beautiful Lake Chicot in Chicot County is the largest body of still water in the State. It is more than eighteen miles long, nearly a mile wide, and is deep enough for steamboating. It affords every pleasure in fishing, boating, and water sports that could be desired. On the west bank of the lake is built the delightful town of Lake Village.

In the southwestern quarter of the State the vacationist finds the famous resort city of Hot Springs, the Hot Springs National Park, Lake Catherine, the Ouachita National Forest, the Caddo River section, and the picturesque Rich Mountains. Glenwood on the Caddo, Caddo Gap, Baker Springs, Bethesda Spring, Bog Springs and Hatton are some of the playgrounds of this section.

The most famous resort in Arkansas is Hot Springs, attracting health and pleasure seekers from all parts of the United States and Canada and from many foreign countries. The Hot Springs National Park, set aside by Act of Congress in 1832, was the first national park in the United States. The records of the United States Interior Department show that more visitors come to Hot Springs each year than to any other of the twenty national parks. There are forty-six radio-active hot springs which gush forth from the base of Hot Springs Mountain at the rate of about 850,000 gallons daily, with an average temperature of 137 degrees. At the foot of this mountain is the world famous Bath House Row, often called the "Main Street to Health." Along the Magnolia bordered promenade are to be found the most palatial and modern bath houses in the world. The leading hotels also have well equipped bathing departments. Altogether there are nineteen bath houses, all operated under direct government supervision, with rates set by the Secretary of the Interior. The baths have a general tonic and recuperative effect, and have unusual curative properties for many diseases.

Hot Springs is beautifully situated amid pine-clad hills with a climate that is pleasant the year round. In the earlier days it was exclusively a summer resort but in the later years, owing to the great number who come during the winter months to escape the cold of the North, the place has become famed as a winter resort and is patronized throughout the year. Hot Springs is both metropolitan and cosmopolitan. In the wide range of its accommodations, there are establishments that are suited to every class and cover the entire range of cost. The leading hotels have no superiors in appointments, cuisine, comforts and luxuries in any part of the world.

Hot Springs offers a great variety of healthful recreation. There are splendid drive ways, bridle paths and trails over the Government Reservation for motoring, horseback riding and hiking; and there are many attractive parks for basking leisurely in the glorious sunshine. There are facilities for tennis, swimming, fishing and hunting. With a climate permitting golf the year round and with three eighteen-hole championship courses (and a fourth nearing completion), Hot Springs is veritably a golfer's paradise. Within six miles is beautiful Lake Catherine, created by one of the largest hydro electro projects in the country, and affording opportunity for motor boating, canoeing, fishing and swimming.

This concludes a survey of the established health and pleasure resorts. Arkansas play grounds have the advantage of being rather centrally located with regard to other states and are within a few hours ride by motor for thousands of vacationists in other states. Nearly all cities and towns that are not resorts are within easy reach of some nearby resort or playground, and almost all have some recreation facilities of their own.

The importance of play as an adjunct to health is being more and more recognized. Some cities in Arkansas have organized play under the supervision of paid directors. Most of the larger places have children's playgrounds and public parks with recreation facilities. There are a number of splendid camps for boys and girls scattered over the State. State and city are organizing not only to provide recreation but to safeguard health by testing and guarding water supplies, by providing State and city health officers, county health nurses and free baby clinics.

Thus health and pleasure go hand in hand in Arkansas. Nature has been most bounteous in her splendid endowment for health and recreation and the people of Arkansas are doing their part to add to her handiwork and make it accessible to all. So Nature and man are joining hands to work for radiant health and joyous recreation under these smiling southern skies.

PART V

MILITARY HISTORY, 1820-1918

CHAPTER LIII.

THE MEXICAN WAR.[1]

The pioneers of the Arkansas Territory had the early experience in war characteristic of most border sections, with the exception that the Indian played but minor rôles in these conflicts. Quite a few veterans of the War of 1812 located in the Territory and were a sort of nucleus of the militia organizations which were the delight of some of the people. If these militia troops were somewhat nondescript in uniforms, armed with anything that might be useful as a weapon, and so heavily officered that it was sometimes difficult to find a soldier of the ranks to put through the drill, they at least served to promote some sort of preparedness and gave outlets for the natural desire of man to meet his fellows, parade, and be warlike and patriotic.

Indian Wars.

There were Osage and Cherokee Indians in Arkansas, when it was organized as a Territory in 1819, and the tribes were not in accord as to the region permitted to each. One of the first duties of Governor Miller was to attempt in the settlement of a dispute between the Osages and the Cherokees over certain hunting ground. A truce was patched up, but in 1821 a "war" between the two groups started which dragged along until 1825, when the "Cherokee Line" was marked out under Federal direction. The property of the white settlers was endangered but neither it nor the folk suffered from depredations.

The Seminole War which broke out in Florida, in the last days of 1835, required the withdrawal of nearly all of the Federal soldiers in the Indian Territory, and fear that under Mexican incitement and arms the Indians in the lands west of Arkansas, which was expecting immediate admission to the Union as a State, might combine in massed attack, led Governor Fulton to order the militia to be placed in readiness for war. On July 19, 1836, the Governor, by proclamation, called for the raising of a regiment to be sent to protect the western frontier. Conway, Hempstead, Pope, Pulaski, Saline and Sevier counties responded with a company each, the total number of men volunteering only being enough to form a battalion, which organization did scout duty on the boundary line between the Indian Territory and Texas until their places were taken by United States regulars. A number of the counties which had failed to respond to the first call, later that summer sent men to patrol the western border of Arkansas. The Seminole War died down in the spring of 1837, and, while it flared up again, throughout none of its length was Arkansas vitally involved.

---

[1] Mr. E. P. Conklin, a representative of the publishers, must be credited with the preparation of practically all of this volume which follows, except the chapter of the Civil War.

Mexican War.

Early in 1836, Texas declared itself a republic independent of all political connection with Mexico; in July of that same year, Arkansas became a State. The twain had many mutual interests, and futures, which were inextricably intertwined. From the standpoint of the United States, the Mexican War started in 1846; to Texas and Arkansas and the Southwest, the conflict had started some eleven years earlier. The same wave of migration which had swept into Arkansas a few years after the War of 1812, curled its edge over into the Texan State of Mexico in 1821, when Moses Austin, a Connecticut Yankee residing in Missouri, secured a huge grant of land on the condition that he settle three hundred families, "honest industrious farmers and mechanics," Catholic in religion, and willing to take the oath of allegiance to the Spanish monarch. The actual colonizing was done by his heir, Stephen F. Austin, to whom an even larger grant was made and the number of families promised increased to five hundred. This was the first of similar concessions and similar settlements by Americans until soon the better part of Texas had been parceled out to concessionaires and the immigrants arriving far outnumbered the Mexicans of Spanish descent. Within ten years there were ten thousand people in the region, or more than had gone there in three hundred years of Spanish control. By 1835 there were 20,000 "invaders of that flourishing province." Among these new comers were many Arkansans, and more who had arrived in Texas by way of Arkansas.

When it was too late the Mexican authorities tried to close the floodgates on the borders, and to control the aliens within its territory, by laws and proclamations. Texas, which was then a separate State of the new Mexican Republic, was forcibly joined to Coahuila. Then the importation of slaves was prohibited; squatters were expelled, land contracts were declared forfeited in some cases, and all sorts of taxes were imposed. The Texans asked to be made a separate State and were refused by the reigning dictator, Santa Anna. Appeals were sent out, particularly to the neighboring American states, to come over and help with money and with men. Hundreds of Arkansans responded. Bands of men from other sections were constantly passing through Arkansas on their way to aid their Texan brothers, arousing enthusiasm for the "cause" as they went. David Crockett and his Tennesseeans made one of these groups; he stopped in Little Rock, where he addressed the citizens. There was James Bowie, whose name became attached to the famous knife made to perfection only by James Black, of Washington County. Colonel William B. Travis had lived in Arkansas prior to his settlement in Texas.

In November, 1835, the Texans made a declaration of local autonomy; within two months every Mexican soldier had been driven out of the territory; early the next year Texas declared itself a "free, sovereign and independent republic," and turned with expectancy to the United States, hoping for annexation and admission to the Union. They were doomed to disappointment, for the legislators of the North looked coldly upon any proposal which might lead to war with Mexico, or to the carving of a vast territory into so many states, that the South, with its slave interests, might dominate the United States Senate.

The declaration of independence was followed within two days by an attack by Santa Anna upon a small band of Texans under Colonel Travis, embattled in the Alamo at San Antonio. In one of the fiercest struggles recorded in Mexican history, the men were utterly destroyed (March 6, 1836), including the remarkable Davy Crockett, James Bowie, who died with his famous knife clutched in his hand, and the fiery Colonel William Travis. Three days later, three hundred and fifty Texans were overwhelmed by a superior force, and, upon surrendering, were shot down in cold blood like dogs. It was "justice meted out to traitors," explained the Mexicans. These deeds but knitted the Texans more closely together, and were avenged on April 21, 1836, when General Sam Houston and his little army fell upon Santa Anna on the banks of the San Jacinto River, and with the cry "Remember the Alamo," slew a half of the Mexican Army, and captured the most of the remainder, including Santa Anna himself. The Mexican general was not stood up before a firing squad, but allowed to retire to Mexico, after he had given official recognition to the independence of the Texas Republic.

The Mexicans, however, never concurred in the independence given Texas by Santa Anna. In spite of this there was a strong sentiment in the United States for annexation, but it was impossible to get the two-thirds majority which was required for a treaty of annexation. After the campaign of 1844 had been fought out on this issue, coupled with that of Oregon, Congress, in the closing days of Tyler's administration, passed a joint resolution for annexation and, in December, 1845, Texas became a State of the American Union.

A powder train was thus laid which needed but the flash of a match to cause an explosion. General Zachary Taylor applied the flame when he moved into the region, claimed by both Mexico and Texas, between the Nueces River and the Rio Grande; a movement of defense, according to the Americans, an invasion in the eyes of Mexico. Mexican forces were hurried to the Rio Grande, early in 1846, which clashed with those of Taylor on May 8, 1846, at Palo Alto, and again on May 9, at Resaca de la Palma. The Mexicans were defeated, but President Polk proclaimed that "War exists by the act of Mexico," in which cry Congress joined, May 11, 1846. Ten million dollars were voted for defense, and 50,000 volunteers called.

For fifteen years Arkansas men had been shifting over to Texas to settle and to fight. Arkansas people had a large stake in the new State, by reason of relatives, friends, lands and investments. Then, too, it had been believed in the "Bear State" that the Mexicans had tried to incite the Indians to attack Arkansas frontier settlements. There were old scores to be settled, bills to be collected, and a very real sympathy with the plight of the Texans. When Governor Thomas Drew called for a regiment to volunteer for service across the border, and a battalion to protect the State frontiers, there was an immediate and gratifying response. Former Governor Yell, then a member of Congress, resigned his seat to return to Arkansas to enlist as a private soldier. He was elected colonel of the "First Arkansas Volunteer Cavalry," however, when that body was organized. Albert Pike was made the captain of a Pulaski County company. Andrew Porter was captain of an Independence County company, and there were many others in the ranks and out who either won fame for themselves in the conflict, or lived to serve Arkansas or Texas, which many adopted as home.

Quite complete rosters of the Arkansas soldiers of that day have been preserved and printed at various times; Dallas T. Herndon quotes these at length in his "Centennial History." The so-called 1st Arkansas Volunteer Cavalry was mustered, by companies, into the regular service from June 29 to July 10, 1846, at Washington, Arkansas. Company A came from Pope County; Company B and E were recruited in Pulaski County; Company C was made up chiefly of Johnson County men; Company D was from Independence County; Company F from Crawford County; Company G was raised in Sevier County; Company H came from Franklin County; Company I was formed of Hot Springs and Saline County citizens; while Company K was recruited in Phillips County. The original enlistments were for a limited period and many of the Arkansas troops were allowed to resign to enlist again for the full length of the war. "Companies E and K were mustered out at Monterey, Mexico, June 7, 1847, and the other eight companies were mustered out at Camargo, Mexico, June 20, 1847. Major Borland and thirty-four men were surprised and captured near Encarnacion, on January 23, 1847. They were subsequently exchanged and were mustered out at New Orleans on October 1, 1847."

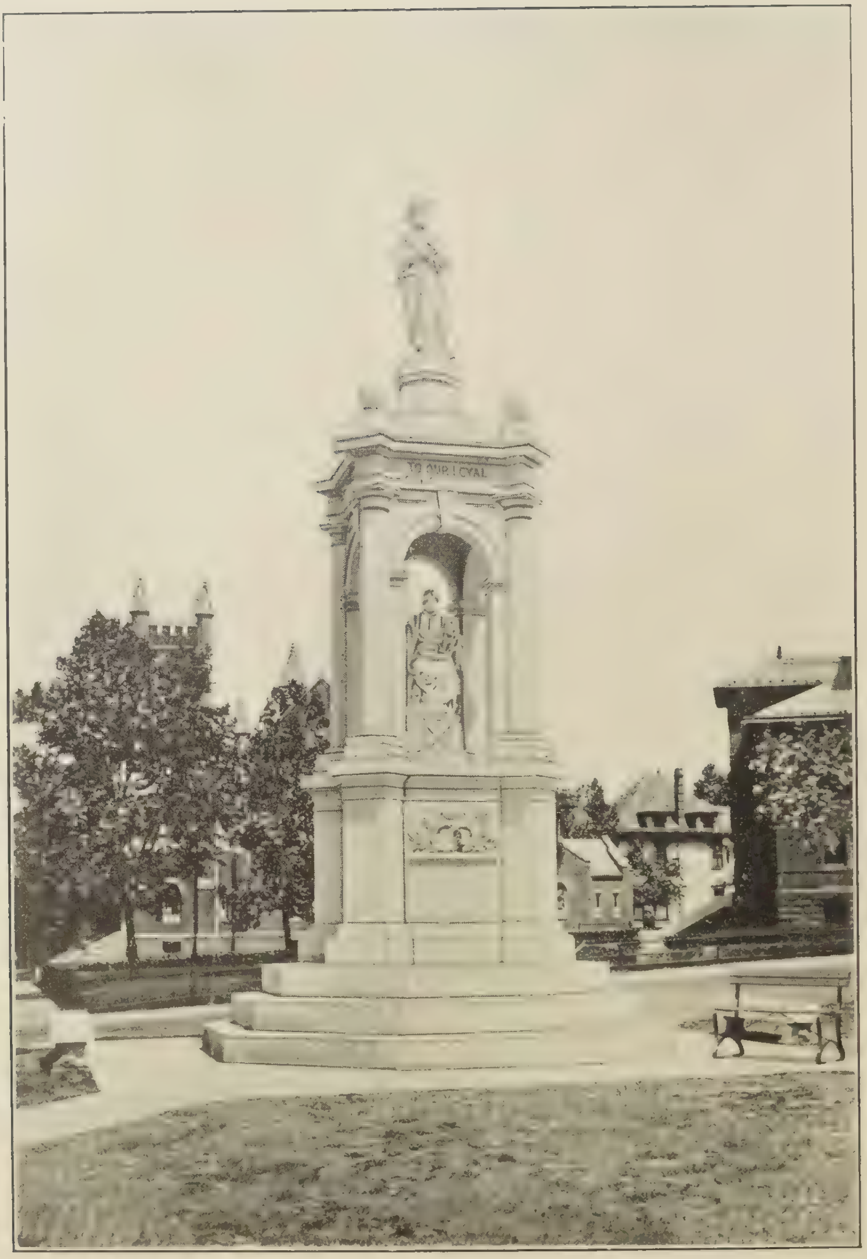
The battalion raised for border service, consisted of five companies, which were mustered into service at Fort Smith, during the month of July, 1846. Company A was from Johnson County; B from Pope County; C from Craighead County; D from Sebastian County; E from Independence County. Their term of service ended in February to April,

1847. Other State organizations of the time were Captain Envart's company, mostly from Washington County, which entered the United States Service at Fort Smith, June 15, 1847, and were active in Mexico until discharged June 23, 1848, at Camargo. Captain Mears formed a company of the men who reënlisted for the duration of the war, when the conflict was expected to be continued over a lengthy period. These men became a part of the regular American Army, May, 1847, and were discharged, at Camargo, June 24, 1848. There was also a company which, under Captain J. H. H. Felch, was recruited in 1846, that was added to the United States Infantry, as Company C, Twelfth Infantry, under Captain Allen Woods. This company was sent to Vera Cruz and was active in the campaign against the City of Mexico, being foremost in battles before Contreras and Cherubusco. Captain Woods and his company were given a vote of thanks by the Arkansas Legislature of 1850, "for their distinguished services in the war with Mexico."

The war precipitated by the General Taylor-General Arista clash at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, was prosecuted vigorously to other victories at Monterey and Buena Vista by Zachary Taylor, while General Winfield Scott struck at the heart of Mexico by way of Vera Cruz and the capital and General Phil Kearny took possession of New Mexico and California. The Arkansas regiment, raw, untrained, insufficiently equipped, were involved in the battle of Buena Vista, which was brought on by Companies E and K under the command of Albert Pike. The Arkansas troops, with their companies from Kentucky and Indiana, failed to hold their places, and in attempting to bring them out of the disorder in which they had fallen, Colonel Yell lost his life. Captain Andrew Porter, of Company D, and a number of Arkansas soldiers were slain in this battle, the only one in which Arkansas troops were heavily engaged. The small American Army was greatly outnumbered at Buena Vista, but emerged as victors.

With Taylor sweeping through the northern sections of Mexico, and Scott in control of the Capital City, with troops completing the subjugation of California, Mexico could no longer continue the warfare, but lacked an official head who dared sign a treaty of peace. A peace conference was held at Guadalupe Hidalgo, near Mexico City, at which a treaty was arranged, whereby Mexico recognized the Rio Grande as the boundary of Texas up to New Mexico and ceded to the United States the territory which includes the present states of California, Arizona, New Mexico and large sections of Nevada, Utah, Colorado and Wyoming—about half the whole area of Mexico, while Mexico was to receive $15,000,000 as a balm to its wounds of war and of pride, and we were to assume the claims of our citizens against her. But the Mexican Government, such as it was, hesitated to ratify this agreement, and Arkansas' distinguished Senator, Ambrose Sevier, was sent from Washington, with the Attorney-General, Nathan Clifford, to persuade the Mexicans to accept this document. "This treaty was as big a victory as the war itself, and Arkansas, through Mr. Sevier, played an important part in bringing it about."

The negotiations successfully concluded, with the United States in possession of a territory larger than old-time Germany and France, the people of the states settled down to less war-like thoughts and activities. Arkansas, in taking account of stock, realized that however freely she had sent her men into battle, and however great her losses in the war, she had been more depleted of men and wealth by the migrations of her citizens into Texas since Austin had founded his colony in the early 1820's. By one of the strange coincidences which keep cropping up in the affairs of our country, while the commissioners were pushing through a treaty in Mexico which should give the United States California, John A. Sutter discovered gold in the tail race of his California sawmill, and the "Gold Rush of '49" was on. Hundreds of Arkansans caught the gold fever, and again some of the most vigorous blood of the State was drained to give life to another. Arkansas' losses in peace, during this period of her history, far exceeded those of war.


TO OUR LOYAL

CONFEDERATE MONUMENT, TEXARKANA

CHAPTER LIV.

ARKANSAS IN THE CIVIL WAR.[1]

As noted in volume I, Arkansas seceded May 6, 1861, and a few days later was admitted to the Confederacy. Even before secession some military preparations had been made, and, at the request of the Confederate government, Colonel T. B. Flournoy raised a company of volunteers for the defense of Virginia. Immediately after secession steps were taken for the defense of the Northwest. General N. B. Pearce, a West Point graduate, was put in charge and instructed to coöperate with General Ben McCulloch, who had been sent up from Texas. A good deal of confusion resulted from the lack of coöperation between Governor Rector and the convention and between General McCulloch and the State authorities. Training camps were established in Washington and Benton counties, but before the soldiers had much opportunity for training they were ordered northward into Missouri to meet and sustain Governor Jackson, who was fleeing southward before General Lyon. General Sterling Price had raised about 6,500 Missourians and now joined McCulloch with his force, making an army of about 11,000, although 2,000 were without arms. Some men supplied only with the family fowling piece. McCulloch's army consisted mainly of Colonel T. J. Churchill's cavalry, Colonel John R. Gratiot's infantry, Colonel Charles A. Carroll's cavalry, and Colonel W. G. Woodruff's battery.

After the junction of the forces was made, they proceeded toward Springfield and met the enemy at Oak Hills, or Wilson's Creek, and there a desperate battle was fought August 10, 1861. It lasted five hours and resulted in 1,317 killed and wounded on the Union side, 1,208 on the Confederate. General Lyon was killed, the Union forces were defeated and retreated northward. Price wanted to pursue and destroy the enemy, but McCulloch refused and retired to Arkansas. Price advanced as far as Lexington and received many recruits, but a Federal division in southeastern Missouri prevented any help and Price was forced to fall back. He was pursued by Fremont, who was badly worsted at Springfield and was removed from his command. Price again appealed to McCulloch for help for an aggressive move, but was refused. General Samuel A. Curtis, in command of the Union forces, now assumed the offensive and pushed Price southward and crossed the line into Arkansas February 18, 1862. McCulloch and Price abandoned Fayetteville and the Federals captured it without much trouble. Many of the inhabitants fled and every means of transportation was at a premium.

---

[1] This chapter is based largely upon *The War of the Rebellion: Official Records of The Union and Confederate Armies.*

Instead of following in pursuit, Curtis decided to rest awhile and scattered his forces to get supplies. Van Dorn now settled the quarrel between Price and McCulloch by assuming command, and forced Curtis to concentrate his forces for a battle at Pea Ridge, or Elkhorn. The issue was hotly contested for a part of three days (March 6-8). The Confederates had been reinforced by 1,000 men, mostly Indians, brought from the Indian Territory by General Albert Pike, and numbered 16,202, and they had 60 guns. Curtis had 10,500 men and 49 pieces of artillery. The losses were heavy on both sides, but the Confederates lost two generals, Ben McCulloch and D. N. McIntosh. They left the field in the possession of Curtis, who made little effort to pursue.

Van Dorn and Price now crossed the Mississippi, taking many Arkansas soldiers with them. Those who remained retreated to Van Buren and other points. Instead of pursuing them Curtis turned eastward and reached Batesville May 4. Governor Rector fled from Little Rock in alarm, but soon returned. He and the Arkansas delegation in Congress complained to President Davis of the taking the Arkansas troops out and leaving the State defenseless. Rector even hinted that the southwestern states might secede, unless cared for better. To relieve the situation General T. C. Hindman, of Helena, was sent to take charge of Arkansas, Missouri, the Indian Territory, and Louisiana north of the Red River.

Hindman was a very energetic and capable man and by a combination of appeals to patriotism and of drastic measures he raised an army and found supplies and scared Curtis off from the capitol. Instead that timid gentleman pursued his way southward as rapidly as the Confederate raiders and the rains allowed and reached Helena August 11. But Hindman's energy had excited a good deal of opposition, ranging from the Governor downward, and to satisfy this opposition President Davis sent General T. H. Holmes to supersede him.

Hindman quietly submitted and proceeded to northwest Arkansas, where several independent or semi-independent Confederate companies (those of J. V. Cockrell, John T. Coffee, and James S. Rains) and W. C. Quantrill's guerrillas were raiding into Missouri and being driven back by the Federals. He arrested some of the officers and accepted the resignation of others and brought their forces into a unified command. He now brought up Colonel Dandridge McRae's infantry from Van Buren and Colonel M. M. Parsons' cavalry from Yellville. Brigadier-General John S. Marmaduke was put over the Missouri cavalry and General Jo Shelby, the most dashing and romantic of the Missouri leaders, was there to help.

The plans of Hindman and General J. M. Schofield, now in command of the Union forces, were almost identical, to strike the divisions before they could unite and destroy them in detail. Holmes reluctantly assented to Hindman's plan, but ordered him to return to Little Rock immediately after the battle, whether he won or lost. The Federals were in two main divisions, one at Cane Hill under Blunt, the other under Herron at Yellville, later at Springfield. A preliminary encounter occurred at Cane Hill November 28 between Shelby and Blunt. The latter outnumbered the former more than three to one and drove him back to Van Buren. Fearing the coming of Hindman with a larger force, Blunt telegraphed Herron to come to his assistance and that gentleman was in Fayetteville before Hindman was ready for the fray. Instead of attacking, Hindman entrenched and waited for Herron to attack, though he sent out a force to detain Blunt. The battle began at noon, December 7, 1862, and lasted until dark. Hindman was outnumbered, but he might have held the field had his ammunition held out. Afterwards General Schofield wrote that Blunt and Herron were badly beaten in detail, but Hindman withdrew at night, muffling the sound of his wagons by wrapping the wheels with blankets. The Confederate losses were 1,317 killed, wounded, and missing; the Federals lost 1,251. General J. S. Marmaduke, General James F. Fagan and Lieutenant-Colonel R. P. Crump participated in this campaign. The remnants of the army were now scattered along the Arkansas River for subsistence. December 28 Blunt and Herron attacked at Dripping Springs and Van Buren and captured about 100 men and destroyed several boats and a considerable quantity of supplies.

The Federals were now trying to open the Mississippi River. According to a Federal general, Sherman's army, in its advance down the river, won an "unenviable reputation for plundering, robbing, and burning property." Sherman's attempt to capture Vicksburg was a miserable failure and he was driven back with heavy losses. General John A. McClernand, a civilian officer, now assumed command and turned against Arkansas Post. Brigadier-General Thomas J. Churchill was in command there with a force of only 3,000 effectives poorly equipped with guns and munitions. While the Federals were getting in line for the attack, Churchill received a telegram from General T. H. Holmes, in command at Little Rock, to hold the fort "until help arrives or all are dead," and prepared to meet the oncoming foe of 30,000 well-equipped men. He was assisted by Colonels James Deshler, J. W. Dunnington, R. K. Garland, and R. Q. Mills. The attack on the fort was led by Admiral David D. Porter, who left it almost in ruins before night. Next day the work was finished in an hour and the white flag was raised in the Texas cavalry without any orders and Churchill was forced to surrender. The Confederates lost 60 killed and 80 wounded, while the Federal's killed, wounded, and missing amounted to 1,061, which is ample testimony of the brilliant defense. Holmes had ordered Hindman and others to relieve Churchill, but they got no farther than Pine Bluff and Hick's Station before the surrender. An ex-Confederate soldier once explained to the writer Holmes' order for the defense. He was, said the soldier, court-ing a widow who had a plantation above the fort and did not want the Federals to advance and destroy it.

McClernand had his eyes on Little Rock and sent some forces up the river in that direction, but in spite of an appeal to Lincoln to save him from the "clique of West Pointers," had to yield to Grant, who planned to capture Vicksburg. A garrison of about 5,000 was left at Helena and Colonel Powell Clayton and others went on raids to the north and west.

Hindman was now transferred to the East at his own request, and Holmes was succeeded in command of the Trans-Mississippi Department by E. Kirby Smith, though left in charge in Arkansas. More soldiers were transferred to the East, which aroused more dissatisfaction, because it was stripping Arkansas of her defenders. There was an aggregate of 22,240 officers and men in the State May 1, 1863. Smith left it to the discretion of Holmes to send more men to Vicksburg and that general decided to try to capture Helena instead so as to prevent the sending of more Federal troops down the river. For this purpose he sent down Sterling Price's command, consisting of McRae's Arkansas and M. M. Parsons' brigades of cavalry, Jo Shelby's and Colton Greene's cavalry under J. S. Marmaduke, and J. F. Fagan's and L. M. Walker's brigades. Holmes himself went down to take command just before the battle began on June 4. There was some hard and brilliant fighting, but the Confederates were repulsed with many losses. Price's command distinguished itself by capturing Graveyard Hill and planting on it the Confederate flag, but Holmes and Marmaduke accused Walker of not doing his duty. This brought on a quarrel between Marmaduke and Walker and two months later resulted in a duel in which the latter was killed. Lieutenant W. F. Rector, son of ex-Governor Rector, was among those killed in battle.

Following the disaster at Van Buren (December 28, 1862), Marmaduke and Shelby made a raid into southwestern Missouri, but did not succeed in clearing northwest Arkansas of Federals. Guerrilla bands were common on both sides. Brigadier-General W. C. Cabell was assigned to the command of this district and attacked the Federals at Fayetteville April 18, but was repulsed. Later he campaigned around Fort Smith and the "Key to the Northwest" was lost.

The operations around Fort Smith were a part of the general plan for the capture of Little Rock. August 11, 1863, General Frederich Steele assumed command of the Federal forces in Arkansas and made his plans with that end in view. Because of illness, Holmes had turned over the command in Arkansas to Price. Kirby Smith, in Louisiana, feared a raid by General N. P. Banks up the Red River and ordered Arkansas troops to the region, but Governor Flanagin and others prevailed upon him to strip the State of its defenders. The Governor then issued a proclamation calling on the men to come to the defense of the capitol, but the recruits were meager. Price declared that he had only about 8,000 men for defense against a much larger force.

The capture was effected, not by battles or siege, but by strategy. Price planned a good line of defense, first at Bayou Metou and a second north of the river extending from Big Rock along the ridge now called Park Hill, where he constructed breastworks and redoubts. It would have been splendid, had Steele come that way, but Steele had other plans. Walker and Marmaduke were driven from Bayou Metou. While they went off to fight a duel over the quarrel which had originated at Helena (the former was killed), Steele marched rapidly down the river to find a place for crossing. Colonels Archibald S. Dobbin and R. C. Newton tried to stop him as Ashley's Mill, but he effected a crossing on pontoon bridges and Price withdrew to avoid capture, leaving C. P. Bertrand, the mayor, to surrender the city. The State officials had already moved the capitol to Washington.

General Steele now pursued a policy of conciliation and won over a number of the Confederates, much to the annoyance of Holmes and Smith. Shortly before Holmes assumed command again Price sent Shelby with 600 men on a raid into Missouri. One object of the expedition was to prevent the sending of reinforcements to Rosecrans after Chickamauga. Shelby reported, perhaps we should say boasted, that he gained 800 recruits and destroyed public and private property worth about $2,000,000. His excuse for the last was that every house belonging to a Southern family along his route had been burned. But a Southern sympathizer wrote to President Davis that Shelby had adopted "the pirates' law of property" and had caused the Confederate uniform to be feared and hated in Missouri, while Steele was winning golden opinions in Arkansas. But other Federals were raiding and committing depredations. Marmaduke attacked Clayton at Pine Bluff (October 25), but was driven off, though he captured a number of mules, horses, and a lot of supplies. The winter of 1863-64 was severe, but military operations were not entirely suspended. Numerous raids and counter-raids were made north of the Arkansas River. The people of the State were greatly shocked by the execution (January 8, 1864), of David O. Dodd, a lad of seventeen, as a spy. General Steele offered to let him go, if he would tell who furnished him with the information which he was carrying, but Dodd refused.

March 11, Price again relieved Holmes of command and planned to attack Steele at Little Rock, but the Federals assumed the right to alter his plans. Their plan was for General N. P. Banks to come up from New Orleans with 17,000 men, Steele to descend from Little Rock with 15,000, Sherman to send down another 10,000, and Admiral Porter to coöperate with his river fleet for an expedition up Red River. By this move they hoped to bag the Confederates and crush them as if in the jaws of a vice.

The order for the expedition had been issued by General H. W. Halleck. Grant now assumed command. He allowed the order to stand, but gave instructions to Banks very much like those given to Hindman when he went to Prairie Grove—to return, if Shreveport was not captured by April 25.

To meet the advance of Banks, Smith ordered the concentration of his forces at Shreveport, which was Banks' objective. He had about 16,000 men, Banks had about 26,000. At Mansfield a part of Smith's forces imposed a crushing defeat (April 8) upon Banks. The next day the battle was renewed at Pleasant Hill, where Banks repulsed the attacks, but he continued his retreat. Steele had had a few minor successes, but when he heard rumors of Banks' defeat he changed his plans. An attempt was made to get between him and Little Rock. This failed, but at Poison Spring Marmaduke and Cabell inflicted a crushing defeat and captured a large train (April 17). At Mark's Mill (April 24) General J. F. Fagan, with the help of General T. P. Dockery, Shelby, Cabell and Colonel J. M. Harrell captured 1,300 prisoners and many supplies. Steele now started for Little Rock. By this time Smith had arrived with the forces he had borrowed to beat back Banks and ordered Price, with Walker's, Marmaduke's and Churchill's divisions, to pursue the retreating foe. At Jenkins' Ferry they inflicted another defeat upon Steele (April 27), but it was dearly bought and the enemy had little difficulty in getting back to Little Rock.

Price now ordered Shelby to cross the river at Dardanelle and interfere with the operation of the enemy in the northeastern part of the State and secure recruits. He announced that the men must go into the Confederate or Federal Army, or he would hang them "as high as Haman." He boasted that this brought 6,000 into the Confederate service. Near Clarendon he captured an iron-clad, the "Queen City," while the crew was asleep. He also succeeded in getting a large consignment of arms and munitions from across the Mississippi River. He also sent Colonels Frank Gordon and Archibald Dobbin into the Helena district to stop the cultivation of the plantations by northern men with negro labor and to break up the negro schools.

General Braxton Bragg was now calling for troops from the Trans-Mississippi Department for the defense of Mobile and Atlanta. Governor Harris Flanagin and General Smith protested against this to President Davis. Instead he decided on another expedition into Missouri to prevent the sending of reinforcements from that region to Sherman. For this Price was put in command of Fagan's and Marmaduke's divisions and was to be joined by Shelby north of the river. Several minor engagements took place in Arkansas, then Price struck out for St. Louis and turned across toward Jefferson City. "Governor" Thomas C. Reynolds, who had made Little Rock his capitol and then Washington or the Confederate headquarters, accompanied Price in the hope of establishing himself in his home capital. But Price did not dare to make the effort and continued west toward Kansas. October 21 began four days of fighting (at Little Blue, Independence, Westport and Marais des Cygnes), sometimes dignified as the "Gettysburg of the West," which came near resulting in the destruction of Price's army. Marmaduke and Cabell were captured along with 1,000 soldiers. In spite of this Price reported that he had fought forty-three battles, destroyed Missouri property worth $10,000,000, captured 18 pieces of artillery, 3,000 small arms, 3,000 overcoats and other supplies, and many wagons and teams and gained 5,000 new recruits. But most of his recruits melted away after the disaster at Marais des Cygnes. "Governor" Reynolds now established his capitol at Marshall, Texas, and published a bitter attack upon Price. Price then demanded a court martial to clear himself, but Smith insisted upon a simple court of inquiry, which was less thorough, and Price unwillingly assented. Reynolds took advantage of his civil position and refused to appear and the inquiry was still unfinished when the war ended.

Steele and Magruder, who had been left in charge of the Arkansas troops, were both very uneasy while Price was gone. The former feared that Price, when driven out of Missouri, would fall upon him from the north and Magruder from the south. Magruder, on the other hand, feared that he would be at the mercy of Steele, if Price was defeated. Both undertook to prepare for what they feared. Soon after Price returned Steele was relieved of the command, probably because he had not taken advantage of the situation. His successor, however, General J. J. Reynolds, did little more. In fact, the war was about ended by the close of 1864, so far as concerned fighting in Arkansas, although a sharp engagement took place at Dardanelle as late as January 12, 1865.

The Richmond government was constantly calling for troops east of the Mississippi and Smith and his subordinates claimed that they could not be gotten across and should not, if they could. Price's raid in Missouri had been made partly as an offset to the demand. When General J. B. Hood returned to Tennessee and fought the battle of Franklin, President Davis again called for troops for him, but Smith again talked of an expedition into Missouri. In February and March, when Grant was pressing Lee to the wall, he declared that the river bottoms to the Mississippi were impassible and that the river itself was carefully guarded by iron-clads and that the road to Missouri was marked by 400 miles of destitution.

Meantime Smith was trying to convince the Emperor Maximillian of Mexico that his services would be of value to him "in contemplation of a possible collision" with the United States. Soldiers in rags foresaw the coming winter, and were deserting, and their officers were removing the remnants of their commands to Texas. Price now appeared on the scene again and he and others talked of arresting Smith and giving the command to some one else. Smith himself now offered an alliance of the Confederate States (the Confederacy east of the Mississippi had collapsed) with Maximillian, promising to bring 60,000 men. May 8 Colonel J. T. Sprague arrived at Shreveport and offered Smith the same terms of surrender that had been given to Lee. Smith refused and met the governors of the southwestern states at Marshall, May 13, to discuss the situation. At the same time a military cabal deposed Smith and asked S. B. Buckner to assume the supreme command. But surrender was taking place in Arkansas and in a few days Buckner was negotiating with General E. I. Canby. May 26 the articles of surrender were signed. By the middle of June all the Arkansas troops had been paroled. Shelby refused to surrender and persuaded about 500 of his men to follow him into Mexico. Generals M. M. Parsons, Smith, Price, Hindman, Magruder, Governor Murrah, of Texas, and Governor Allen, of Louisiana, also went to Mexico, but most of them returned in a short while.

The greater part of the Arkansas soldiers served east of the Mississippi. They volunteered early and a regiment was organized in response to an appeal from the Confederacy before Arkansas had seceded. Many officers served first in one region and then in another, but few of the men who crossed the river returned to service in Arkansas. In the fall of 1864 the Secretary of War reported that twenty-six regiments, consisting of 10,400 men, raised in Arkansas were serving in the East, while nine regiments, 3,600 men, were west of the Mississippi. Hindman served with even more distinction in the East than in Arkansas. He was rendering valiant service to Joseph E. Johnston on the road to Atlanta when an accident to his eye put him out of service. General Patrick Cleburne, one of Arkansas' most brilliant soldiers, served with distinction, saving the day for Bragg's army at Missionary Ridge and Ringgold Gap and following Hood to his death at Franklin. Harris Flanagin served east of the river until elected Governor. James C. Tappan, Lucius E. Polk, A. S. Dobbin, and C. C. Adams, all of Helena, rose to the rank of brigadier-general.

Of the regiments serving east of the Mississippi the first was raised by Colonel T. B. Flournoy, but James Fagan (afterwards General Fagan) was made captain. The second by Hindman, and he was succeeded by D. C. Govan, later a general. The latter was commanded by Colonel Albert Rust, sometime a member of the Confederate Congress.

It will be remembered that many in Arkansas opposed secession. After the battle of Pea Ridge, which showed that the Federals could hold a part of the State, loyalists began to respond to the call for service in the Union Army, but not in great numbers. The 1st Arkansas Cavalry Volunteers was not completed until October, 1862. The Second was started in the summer of 1862, but not completed until March, 1864.

After the fall of Little Rock recruiting was easier, but the 3rd Arkansas Cavalry was not complete until February 10, 1864. Dr. James M. Johnson, of Huntsville, raised the 1st Regiment of Arkansas Infantry (Union), which received its baptism of fire at Fayetteville, April 18, 1863. The Second organized slowly and was not mustered in as complete until July, 1864. Six companies took part in the Camden expedition before they were mustered in. Fishback attempted to raise a 3d Regiment of Infantry at Little Rock, but failed. An attempt was made to raise a Fourth, but it was never completed. The companies were combined with the Second and the two made a terrible record at Clarksville for brutality. Elisha Baxter, of Batesville, tried to raise a regiment, but failed. Battery A, 1st Arkansas Light Infantry, was raised in 1863 and participated in compaigns in Missouri and Arkansas. Arkansas furnished 8,789 loyal troops, but 1,025 deserted. A few militia companies were organized for protection against guerrillas.

The issuance of the emancipation proclamation was soon followed by the organization of colored troops. Arkansas furnished four regiments, 2,348, by the close of 1863. The Arkansas colored troops behaved themselves reasonably well.

CHAPTER LV.

THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

The causes of the Spanish-American War are to be found in the misrule of Cuba, which lies very close to our shores, and possibly to economic interests of American citizens who had money invested in the island. The misrule of Spain led to a revolt of the Cubans in 1868 and the war continued for ten years. Shocking atrocities were practiced by both sides, with Spain putting in force the most severe measures. The sympathies of our citizens went out to the Cubans and they surreptitiously furnished them aid—arms, ammunition, men. The "Virginius" incident of 1873, wherein a number of Americans, captured with the vessel, were summarily executed, caused strained relations with Spain almost to the breaking point, but President Grant succeeded in adjusting the matter and Spain paid an indemnity. The war dragged on until 1878, when resistence finally ceased, after Spain had made some promises of reform.

But the reforms never came. Spain used over ninety per cent. of the revenue collected in Cuba to pay for suppressing the revolt and for wars waged elsewhere. Again the situation became unbearable and, in 1895, another guerrilla war broke out. Devastation was practiced by both sides. Finally the Spanish general, Weyler, ordered the inhabitants of the war region to concentrate in certain areas, some of them behind barbed wires, where they died of disease and starvation in great numbers. American public opinion, fanned by the "yellow press," was stirred to fever heat by the conditions in Cuba, a heat in no manner allayed by the contempt shown by Spain for our government. The Spanish minister must have taken a good deal of satisfaction in telling John Sherman, Secretary of State, in reply to a complaint about the atrocious character of the war, that there was much likeness between Weyler's method of conducting the war in Cuba and that of his brother, General W. T. Sherman, in conducting the war in Georgia. In spite of this our government kept cool and offered to mediate. At this juncture Canovos, the Spanish Prime Minister, was assassinated and was succeeded by the liberal, Sagasta. Weyler was recalled and Blanco sent in his place with orders to stop the policy of reconcentration and a promise of autonomy was published in November, 1897.

But the Cubans were now unwilling to stop short of independence and rioting broke out in Havana. At the request of Consul-General Fitzhugh Lee, the battleship "Maine" was sent to Havana to protect American lives and property. It was received courteously and assigned a place to anchor, but on the night of February 15, 1898, it was sunk by an explosion and two hundred and sixty sailors and officers lost their lives. It is scarcely conceivable that the Spanish government could have been responsible for this disaster, but our "Yellow Press" continued to fan the flame of hatred with "Remember the 'Maine.'" After waiting more than a month, President McKinley sent an ultimatum to Spain, demanding the withdrawal of the reconcentration order and an armistice in Cuba. Our minister to Spain, Mr. Woodford, cabled that public opinion was moving toward peace. The Pope sent Archbishop Ireland to mediate with the Washington government and the ministers of Great Britain, Germany, France, Austria-Hungary and Italy called in a body to express their "earnest hopes" that further negotiations would lead to peace.

Meantime Spain had revoked the reconcentrado order (March 31) and accepted the offer of mediation by the United States (April 5). The Pope had intervened in Spain and, April 6, the queen ordered an armistice, if requested by Cubans, until October 5. Minister Woodford now cabled: "I believe that this means peace, which the sober judgment of our people will approve long before next November, and which must be approved at the bar of history. I dare not reject this last chance of peace."

A member of Congress said: "Every Congressman has two or three newspapers in his district, most of them printed in red ink and everyone shouting for blood." The historian Rhodes says that McKinley feared a rupture with his party and "had not the nerve and power to resist the pressure for war." He did not. It seems that he had already written his war message before receiving Woodford's note. He added a paragraph at the close calling attention to the note, but Congress gave no heed and adopted a resolution directing the President to use the army and navy to force the withdrawal of Spain from Cuba.

The United States was not prepared for war with a considerable power. Her army was only about 25,000 strong, though her navy had steadily been improving for a dozen or more years. Neither was Spain prepared, although she had been fighting the Cubans some time. She had six times as many men in her army in Cuba and they were equipped with modern guns using smokeless power, while our men were still using the old Springfield rifles using black powder, which betrayed the location of the user. The Spanish troops proved to be untrained, badly officered and weakened in morale by their life in the tropics and their failure in war against the Cubans. On the other hand the Americans, though not well trained, had a high morale and were fired with a determination to win. In the navy Spain had 137 vessels in service against eighty-six for America, but the issue showed the superiority of the Americans in the build of their ships and in marksmanship.

Fortune favored the United States in the very first contest of the war. When war was declared Commodore George Dewey was at Hong Kong with a small American fleet. He sailed at once for the Philippine Islands, Spain's chief possession in the Orient. On the night of April 30, Dewey slipped quietly into Manila Bay, much to the surprise of Admiral Montojo, of the Spanish fleet. With the morning the attack was begun, and within a few hours the vessels of Spain had been destroyed without the loss of an American ship or man. It was an Arkansas boy, Stokely P. Morgan, of Camden, who fired the first gun upon Montojo's war vessels. Dewey could have taken the city had he chosen, but lacked men to occupy it. When troops were sent to him later, Manila fell, and with it came the end of Spanish rule in the islands. It is rather a strange coincidence that the first battle of the war was fought on the side of the globe farthest away from the Island which was the reason for the struggle.

While these stirring events were going on in a far quarter, the home fleet under Admiral Sampson instituted a blockade of the Cuban ports and was on the alert to meet the Spanish squadron reported to have sailed under Admiral Cervera from the Cape Verde Islands. In spite of the watch set, Cervera managed to get into the harbor of Santiago unobserved and was there blockaded. On June 3, Lieutenant Richmond P. Hobson, with six volunteers, made a hazardous attempt to bottle up the enemy fleet by sinking the collier "Merrimac" at the entrance of the harbor. The enterprise failed when the fire of the forts shot away the ship's controls and the tide drifted the sinking hulk to one side of the channel, Hobson and his men being captured by the Spaniards, who treated them with great civility and informed the Americans of their safety.

However colorful and interesting the record of the American Navy, the story of the army more closely affected the Nation at large, for lacking a professional force, one had to be created from volunteer units. The United States from the beginning of hostilities and all through the conflict, had to depend greatly upon the local militia, and the Spanish-American War was the opportunity and the justification of the National Guard and its allied organizations. Arkansas was called on with the other states to supply its quota of men from its local troops, the intention of the government at that time being to use the militia of the coastal states at home for the defense of the sea border; those from the interior were to be sent abroad. The plan failed in practice, but an army was gradually built up.

On April 23, President McKinley called for 125,000 volunteers to serve for two years unless discharged. Four infantry regiments were requested and one of heavy artillery. May saw the mustering in of volunteer troops from all over the United States and their establishment in the camps of the different southern states, where they were prepared to be sent to such parts of the field of war as the exigencies of the moment determined. On May 25, President McKinley called for 75,000 additional volunteers, and upon that same date, the first military expedition started from San Francisco for Manila. Early in June, preparations were made for the transportation of 25,000 men under General W. R. Shafter to attack Santiago. About half this number were landed at Baiquiri on June 22, and after a bloody skirmish at Las Quasimas, moved on to El Caney. July 1 ushered in the hardest fighting of the war done by the Spanish near the little village where they held back an American Army of ten times their number under General Lawton.

Our object of this campaign was to drive Cervera out of Santiago Harbor. On learning of the advances made by the Americans July 1 and 2, the Spanish authorities, without waiting for the results at San Juan, decided that it was time for the fleet to go. Cervera, however, refused to take the fleet to sea until ordered to do so, but when the order came he went to meet his fate with a brave heart. He must have had little hope of escaping capture and destruction as he weighed anchor on the morning of July 3 at 8:55. To remain meant certain capture; if he could only slip by the Americans, he might escape to a neutral port and save the fleet. But the Americans were watching for them and in a brilliant running battle the Spanish fleet was destroyed within two hours almost as completely as had been Admiral Montojo's at Manila. The "Colon" alone escaped for a time, but she was forced ashore and surrendered a few hours later.

Again an American squadron had come through a notable affair almost unscathed; one man was killed and ten wounded. Of the 23,000 men on the Spanish fleet, three hundred and fifty lost their lives, the most of the rest being captured. The escaping squadron was about equal in number of ships to that of the pursuing fleet, but the American vessels were somewhat heavier in arms and armor. The victory, like that of Manila, was one of gunnery, and established a tradition for marksmanship which is still more than a romance in our navy and the inspiration of our sea forces. The Santiago engagement marked the end of actual warfare for the navy, little further part being taken by this branch of arms except in the assistance of the land forces.

The battle of San Juan followed on the same day. Lawton had been given two hours to dislodge the troops at El Caney, after which he was to join in the attack upon the Hill. His delay deprived the Americans of needed support; the hilly terrain with its narrow forested roads prevented the bringing into position of the heavy artillery; there had been no careful reconnaissance of the ground on which the Spaniards were strongly entrenched. All of which made for a blundering attack, which, although successful, cost too high a price. The casualties in this affairs were the heaviest of the war, 151 killed and more than 1,000 wounded. The troops of Kent and Wheeler bore the brunt of the battle, and suffered the severest losses in getting in a position from which they could attack. Kent took Fort San Juan; and it was in the capture of San Juan Hill that Colonel Roosevelt and the "Rough Riders" won their spurs. Although in rather a precarious position, a bold demand was made for the surrender of Santiago, and the audacity of the move brought results. The Spanish fleet had already been destroyed and General Toral surrendered the city and Province of Santiago on July 17, thus virtually bringing to an end the active warfare against Spain.

General Miles, with troops, was now sent to Porto Rico to subdue the island, and in little more than two weeks had taken a third of its territory with a loss of only three men killed and forty wounded. After a few more minor engagements, a peace protocol was signed, August 12, and hostilities ceased. Meanwhile, General Merritt arriving in the Philippines, secured the formal surrender of Manila with 13,000 prisoners of war besides quantities of army supplies, and a public fund of $900,000. By the terms of peace, Spain renounced all sovereignty over Cuba, ceded Porto Rico, Guam, and the Philippine Islands to the United States; on her part the United States agreed to pay $20,000,000 for the Philippines and assume all claims of her citizens against Spain. The treaty was signed on December 10, 1898. A good deal of opposition to it developed on the ground that it was leading us into "imperialism," but it was ratified and the United States shouldered the "white man's burden," which she has not yet laid down.

Arkansas did well all that was asked of her in this war. It was fortunate to have as its Governor, Daniel W. Jones, a former colonel in the Confederate Army when but twenty-three years old; and, therefore, familiar with war and what it meant. When he died at his home in Little Rock, 1918, he was buried in a Confederate uniform on which he had pinned the Stars and Strips a short while before his death. When the Governor, on April 25, 1898, received a copy of the President's call for 125,000 volunteers, preferably members of the National Guard, the quota of Arkansas being two infantry regiments, he set to work immediately upon plans looking to the prompt meeting of the requirements. As in many other states, there were no two regiments in the Arkansas militia of sufficient numbers or properly equipped to be sent to the national camps. It was, therefore, determined to organize, in the various sections of the State, companies which should be mustered into service as parts of two regiments, known as the 1st Arkansas Volunteer Infantry and the 2d Arkansas Volunteer Infantry. As there were no State or Federal funds in hand for military purposes, Governor Jones arranged with the bankers of Arkansas to borrow $10,000 until such a time as the Legislature, or the United States, could reimburse the lenders. At the meeting of the next Legislature the sums borrowed were appropriated and paid; later these sums were refunded by the Federal Government. On May 2 the Governor issued "General Order No. 2," which read:

> Little Rock, Arkansas, having been designated as the place of rendezvous, by the Secretary of War, of the two regiments of infantry called from Arkansas to enlist as

United States volunteers, the place of camp is hereby fixed at the corner of College Avenue and Seventeenth Street, in said city, and designated as "Camp Dodge," as a tribute of respect to the late Dr. Roderick Dodge, a long and honored resident of the State, to whose estate the site of the camp belongs, and whose heirs have courteously donated the use of the same for this purpose.

The work of enlistment, the forming of companies, and the gathering of the men at Camp Dodge, thereafter proceeded with speed and efficiency. On May 18, 1898, the 1st Regiment was mobilized and inducted into the national service, and on May 25 the 2d Regiment did likewise. The organization of the two regiments, and their original officers were as follows:

First Arkansas Volunteer Infantry—Colonel, Elias Chandler, graduate of West Point, for four years from February, 1894, Professor of Military Science at the University of Arkansas.

Lieutenant-colonel: John M. Dungan.

Majors: Greenfield Quarles and Clement R. Schaer.

Company A, organized in Garland County. Commissioned officers: Captain, William E. Wooten; first lieutenant, Fred L. Dengler; second lieutenant, Wesley G. Parker.

Company B, organized in Jefferson County. Commissioned officers: Captain, Earle K. Braley; first lieutenant, Clyde B. Smith; second lieutenant, Walter C. Hudson.

Company C, organized in Sebastian County. Commissioned officers: Captain, Charles E. Byers; first lieutenant, John W. Wood; second lieutenant, William L. Keenan.

Company D, organized in Sebastian and Washington counties. Commissioned officers: Captain, Carrol F. Armistead (resigned on July 25, 1898, to accept a commission as second lieutenant in the Regular Army and was succeeded by Charles D. Coffey); first lieutenant, William M. Fishback, Jr.; second lieutenant, Lamar G. Humphrey.

Company E, organized in Hempstead, Howard and Sevier counties. Commissioned officers: Captain, Grant A. White; first lieutenant, George H. Bryant; second lieutenant, Leo Krause.

Company F, organized from Benton and Washington counties. Commissioned officers: Captain, James L. Long; first lieutenant, George W. Tipton; second lieutenant, William I. Thompson.

Company G was organized in Helena County. Commissioned officers: Captain, Charles P. Saunders; first lieutenant, William B. Pillow; second lieutenant, John E. Fritzon.

Company H, organized at Arkadelphia. Commissioned officers: Captain, Albert B. Moore; first lieutenant, Leon O. Head; second lieutenant, William A. Garland.

Company I, organized in Crawford County. Commissioned officers: Captain, Solomon L. Jeffers; first lieutenant, James L. Moore; second lieutenant, Theodore T. Pile.

Company K, organized in Logan County. Commissioned officers: Captain Henry Stroup; first lieutenant, J. D. Ferguson; second lieutenant, George W. Sharon.

Company L, organized at Texarkana. Commissioned officers: Captain, William A. Haywood; first lieutenant, Robert W. Reynolds; second lieutenant, Harry E. Courtney.

Company M, organized in Ouachita County. Commissioned officers: Captain, Milton A. Elliott; first lieutenant, Marshall K. Wilson; second lieutenant, John M. Kelso.

Second Regiment—Colonel, Virgil Y. Cook. (Colonel Cook was a Kentuckian, a member, at fifteen, of the 7th Kentucky Confederate Cavalry, serving until the surrender of General Forrest's cavalry corps in 1865.)

Lieutenant-colonel: DeRosey C. Cabell.

Majors: Claude H. Sayle and James J. Johnson.

Company A, organized in Pulaski County. Commissioned officers: Captain, Charles M. Wing; first lieutenant, Burdett L. Roberts; second lieutenant, Augustus G. Moser. Captain Wing was promoted to major on October 15, 1898, and Ernest Neill became captain of the company. Captain Neill resigned January 4, 1899, and Lieutenant Roberts was promoted to the captaincy.

Company B, organized in Independence and Jackson counties. Commissioned officers: Captain, Robert H. Reed; first lieutenant, Ernest Neill; second lieutenant, Allen R. Dickinson.

Company C, organized in Lawrence County. Commissioned officers: Captain, James F. Medearis; first lieutenant, William L. Phelps; second lieutenant, William K. Surridge.

Company D, was organized in Greene County. Commissioned officers: Captain, Percy W. Moss; first lieutenant, John L. Marshall; second lieutenant, Robert G. Warren.

Company E, organized at Little Rock. Commissioned officers: Captain, Raleigh M. Pearson; first lieutenant, Branch Martin; second lieutenant, Walter B. Millard. Lieutenant Martin resigned and Lieutenant Millard was promoted to the vacancy on October 15, 1898, Sergeant James W. Butler becoming second lieutenant.

Company F, organized from Jackson, Lawrence and Poinsett counties, organized at Newport. Commissioned officers: Captain, Michael M. Stuckey, Jr.; first lieutenant, Marcus B. Brewer; second lieutenant, John R. Caruthers.

Company G, organized in Lonoke County. Commissioned officers:

Captain, George W. Granberry; first lieutenant, George W. Hendricks; second lieutenant, Theodore Levack.

Company H, organized at Forest City. Commissioned officers: Captain, John T. Brady; first lieutenant, Linn Turley; second lieutenant, Charles R. Izard. Lieutenant Izard resigned on September 28, 1898, and Corporal Walter R. Taylor was promoted to the vacancy.

Company I, organized at Stuttgart. Commissioned officers: Captain, John H. Yuckley; first lieutenant, William H. Moorhead; second lieutenant, William H. Sheridan. Captain Yuckley resigned in December, 1898, and Lieutenant Brewer, of Company F, became captain. Lieutenant Moorhead resigned in October, 1898; Lieutenant Sheridan was promoted to the vacancy, and Sergeant Tillman Campbell became second lieutenant.

Company K, organized at Harrison. Commissioned officers: Captain John R. Newman; first lieutenant, Lafayette Eoff; second lieutenant, Perry C. Maggard.

Company L, organized in Conway, from Conway, Pope, Yell and Faulkner counties. Commissioned officers: Captain, Bruce T. Bullion; first lieutenant, Alfred S. Deshon; second lieutenant, John A. King.

Company M, organized from Baxter, Fulton, Izard and Marion counties. Commissioned officers: Captain, Jerry C. South; first lieutenant, William R. Kendrick; second lieutenant, Stephen Brown. Captain South resigned on December 2, 1898; Lieutenant Kendrick was promoted to the captaincy and William A. Oldfield, first sergeant, was made first lieutenant.

The Signal Corps of the Arkansas National Guard requested acceptance as a unit of the army authorities, but was denied the privilege. Instead, under appointment by President McKinley, ten members of the organization were appointed to official positions: Major Fred N. Rix and Major E. S. Garnett, of Hot Springs; Captain Thomas H. Sims, of Hope; Captain E. R. Butler, of Batesville; Captain Milton Vaughan, of Little Rock; Captain Walter L. Phelps, of Walnut Ridge; Captain E. W. Winfield, of Little Rock; First Lieutenant P. W. Crawford, Jr., of Little Rock; Second Lieutenant Elmo Carl Lee, of Augusta, and Second Lieutenant John C. Greenway, of Hot Springs.

The story of the two Arkansas regiments is not dissimilar to that of too many like organizations in the Spanish-American War. They were two large groups of men ready to leave behind their families, friends and occupations to serve their country, eager to get to the battle front—but never succeeding to eventual active participation in battle. Both were sent, before the end of May, to Camp Thomas, at Chickamauga Park, Georgia. They were assigned to the 2d Division, 3d Army Corps, the 1st Arkansas assigned to the 1st Brigade, and the 2d Arkansas to the 2d Brigade. There were rumors that one or the other of the organizations might be sent to Cuba, to Porto Rico, or even to the Philippines, but they never were moved outside of Georgia except when health conditions became so awful in Camp Thomas that the 2d Volunteers were sent, after hostilities had ended, to Camp Shipp, Anniston, Alabama, where the regiment remained from September 9, 1898, until February 25, 1899. Here was a hand-picked set of men, lusty and vigorous, who had been accepted only after passing the most rigorous of physical and medical examinations. They went forth to war against the Spaniard, but the greatest battles they were called upon to fight were against neglect, filth and preventable diseases.

Before our Arkansas soldiers of peace had been returned home, fifty-two had paid the final sacrifice and sixteen had been relieved from service because of disabilities, and not one of these deaths or disabilities had been caused by the enemy guns. The soldiers from the start had to suffer from what seemed quite ordinary difficulties; insufficiency of pure water and of food, the lack of proper clothing and housing. The shortage of water, and the carelessness it bred in drinking from any and all sources, brought on epidemics of typhoid and other diseases. In a land of plenty, our troops suffered for the lack of the right things to eat. The army rations were not what they should have been, and they were unreinforced with fresh fruits and vegetables. The regulars were somewhat hardened to the iron rations, but the volunteers were accustomed to a modicum of protective foods. In the haste to supply the armies with various canned goods, much meat unfit for human consumption was shipped by unscrupulous packers. The "canned horse" of that period took a very heavy toll of those compelled to eat it. As to housing—at Chickamauga there were times when six to eight men were compelled to share tents many of which were not fit for one to occupy. In the matter of clothing, military and other equipment, the Arkansas troops managed to get along, but were fortunate in not having to go into the tropics as equipped.

Official figures show that in the Nation's training camps more than twenty men out of every thousand lost their lives. The loss in the cantonments during the World War averaged 7.5 in 1,000, an altogether too high a proportion, but was due partly to the influenza epidemic which raged so violently at that time. If the fifty-two deaths and sixteen other casualties among the Arkansas volunteers in Camp Thomas, is above the average it is partly because of the longer period the 2d Arkansas Volunteer Infantry were retained in service. This same organization had the greater number of losses. Much has been written of the heroism of the soldier who, in the excitement of battle, fights his way through to victory, but what of the heroism of the man who, without the inspiration of gun-fire, keeps his morale and falters not in his duty when beset by discomfort, disease and creeping death? Should not the honors go to the men who day by day saw their comrades struck down by epidemic typhoid, yet who quietly bore the strain, and fought back with the too few weapons in his possession? The Arkansas, First and Second, did their duty in a manner which won the plaudits of their divisional commander and government, and did it in the face of a death as imminent as on San Juan Hill. For general incompetence in the management of the war, Russell A. Alger, Secretary of War, was made the scape-goat and dismissed from office. He had been too busy with patronage.

As we look back upon it now, with the World War in mind, the Spanish War seems rather a small affair, one through which we "muddled" through indifferently well. That war was, however, by no means unimportant when considered in all its aspects. As Frederick Palmer sums up a few results of the conflict: "The Eagle spread his wings for a new flight. A new vision was opened to us. It gave us a new world; led to the building of the Panama Canal; wiped yellow fever out of the American Continent; set us up as a first-class power; and made Theodore Roosevelt President of the United States." He might have added that it was the acid test which proved the courage and readiness to enlist of the American citizen in a time of need. There was but one really big battle of the 1898 campaign, San Juan Hill. Yet the wild, utterly reckless, boldness with which poorly trained and poorly equipped soldiers crashed their way through swamp jungle and stormed up the Hill, has for sheer bravery never been excelled in national history. The courage of a hundred men or a million is of the same quality; and the strongheartedness of our troops was shown as clearly in that July battle as ever it was in the Argonne Forest. As the foreign military observers witnessed the events of San Juan Hill, they exclaimed: "Extraordinary—they did it!"

Another important effect of the war was the better understanding of each other it brought about between the North and South. Sons of veterans, Confederate and Union, fraternized in the camps and found themselves brothers in the great American family. "Fighting Joe" Wheeler, of Confederate war fame, resigned from Congress and offered his services to a Republican President. More than ever before we became a united Nation, with geographical lines down and sectional differences forgotten. "All for one, and one for all."

A list of those who made the supreme sacrifice in the Spanish-American War:

Allison, Alexander W., Company A, 1st Regiment.
Anderson, Theodore H., Company K, 1st Regiment.
Bailey, Samuel B., Company L, 1st Regiment.
Beard, Berrell H., Company H, 1st Regiment.
Bizzell, Albert, Company G, 2d Regiment.
Blankenship, Walter P., Company G, 2d Regiment.
Burbank, Carlisle, Company G, 1st Regiment.

Callahan, John, Company I, 2d Regiment.
Carroll, Jonathan L. D., Company D, 1st Regiment.
Davis, Isaac H., Company K, 2d Regiment.
Denson, Madison J., Company A, 1st Regiment.
Dieson, James L., Company K, 1st Regiment.
Engle, William M., Company B, 2d Regiment.
Evans, Commodore L., Company G, 2d Regiment.
Foster, Frank R., Company C, 1st Regiment.
Fowler, William, Company F, 2d Regiment.
Fox, Henry, Company L, 1st Regiment.
Gately, Henry, Company C, 1st Regiment.
Hall, Thomas M., corporal, Company H, 1st Regiment.
Hays, David, Company H, 2d Regiment.
Irwin, Joseph J., Company I, 2d Regiment.
Johnson, James J., major, 2d Arkansas Volunteer Infantry.
Lacky, Alexander, Company K, 1st Regiment.
Lawson, William H., Company D, 1st Regiment.
Lee, Charles H., Company F, 2d Regiment.
Lewis, Arthur G., Company M, 2d Regiment.
Martin, John W., Company H, 2d Regiment.
Mayo, Caswell H., Company I, 1st Regiment.
McKay, Samuel, Company H, 2d Regiment.
Niger, John, Company D, 1st Regiment.
O'Bannon, Edward, Company G, 2d Regiment.
Otis, Joseph T., sergeant, Company D, 2d Regiment.
Prather, Gordon, Company A, 2d Regiment.
Pratt, Milton D, Company C, 2d Regiment.
Quiett, Robert C., Company E, 1st Regiment.
Ragland, Louis, Company G, 2d Regiment.
Reynolds, John M., Company C, 1st Regiment.
Richardson, James S., Company I, 1st Regiment.
Sanders, Claude C., Company H, 2d Regiment.
Sills, Harry L., Company L, 2d Regiment.
Simpson, William O., Company E, 1st Regiment.
Sims, John W., Company E, 1st Regiment.
Skaggs, Jefferson, Company H, 2d Regiment.
Strickland, James L., sergeant, Company F, 1st Regiment.
Tisdale, Frank S., Company I, 2d Regiment.
Tison, William K., Company I, 2d Regiment.
Turner, Thomas L., Company M, 2d Regiment.
Turnstall, P. Charles, Company M, 2d Regiment.
Vohlman, Calvin D., corporal, Company B, 1st Regiment.
Weaver, Sylvester V., Company E, 2d Regiment.
White, William M., Company C, 1st Regiment.
Whitesides, William C., Company E, 1st Regiment.

CHAPTER LVI.

GETTING INTO THE WORLD WAR.

At the beginning of August, 1914, a war broke out which soon involved all of Europe and ultimately most of the world. For that reason it is fittingly called the World War. For over two years the United States tried to maintain neutrality. It was a difficult task, for many of the old questions which had come up in the Napoleonic wars—contraband, right of search, blockade, continuous voyage or ultimate destination—came up once more. The Allies committed many acts vexatious to our commerce, but Germany destroyed American lives. Following the sinking of the "Lusitania" (1915), by which 112 American lives were lost, she, under considerable pressure, promised to be more careful in observing our rights, but January 31, 1917, President Wilson received a German note, announcing that from February 1 all sea traffic within certain zones, about Great Britain, France and Italy, "without further notice, will be prevented by all weapons," which meant that the German submarines proposed to sink anything they saw within these areas, whether neutral or belligerent. The United States was kindly permitted to send unmolsted one steamship a week to a single port in England (Falmouth), if the said vessel traveled only along the lane chosen by the Germans; should arrive only on Sunday, and depart on Wednesday; had its sides painted with large gaudy red stripes; flew a handsome checker-board flag designed by the Germans; and carried a certificate from the United States Government that the ship bore no contraband (almost everything was contraband by this time). The note hit the American sense of humor on its ironical side, but stirred even more a wrath which was difficult to restrain. The President promptly broke off relations with Germany, but determined to remain neutral until that country should commit an "overt act," which he hoped might not take place. On March 16-17 three American-owned and American manned ships, the "Vigilancia," "City of Memphis," and "Illinois," were sunk by German submarines.

Wilson called Congress together in a special session April 2 and "urged it to accept the state of war which the action of Germany had thrust upon the United States." The response of Congress was prompt, although not quite unanimous; and on April 6 the President issued a proclamation of war. His position was strong, for he had waited long and hopefully for a way out. Time had been given to the more pacific states to realize the futility of neutrality; all sections were united as the Nation had never been before, except possibly in the Spanish War. Mr. Wilson disclaimed any desire on the part of our country for conquest or dominion. "We fight for democracy . . . . for the rights and liberties of small people. . . . . The world must be made safe for democracy." The United States was unprepared, and it was upon these facts and known conditions that Germany based its expectation of bringing the submarine war to a successful conclusion before America could give effective aid to the Allies. It was not believed possible for this country, in less than a year, to raise, train, equip, and transport to Europe an army large enough to affect seriously the fortunes of war. Germany said: "America is money mad and cannot fight."

Upon the entry of the United States into the war, there began a contest the like of which had never been seen—nothing more than a race between America to send reinforcements to the failing Allies before the German submarine eliminated England from the war, and the Teuton armies to overrun Europe as victors. America must not only prepare for war, but wage it while making preparations. Russia collapsed, releasing a horde of German soldiers for use on the western front; Italy made a disastrous retreat; the Allies were about exhausted. Could the United States help efficiently before it was too late? The Germans said "No"; the Allies were inclined to believe that was the answer. The United States prepared on the theory "that modern warfare demands all the efforts of all the people, both military and civilian; and that the judgment of experts was to be followed as far as possible, thus avoiding the worst mistakes of the Civil War and the War with Spain." The army act of May 18, 1917, was based on these principles. It provided for a regular army of 237,000; the taking into Federal service of the State militia units; and the drafting of an army of 1,000,000. In June, 10,000,000 men between the ages of twenty-one to thirty registered. By a lottery system, 1,374,000 names were drawn, and the men thus indicated were examined for fitness for military service, and by September the first, contingents were entering the camps, sixteen in number, being built to receive them; a like number of cantonments were in the course of erection for the "National Army." In response to an appeal from the Allies for at least a small contingent to strengthen morale of their own soldiers, General John J. Pershing sailed May 28, 1917, and in June a division of the regular army embarked, the first of the American Expeditionary Forces, the "A. E. F." General Pershing cabled on July 6 that plans must be made to send at least 1,000,000 men across before May, 1918. To create a force of a million soldiers, and to send them three thousand miles over a submarine infested sea in ten months seemed an impossible task. How well this was accomplished, the whole world knows; all in all, two million men were sent abroad within fifteen months. The first American troops reached France on June 25. The first American shots from European trenches were fired on October 27, and the first trench fighting of Americans occurred a week later. By

December, 1917, a quarter of a million American troops had been landed in France; and in January, 1918, the War Department let it be known that soldiers from the United States were occupying front-line trenches "in a certain sector." So much for the immediate reply of our country to the call for aid by the army.

The navy was in a better position to be of immediate use. Rear Admiral W. S. Sims was already in England, and within a few days after our declaration of war, made plans for naval participation in the efforts being made to overcome the submarine danger. Six destroyers arrived at Queenstown, Ireland, on May 4, under Commander Taussig. The story is told that when the flotilla arrived, the commander was asked: "When will you be ready to go to sea?" "We are ready now, sir," was the prompt reply, "that is, as soon as we finish refueling." Before the end of the war, 5,000 officers and 70,000 enlisted men were serving in our navy abroad. The total personnel of the navy expanded during the war from 4,800 officers and 102,000 men to 20,600 officers and 330,000 men. A great fleet was also accumulated. By the first anniversary of our entrance into the war, the United States had put into commission 1,275 vessels of all sorts; and before the end the number of vessels had risen to 2,003, and the personnel to 497,000. A bridge was maintained between the United States and Europe over which passed in almost complete safety 2,000,000 soldiers, about half of whom were transported in English ships, but guarded by American crusiers and destroyers. The immense number of cargoes of supplies was carried for the most part in American bottoms, which made up a huge fleet, and involving the use of 5,000 officers and 20,000 enlisted men. These quoted figures touch but the hem of the naval program.

The civilians' share in the preparations for war was a tremendously important one and involved an unprecedented number of the citizens. As said Secretary Baker, "This isn't a one man's war, or several men's war, or an army's war, but it is a war of all the people of the United States." Every one was involved, even the children had to bear their burdens. Enormous amounts of food had to be raised; unimagined amounts of supplies of all sorts had to be manufactured; and all had to be accumulated, distributed and the bulk of it sent across three thousand miles of water. Pershing contemplated having 100 divisions in France by 1919; and this would require auxiliaries of possibly 8,000,000 men in America to sustain and supply this great combat force. That the war ended earlier than was expected did not change the fact that, until it did, all plans had been made and were being carried out on the basis of an army and navy, at home and abroad, of between four and five million men.

Various organizations were instituted for the furtherance of the enlarged program. The Council of National Defense had been created on August 29, 1916. Soon after the entrance into war, much of the work of the council was given over to six other war agencies. The first was the War Industries Board, July 8, 1917, whose task it was to bring together the industries of the United States so that the materials for the war might be produced in sufficient quantities. The United States Shipping Board was established in September, 1916, to construct, lease or buy vessels, and to operate them. Before the end, the board had taken over complete control of the overseas shipping. The Emergency Fleet Corporation was formed to find and operate ships. As early as December 1, 1917, it was supervising the construction of 1,118 vessels; it trained officers and sailors, enlarged port facilities, and requisitioned ships. The diminishing food supplies of the world demanded the closest of attention that they should not fail. Herbert C. Hoover, later President of the United States, was made chief of the Food Administration, and it will be many years before his skill in the utilization of all food supplies to the best advantage, will be forgotten. This body established the Grain Corporation, the Fuel Administration and other organizations in the furtherance of its work. On October 12, 1917, the War Trade Board was set up to control exports, imports and trading with the enemy. Then there was the Railroad War Board for the purpose of supplying the greatest amount of transportation possible. When it failed of its purpose, on December 26, 1917, the President took possession of the railroad systems of the country, and appointed William G. McAdoo as Director-General. There were also the National War Labor Board, the National Labor Policies Board, and many others. America's capacity for organization was tried and tested, and did not fail even in the face of unprecedented difficulties.

The story of the financial side of the war has never been fully told. "The direct money cost from April, 1917, to April, 1919, was estimated by the War Department at $21,850,000,000, an average of over a million dollars an hour, and an amount sufficient to have carried on the Revolutionary War for a thousand years." In addition, loans were extended to the Allies at the rate of nearly "half a million dollars an hour." These huge amounts were raised in part by increased taxes; the income tax, for example, or the levies made on the profits of corporations, or amusement and luxury taxes, and higher postal rates. The sale of War Savings Stamps helped some, but these helped to encourage thrift more than they aided the government. Most of the vast sums expended were raised by loans—five Liberty Loans being the principal source. The first of these called for two billions of dollars; the fourth for six billions. There were four and a half million subscribers to the first loan; for the fourth, 21,000,000 people subscribed.

How the activities of the civilian population made possible the modernization of America's military machine, and sent abroad a force which was the deciding factor in ending the war victoriously, is too lengthy for relation. Nor shall there be an attempt to tell the story of the military operations of the American Expeditionary Forces. The Germans made their last great thrust on the Champagne front on July 15, 1918. The American Army was almost ready, and parts of it were used in the counter attack near Soissons, which was the turning point of the war. Henceforth the Teutons were to be slowly driven from their positions; and more and more were American divisions to fight in the front lines. The St. Mihiel Salient had been held by the enemy since 1914. The first united effort of the American Expeditionary Forces was the complete reduction of this salient in little more than twenty-four hours. By the afternoon of September 13 the ground had been taken, 16,000 prisoners had been captured, with 443 guns and valuable military stores. Four hundred and thirty thousand Americans had been engaged. "An American Army was an accomplished fact, and the enemy had felt its power."

Then came the attempt to drive the Germans out of the Meuse-Argonne Sector. This, like St. Mihiel, had been in the hands of the enemy since the early days of the war. It was fortified elaborately for a depth of thirteen miles, and supposedly was impregnable. By September 26 the Meuse-Argonne offensive was begun. The American Expeditionary Forces had now about 1,200,000 soldiers available for the drive; 2,700 guns, 189 tanks, and 821 airplanes were ready for support. "The ensuing action lasted almost continuously from September 26 to November 11, and was less a battle than a tremendous war concentrated into seven weeks of furious combat." The forces engaged and the ammunition used by the Americans in these seven weeks was more than the total used by the Union forces in the entire Civil War.

Early in November, the German front had been broken throughout all its length. By the seventh, the enemy in front of the Americans had been driven back thirty miles and faced disaster. On November 11 the armistice was announced by Foch and the Germans had signed an agreement which completely wiped their Nation from the map as a military or naval power for the time being. Later came the Peace of Versailles. "Upon the signing of the armistice," said Secretary Baker, "it will be necessary to throw into reverse the machinery which was at that time working at a maximum capacity in pushing troops to France."

The history of Arkansas in the World War comes naturally under two divisions—military and civilian. The civilian aspect is the broadest and includes more individuals—it required about four at home to provide for one in the service. The entire mature population was mobilized and most elaborately organized, but all the comprehensive mobilization and organization of persons, finances, industries were for the purpose of making war, and war could be made only by the young men in the military forces. Everything done was subsidiary to the army and navy which had to be maintained and sustained at all costs and by all manner of sacrifices. Arkansas is credited with nearly 72,000 soldiers in the various departments of the Nation's military and naval departments; more than two hundred other men are known to have been sent to various government establishments; nearly 1,400 women are recorded as doing war work entitling them to Federal insurance, or a total of nearly 75,000 men and women who were representative of Arkansas in the war. There were many not directly credited to the State who enlisted in the armies and navies of the Allies, who trained in officers' camps, and others who failed to indicate clearly from what State they came. How many, we do not know, but there have been estimates as high as 100,000 as Arkansas' complete military contribution of men and women to America's military service.

When one attempts to trace the career of our soldiers, either as individuals or as groups, one is confronted with the fact, that after twelve years, there is no complete roster of even those who paid the great sacrifice, and little expectation that such a list will soon be collated and published. There is also the obstacle created by the policy of the United States Army authorities of breaking up the units from every State so that it is almost impossible to trace the history of local regiments or companies. The National Guard men were accepted into the army as units and then scattered among divisions, regiments, and camps all over the United States, a practice which was continued abroad. The National Army recruits were treated in a like manner. Whether this policy of the military powers was for the purpose of preventing sectionalism from creeping into the forces, or an endeavor to prevent the possibility of any single region bearing too great a proportion of the inevitable losses in battle, or, perhaps, to provide against any State taking too great a pride in the military achievements of its men; whether for these reasons or others, the result has been to render it an almost unsurmountable task for any State to publish a satisfactory history of its troops. Only a few sections can point to any division as peculiarly its own and, in relating its story, tell that of any large body of State originated troops.

It is a fact that the National Guard Infantry from Arkansas became a part of the 39th Division, and after training at Camp Beauregard, Louisiana, for nearly a year it was sent overseas; but never as a division was the Thirty-ninth on the battle front. The most of the first selective service men were made a part of the 87th Division, which arrived in France in August and September, 1918. An officer of this division writes: "Nary a Hun was killed by this division. The job was done ahead of schedule." Here then are the two sections of the American Army which absorbed the most of the men coming from Arkansas, neither of which was ever ordered to the front line. The impression is created that the Arkansas soldiers lived very safe lives, being almost non-combantants. Yet the casualties among the State's troops totalled 2,660, of which more than 500 were deaths in action or by wounds received in action; those wounded in the line of duty numbered 1,751. A strange group of facts this, seeming contradictory, that the two divisions which received more Arkansas men than any half dozen others should never have been engaged in any important battle, and yet the battle losses of the State should be so great. The explanation lies in the condition already stated, and which will be enlarged upon later, that no sooner were men inducted into the army than they began to be sent hither and yon to join other organizations than the one to which they were originally ordered. This paragraph has been written to indicate how unsatisfactory and inadequate and misleading the history of any division, or regiment in a division, is as a source of the history of troops originating in a State.

The story of Arkansas' preparedness—or unpreparedness—for the World War begins with the calling out of the National Guard for service on the Mexican Border. In June, 1916, the Governor of the State received from the Secretary of War the message that the President had thought it proper to call out the National Guard for service in the border. There were to be mustered into the service of the United States certain specified units brought up to maximum strength. As in the Spanish War, the units required were drawn from the companies throughout Arkansas, and mobilized for induction into the Federal service. Without waiting for full numbers, correct physical and medical examination, lacking in equipment and animals desired, the troops were hurried off to the border. Here they spent some dull weeks of watching squabbles in which they were not allowed to take a hand. Meanwhile, back in Arkansas, every effort was being made to recruit the home remaining companies to maximum peace strength. The personnel was required to subscribe to a new Federal oath and contract of enlistment. After the completion of the border service the former National Guard organizations were mustered out of the Federal service and returned to their former status.

The federalization and the unfederalization of the guard, together with the border *faux pas* did much harm to the militia organizations, and disintegration set in shortly after the men returned to their homes. Dissatisfaction was general, officers resigned their commissions; enlisted men dropped out when their term of enlistment expired; and accretions were few and small. If the United States could not use the National Guard without changing its status every time a fight was on then its members preferred to wait to enlist until such a period as their services were needed. The possibility of America being drawn into the European War was to be considered. Dame Rumor had it that in case war was declared the National Guard units would be the last to be called into the army, and this was the last thing a true guardsman desired. It was realized that the regular army powers looked down upon the State militia and that the Federal Goverment was discouraging any further development of the guard movement. Under such conditions men would not join the local companies, and the National Guard in Arkansas, and most other states, had reached a very low stage in numbers and efficiency by the early autumn of 1916.

Then came a right about face in the attitude of Washington. It was rumored that the National Guard would be among the first to be used if the Nation went to war. Recruiting, particularly in the last months of 1916, became active. Additional units were formed under the National Defense Act, the most of which were mustered into the Federal service during the spring of 1917. The State troops, and these additions to it, were called upon to do various kinds of guard duty and to make themselves useful in the preparations for war just begun. It is well to realize that, when the Arkansas National Guard regiments were called for the World War, many of its members had enlisted since January, 1917, and that the organization, as a whole, had known that it was assured of priority of acceptance, and would be among the first to reach the field of active battle. This made for the high morale, the fine standards, the *esprit de corps* so notable in the Arkansas Guardsmen who went to Camp Beauregard, Louisiana, and to other stations to train for service overseas.

The 1st, 2d, and 3d Infantry regiments, the Arkansas Ammunition Train Ambulance Company No. 1, and Field Hospital No. 1, were the Arkansas National Guard units which enlisted and were accepted by the Federal Government, and during September, 1917, sent to Camp Beauregard, Louisiana. They numbered six thousand strong (110 officers and 6,205 men). They passed the customary examinations, were quarantined, received inoculations and vaccinations, made the aquaintance of the K. P.'s and the M. P.'s, and went through the mill generally to land in the 39th Division. The 1st Infantry became the 153d Regiment of the National Army; the 2d Infantry were assigned to the 142d Field Artillery; the 3d Regiment became parts of the 154th Infantry and the 146th Machine Gun Battalion; the other guard units were broken up to be assigned to units of the newly-organized division. There were but 6,000 of them in all and a division under the modern arrangements consisted of 32,000 or more, a greater number than an army corps of the Civil War. It did not make for happiness among the Arkansas boys to find themselves only a small section of a single division. Nor was the period of training made any the pleasanter by the fierce discipline which the regular army officers chose to enforce. But the greatest blow of all was given by the general staff, whose policy it was ruthlessly to break to pieces National Guard units and scatter them to the four quarters of the American Army. Men lost contact with their friends and acquaintances, old and famous companies were lost in the shuffle. Many Arkansans, after the first few weeks in camp, never met each other again until after the war had long since ended.

As a division the Thirty-ninth was never on any battle front. The first unit of the division crossed the seas and arrived in France, August 12, 1918; the whole body of men completed the crossing on September 12, 1918. It was stationed near Brouges in the St. Florent Sector, moving, in November, to St. Aignan. Units of the division were transferred to combat sections and thus had their share of action at the front. But it must be recalled that by this time the 39th Division contained but few Arkansas men, and its story tells little of the history of our National Guard volunteers.

Mention will be made later of the aviation field at Lonoke. While the war closed before this could be used, several Arkansas boys won distinction in this line of service, among them Lieutenant John McGavock Grider, of Osceola, unofficial ace, author of "War Birds," who was shot down twenty miles behind the German lines August 22, 1918. With him was associated Captain Field E. Kindley, of Gravette, who was killed in a crash in Texas four years after the close of the war; also, Lieutenant Temple Hardin, of Fort Smith.

A roster of the commissioned officers of the National Guard units accepted by the Federal service:

First Infantry—Field and Staff: Colonel Charles D. James, Eureka Springs; Lieutenant-Colonel Joe S. Harris, Monticello; Major Ralph B. Andrews, Beebe; Major Charles S. Garret, Hope; Major Robert H. Carruth, Warren; First Lieutenant R. L. Woolfort, Jr., Dermott; First Lieutenant Donald P. Muse, Junction City; First Lieutenant Butler B. Toland, Nashville; Chaplain Frank W. Gee, Little Rock.

Medical Detachment: Major William H. Abington, Beebe; Captain Bernie F. Jungkind, Beebe; Captain Walter H. Bruce, El Paso; First Lieutenant Otto Christian, Springdale; First Lieutenant Alexis F. Searle, Jonesboro.

Headquarters Company: Captain Watson Reynolds, Little Rock.

Supply Company: Captain Frank H. Smith, El Dorado; Second Lieutenant Shelby Matthews, El Dorado.

Machine Gun Company: Captain Harry W. Stewart, Camden; First Lieutenant Forrest Ward, Searcy; First Lieutenant Oscar D. Old, Camden; Second Lieutenant Edwin S. Hamburg, Little Rock.

Company A: Captain Ben F. Allen, Heber Springs; First Lieutenant George W. Kelley, Heber Springs; Second Lieutenant John H. Steward, Beebe.

Company B: Captain John S. Underhill, Beebe; Second Lieutenant Sam C. Herrin, Heber Springs.

Company C: Captain John Abraham, Arkadelphia; First Lieutenant James C. Wallis, Arkadelphia; Second Lieutenant Rex Van Arsdale, Arkadelphia.

Company D: Captain Dan H. Crawford, Eldorado; First Lieutenant Harry M. Evans, Hope; Second Lieutenant Harry W. Smith, Little Rock.

Company E: Captain Louis W. Anis, Jr., Little Rock; First Lieutenant Walter F. Powell, Little Rock; Second Lieutenant George A. Longstreth, Little Rock.

Company F: Captain Samuel B. Scott, Prescott; Second Lieutenant Jesse W. Barr, Hope.

Company G: Captain Neil N. Snyder, Jonesboro; First Lieutenant Robert L. Thornton, Jonesboro; Second Lieutenant C. I. Warren, Jonesboro.

Company H: Captain John G. Lewis, Marion: Second Lieutenant Edward T. Tschabold, Marvell.

Company I: Captain Claude H. Hawk, Warren; First Lieutenant Claude C. Williams, Warren; Second Lieutenant Claude C. Adams, Warren.

Company K: Captain John B. Daniels, Dermott; First Lieutenant John H. Morgan, Camden; Second Lieutenant Clell Dildy, Hope.

Company L: Captain George M. Gilbert, Piggott; First Lieutenant Olin S. Holcomb, Piggott; Second Lieutenant Eugene R. Browning, Piggott.

Company M: Captain Walton M. Brooks, Blytheville; First Lieutenant James G. Tucker, Blytheville; Second Lieutenant Fred B. Smith, Little Rock.

Second Infantry—Field and Staff: Colonel Henry Stroupe, Paris; Lieutenant-Colonel William G. Ownbey, Springdale; Major W. C. Bradford, Little Rock; Major Charles R. Hall, Magazine; Major Thomas H. Rogers, Paris; First Lieutenant James W. Dodson, Gravette; First Lieutenant Walter C. Hall, Magazine; First Lieutenant Harry C. Newman, Harrison; Chaplain James L. Blackeney, Little Rock.

Headquarters Company: Captain Elgan C. Robertson, Magazine.

Medical Detachment: Major Glen M. Holmes, Little Rock; Captain Austin R. Hederick, Booneville; First Lieutenant Henry E. Mobley, Blue Mountain; First Lieutenant Walter G. Eberle, Fort Smith; First Lieutenant Elbert H. Gowell, Little Rock; First Lieutenant Paul G. Spencer, Little Rock.

Supply Company: Captain Charles E. Scott, Fort Smith; Second Lieutenant Luther B. Foster, Van Buren.

Machine Gun Company: Captain Jacob A. Johnston, Ozark; First Lieutenant Gilmer G. Dandridge, Paris; Second Lieutenant Ray Martin, Austin; Second Lieutenant Weston A. Price, Fort Smith.

Company A: Captain Byron B. Brogdon, Springdale; First Lieutenant Harry C. Hough, Springdale; Second Lieutenant Charles S. Bouton, Springdale.

Company B: Captain Lloyd C. Parsons, Fayetteville; First Lieutenant Samuel B. Thorpe, Fayetteville; Second Lieutenant Edward K. Hooper, Fayetteville.

Company C: Captain Curtis A. Adney, Dardanelle; First Lieutenant Oscar E. French, Dardanelle; Second Lieutenant Haywood W. Hughes, Dardanelle.

Company D: Captain Leon B. Powell, Fort Smith; First Lieutenant Eugene G. Eberle, Fort Smith; Second Lieutenant John R. Reichardt, Fort Smith.

Company E: Captain Ernest C. Connelley, Paris; Second Lieutenant Richard B. Willis, Fayetteville.

Company F: Captain James E. Berry, Magazine; First Lieutenant Hence W. Irby, Magazine.

Company G: Captain James H. A. Baker, Russellville; First Lieutenant James A. Eberhardt, Russellville.

Company H: Captain Louis C. Cargile, Bentonville; First Lieutenant Richmond A. Gipple, Bentonville.

Company I: Captain George A. Parker, Texarkana; First Lieutenant Walter D. Felty, Texarkana; Second Lieutenant Oden S. Williams, Little Rock.

Company K: Captain Francis M. Edwards, Ozark; First Lieutenant Richard C. Mikles, Magazine; Second Lieutenant Sam C. Warner, Ozark.

Company L: Captain Jeff Ellis, Ola; First Lieutenant Thomas A. Gillespie, Ola; Second Lieutenant Floyd E. Arnett, Ola.

Company M: Captain Gordon Armitage, Harrison; First Lieutenant Claude C. Alexander, Harrison; Second Lieutenant Henry A. Crandell, Harrison.

Third Infantry—Field and Staff: Colonel E. L. Compere, Hamburg; Lieutenant-Colonel R. M. Pearson, Little Rock; Major Birkett L. Williams, Hot Springs; Major Curtis J. Little, Blytheville; Major E. Ross Smith, Little Rock; First Lieutenant Ray E. Patterson, Walnut Ridge; First Lieutenant Frank H. Fredeman, Little Rock; First Lieutenant Oscar B. Robbins, Walnut Ridge; Chaplain Pat Murphy, Arkadelphia.

Medical Detachment: Major James R. Wayne, Little Rock; First Lieutenant Perry V. Wagley, Little Rock.

Headquarters Company—Captain Charles F. Glaenzer, Little Rock.

Supply Company: Captain J. P. Quinn, Little Rock; Second Lieutenant, Claiborne W. Conway, Little Rock.

Machine Gun Company: Captain W. T. Jeffett, Helena; Second Lieutenant George H. Vineyard, Helena; Second Lieutenant Robert K. Berry, Marion.

Company A: Captain R. M. Hutchins, Augusta; First Lieutenant Herman O. Price, Augusta; Second Lieutenant Sam P. Apple, Augusta.

Company B: Captain Thomas A. Jackson, Little Rock; First Lieutenant Joseph Savage, Little Rock; Second Lieutenant L. H. Gunne, Little Rock.

Company C: Captain Philip E. Sisney, Hot Springs; First Lieutenant W. R. Smith, Jr., Camden; Second Lieutenant A. W. Griffee, Hot Springs.

Company D: Captain Virgil A. Beeson, Morrilton; First Lieutenant Gustav L. Putche, Morrilton.

Company E: Captain Garland Hurt, Newport; First Lieutenant Eugene Hirst, Newport; Second Lieutenant Charles W. Sprigg, Newport.

Company F: Captain William J. DeCamp, Batesville; First Lieutenant Joseph R. Dennison, Batesville; Second Lieutenant Omer T. Albright, Batesville.

Company G: Captain Marion H. Holland, Walnut Ridge; First Lieutenant Earl Mitchell, Walnut Ridge; Second Lieutenant Joe S. Decker, Ravenden Springs.

Company H: Captain J. C. Shane, Paragould; First Lieutenant John T. Batten, Paragould; Second Lieutenant Albert H. Porter, Paragould.

Company I: Captain Jay Toland, Nashville; First Lieutenant Ben Sain, Nashville.

Company K: Captain Wade Kitchen, Magnolia; First Lieutenant Joe L. Davis, Jr., Magnolia.

Company L: Captain Howell Brewer, Clarksville; First Lieutenant Frank C. May, Clarksville; Second Lieutenant J. W. Hendricks, Clarksville.

Company M: Captain Byron Atkinson, Fordyce; First Lieutenant Lawrence Banks, Fordyce; Second Lieutenant W. E. B. Lockridge, Fordyce.

Arkansas Ammunition Train—Field and Staff: Lieutenant-Colonel R. H. Carruth, Warren; Major Sam D. Crawford, El Dorado; Major Birkett L. Williams, Hot Springs; Captain John Johnson, Little Rock; First Lieutenant Jeff Davis, Little Rock; First Lieutent Johannes Hoebee, Little Rock.

Truck Company No. 1—First Lieutenant Patrick J. Keegan, Little Rock.

Truck Company No. 2—First Lieutenant Morse K. Upshaw, Helena.

Truck Company No. 3—First Lieutenant Alvin J. Goldstein, Fort Smith.

Truck Company No. 4—First Lieutenant James Pollard, Stuttgart.

Truck Company No. 5—First Lieutenant Ernest N. Ahlfeldt, Stuttgart.

Truck Company No. 6—First Lieutenant Nicholas Dozier, Fort Smith.

Truck Company No. 7—First Lieutenant Chester J. Hartman, Mammoth Spring.

Truck Company No. 8—First Lieutenant George A. Parker, Texarkana.

Truck Company No. 9—First Lieutenant Gerald L. Folbre, Forrest City.

Truck Company No. 10—First Lieutenant Henry Roberts, Pine Bluff.

Truck Company No. 11—First Lieutenant Thomas DeLaney, Forrest City.

Truck Company No. 12—First Lieutenant Roy Thompson, Yellville.

Ambulance Company No. 1—First Lieutenant Allen C. Prichard, Hot Springs; First Lieutenant John G. Cullins, Junction City; First Lieutenant Sidney R. Crawford, Little Rock.

Field Hospital No. 1—Major Homer Scott, Little Rock; First Lieutenant Perry V. Wagley, Little Rock; First Lieutenant Robert H. Bryant, Bauxite; First Lieutenant Rector P. Sheets, Little Rock; First Lieutenant Nim L. Barker, Harrison; First Lieutenant Jerome Wright, Russellville.

* * *

CHAPTER LVII.

IN AND BEHIND THE LINES.

There were eighty-two Government Appeal Agents appointed, whose chief duties were to protect the interests of registrants who were not conversant with the requirements of the Selective Law, but also to appeal to the District Board for the rehearing of cases where the interests of the government were held to have not been sufficiently considered. The greater part of their labors came during the period after April 15, 1918, when the reëxaminations of the exemption boards were being carried out. The members performed their services without pay, "and to them is due much of the credit for the successful administration of the draft in Arkansas."

Eighty-four Legal Advisory boards, with a permanent membership of 252, and 2,060 associate members, gave their services free to registrants and assisted them in the preparation of their claims, but were not permitted to represent the registrant before any board. "Practically every lawyer in the State volunteered as a member of the Legal Advisory boards."

There were thirty-five medical advisory boards with a membership of 180, serving without cost to the government. They gave reëxaminations of all not satisfied with the examination of the regular physicians of the boards, examined again all cases referred to them by the boards and examined practically all transferred cases. The dentists of the State organized a Volunteer Dental Corps under the leadership of Dr. J. D. Jordan, of Little Rock, which tendered their services without cost to any whose call to the colors was pending and who needed dental work. In their own sphere they were also assistants to the Medical Advisory Board.

Last: There were eighty Boards of Instruction of 408 members, appointed, whose duties are suggested by its title.

The State Headquarters Organization, under General Lloyd England, adjutant-general, and Major F. Fredeman, executive officer, in the furtherance of the efficiency of that department, divided their work among departments with a clerk at the head of each one who were directly responsible for the performance of the task allotted to that particular branch. Including the State Headquarters group, there were 3,357 members of the Arkansas organization which administered the Selective Service so efficiently in the State. The total expenditures in the administrating of that law in Arkansas up to May, 1919, was $341,373.61.

If the National Guard supplied the first of Arkansas' soldiers, by far the greater number were inducted into the country's forces by way of the Selective Service Law. When America threw in its lot with the Allies, the first great problem to be solved was, by what method our Nation could best provide man power for the oversea's war front. The Old World had been driven to use conscription where this had not been the practice before the outbreak of the conflict. American tradition was against any such undemocratic method. Our history showed how the enforcement of the draft during the Civil War had been the occasion of fierce opposition and rioting. But to the surprise of the world at large and America in particular, a policy of conscription was promulgated by the President and adopted and practiced with an ease and smoothness quite unparalleled. Said Woodrow Wilson: "The whole Nation must be a team in which every man shall play the part for which he is best fitted." A Congressional Act of May 18, 1917, provided that the military and naval forces for the war should be recruited by lot from among the adult males of the land (excluding alien enemies), between the ages of twenty-one and thirty, inclusive. These limits were extended the next year to eighteen and forty-five, thus calling the entire manhood of the country to arms, if and as needed.

The date set by the President for the first registration was June 5, 1917, which only allowed eighteen days for the creation of the elaborate machinery required for listing, in a single day, of 10,000,000 men of the United States. In Arkansas the plan followed was based primarily upon the electoral system, modified where necessary. Governor Charles H. Brough and Adjutant-General Lloyd England were placed at the head of the registration, who appointed Major Henry F. Fredeman, then the assistant adjutant-general, to have supervision of the administration of the Selective Service Law in the State. Eighty registration boards were established in the seventy-five counties, these boards consisting mainly of the sheriff, the county clerk and the county health officer, with such assistance as was required, although the personnel changed greatly before the close of the fourth and last registration in 1918. This was only the beginning of the Selective Service organization in Arkansas, which became more elaborate as each new problem confronted it. In its final form the organization included:

Two District boards, eastern and western, of seven members each, who "performed services which will stand as a lasting monument to the patriotism, fidelity and wisdom of their members."

Eighty Local Exemption boards, with a membership of 246 plus eighty clerks. Except for appeals from their decisions, these bodies were engaged in the classification and actual selection of eligible registrants. When, on December 14, 1917, the government made new regulations covering the deferred classification and physical examination of all registrants previously examined, together with those not yet called, the eighty boards set to work on a job which with the best speed possible was not completed until April 15, 1918. During this time the number inducted into the military forces almost equalled the classifications and it was seen that the Class I registrants would soon be exhausted. No sooner had the first big job been completed than the board began an exhaustive reëxamination of its records to correct wrong classifications, and thus provide enough men to fill the Federal calls made during May and June.

This intricate and complete system of boards was developed as the need of each department made itself manifest. The first registration was made June 5, 1917, when Arkansas enrolled 149,097 males, and Arkansas was the fifth State in the Union to telegraph its complete registration. The various boards were then called upon to operate and see that the rights and the obligations of the registrants and their dependants should be recognized and adjusted equitably. The work of selection proceeded and by December 15 the State had filled its first quota of 17,452 men, of which 7,155 were volunteers and 10,267 selected men. To fill this quota 45,271 men had been up for examination, of whom 11,695 had been accepted, or 25.83 per cent. Of those finally not accepted, 14,746 were deferred on the grounds of dependency and 11,780 were found to be physically disqualified.

August 24, 1918, marked the completion of the third registration, bringing Arkansas' total up to 168,302. Then came the Congressional Act of August 31, 1918, whereby the draft ages were extended from eighteen to forty-five, inclusive. This final enrollment occurred on September 12, 1918, when Arkansas registered 197,602, thus bringing up her total registration to 365,904, of which 260,919 were white and 104,835 were colored.

There are certain outstanding facts concerning Arkansas' participation in the World War revealed by the registrations. The highest registration was, as is to be expected, that of Pulaski County, with 24,634; Mississippi County was runner up, with a total of 11,509.

The greatest number of men accepted at camp, exclusive of Pulaski County, came from Phillips County, 1,681; Pulaski sent 3,198. The lowest registration was made in Stone County, although the smallest number inducted into the American forces was marked up by Newton County. These were two of the three least populous divisions of Arkansas.

The first Arkansas registration was practically 100 per cent., and was enrolled at exactly the average cost per man for the Untied States.

According to War Department figures 75 per cent. of the men drafted from Arkansas were physically qualified for service, which is the highest percentage credited to any State in the Union.

In the matter of volunteers during the period of the first draft, Arkansas led all the southern states in that she was the only one of this group to exceed the national average ratio of enlistment credits to gross quota.

A scrutiny of the table which follows will reveal many items of interest to the student of Arkansas war history:

STATEMENT OF MEN WHO VOLUNTEERED, WERE MUSTERED IN OR INDUCTED FROM ARKANSAS INTO REGULAR ARMY, NATIONAL GUARD, NATIONAL ARMY, NAVY AND MARINE CORPS FROM APRIL 1, 1917, TO OCTOBER 30, 1918.

	National Guard	Regular Army	Enlisted Reserve and National Army	National Army	Navy and Marine Corps	Total
Arkansas	180	18	10	787	31	1,026
Ashley	34	38	20	925	50	1,067
Baxter	2	11	3	306	20	341
Benton	195	52	26	689	47	1,009
Boone	115	13	10	298	25	461
Bradley	80	5	23	497	16	621
Calhoun	29	19	8	321	20	397
Carroll	55	20	45	380	29	529
Chicot	57	20	14	831	30	952
Clark	71	22	33	903	35	1,064
Clay	139	69	13	772	43	1,036
Cleburne	64	9	3	352	49	477
Cleveland	93	10	5	400	26	534
Columbia	132	16	6	762	24	940
Conway	111	15	5	543	39	713
Craighead	80	174	43	1,037	145	1,479
Crawford	98	68	11	644	75	896
Crittenden	2	14	20	1,136	69	1,241
Cross	35	29	25	800	40	929
Dallas	104	15	21	405	27	572
Desha	25	21	14	551	29	640
Drew	51	21	10	982	32	1,096
Faulkner	17	19	21	635	68	760
Franklin	110	32	5	402	37	586
Fulton	56	18	4	289	20	387
Garland	204	34	27	718	77	1,060
Grant	14	15	7	312	20	368
Greene	161	40	18	589	39	847
Hempstead	46	29	11	873	51	1,010
Hot Spring	21	23	13	436	23	516
Howard	64	21	14	488	28	615
Independence	162	20	9	653	36	880
Izard	25	15	7	305	21	373
Jackson	144	44	16	672	74	950
Jefferson	87	84	102	2,135	105	2,514
Johnson	160	20	6	472	23	681
Lafayette	42	13	21	500	25	601
Lawrence	120	47	8	648	40	863
Lee	34	18	12	1,075	45	1,184
Lincoln	25	12	5	539	20	601
Little River	83	10	8	438	25	564
Little Rock	263	158	173	1,721	108	2,423
Logan	183	16	3	479	30	711
Lonoke	51	37	28	883	53	1,052
Madison	72	23	5	308	16	424
Marion	56	8	2	293	23	382
Miller	132	40	23	609	107	911
Mississippi	169	46	30	1,494	110	1,849
Monroe	39	21	19	705	25	809
Montgomery	13	6	2	276	21	318
Nevada	24	16	7	460	15	522

	National Guard	Regular Army	Enlisted Reserve and National Army	National Army	Navy and Marine Corps	Total
Newton	20	14	..	248	14	296
Ouachita	79	32	8	722	41	882
Perry	58	13	15	275	21	382
Phillips	118	45	94	1,746	64	2,087
Pike	8	20	8	315	31	382
Poinsett	18	59	9	890	38	1,014
Polk	11	25	14	419	27	496
Pope	158	29	53	571	63	874
Prairie	29	11	10	602	25	677
Pulaski	303	35	30	1,219	69	1,656
Randolph	37	36	6	485	30	594
Saline	49	23	8	479	32	591
Scott	1	26	3	348	33	411
Searcy	14	29	12	412	32	499
Sebastian	299	52	64	1,390	179	1,984
Sevier	8	96	11	576	48	739
Sharp	31	36	1	321	29	418
St. Francis	103	16	21	954	30	1,124
Stone	3	11	1	262	25	302
Union	61	23	21	942	24	1,071
Van Buren	10	14	..	410	25	459
Washington	193	77	29	716	71	1,086
White	146	65	14	1,028	54	1,307
Woodruff	209	28	14	602	20	873
Yell	110	24	9	596	16	755
Totals	6,315	2,403	1,429	50,259	3,228	63,632

This statement does not include the volunteers who have enlisted in the Students' Army Training Corps, nor the officers who have been commissioned from civilian camps or civil life, nor thousands of men who enlisted prior to the declaration of war in the various branches of the service from Arkansas.

The first draft of Selective Service men, 10,000 strong, were sent to Camp Pike, then in the process of completion at Little Rock. With Major-General Samuel D. Sturgis in command the 87th Division was organized, made up of the Arkansas men and others from Mississippi, Alabama and Louisiana. This Division consisted, at the start, of the 173d and 174th Infantry Brigades, each made up of two regiments of Infantry and a machine gun battalion; the 162d Field Artillery Brigade, consisting of one heavy and two light artillery units and a trench mortar battery; the 334th Machine Gun Battalion; the 312th Engineers; the 312th Field Signal Battalion; and the division trains. The division was officered mainly by graduates from the Officers' Training Camp at Fort Logan H. Roots.

Then began a life for the recruits full of days which never will be lost from the memory of those who lived them. The preliminary examinations, suspense and farewells, orders, drills, hikes, regular army sergeants, trips by Pullman, trips by sea, trips in "Frog Cigar Boxes," misnamed "40 and 8," and all the myriad of incidents and adventures growing out of general orders, bulletins, the imaginations of officials; and the movement to other camps across the continent, and later across the ocean; the constant changes of organization whereby the army lad almost lost his identity to find himself successively a member of a dozen altogether different corps and forms of the service; these and a hundred other details of the army life made it all very mixing, very disheartening, and split into a thousand pieces what had been a fairly coherent group of 10,000 Arkansans. The 87th Division had almost lost its distinctive character as an Arkansan division before it left Camp Pike, for many National Army men from Minnesota and other northern states had been absorbed. When the division reached Camp Dix in the pine wastes of New Jersey, it ceased to be even a southern division, for 10,000 Massachusetts troops and 20,000 men from New York and New Jersey were added. The Arkansas boys had melted like snow under the demands for their services in other sections and flowed here and there to meet their fate as the army authorities determined.

There were probably fewer than 2,000 soldiers from the State who went abroad with the Eighty-seventh, although this division is usually the one considered as more nearly an Arkansas band than any other that can be mentioned. The first detachment started overseas arrived in France August 28, 1918; the last reached its destination September 16. Pons (Charente Inferieure) became the seat of headquarters, but the division was scattered over a wide territory on various details. Unlike many others, the division did not lose its identity, but was held in reserve as a combat unit. Then came the armistice just as orders had come to proceed to the front, with some of the troops already on the march. On January 10, the division, or rather the small detail which carried the records of the section, sailed from St. Nazaire, arriving in New York January 22, 1919. Officially the boys were returned home; actually they were members of the division which were still in France, or the occupied sections of Germany, a year later. Arkansas sent more than 50,000 into the National Army. To this day (1930) it is impossible to trace the record of all of these men, and only with difficulty is it possible to formulate the history of even small groups of these soldiers.

In brief accounts of two typical Arkansas divisions it has been pointed out that neither of them were actually at the battle front. If from these statements the inference be drawn that the Arkansas troops were not in the thickest of the fight and did not suffer all the hardships of war, one has but to examine the small table which follows, listing the casualties among Arkansas soldiers while serving with the American Expeditionary Forces abroad.

Killed in action	292
Died of wounds	112

Wounded in the line of duty	1,751
Died of disease	417
Accidental deaths	16
Committed suicide	1
Drowned	2
Murdered	3
Died from other known causes	8
Cause of death undetermined	27
Captured	24
Missing (presumably dead)	7
Total	2,660

This list does not include those who died in American camps; the total losses by death, at home and abroad, being placed at 2,183.

As we have seen in connection with the record of the administration of the Selective Service Law, which required the devoted services of 3,357 individuals, and the expenditure of more than $341,000, it was not necessary to enter the army or navy to be of use to one's country. The civilian armies of Arkansas were several times larger than its total selected and enlisted soldiers from the State. Nor were hardships lacking and heroism absent. If the discipline was less severe the organization of the civilian forces was fairly complete. The people of Arkansas were a militant home army, backing the "boys over there" by united and unselfish patriotism and sacrifice. No history of Arkansas in the war would be fair or complete without an account of the civilian war activities of the State. Only the briefest references can be made in these paragraphs to these activities, which clustered around and were directed by the Council of Defense.

There is a book extant, but seldom read, bearing the title, "Report of the Arkansas State Council of Defense." Its hundred pages, under fifty main subjects, trace in outline one of the many war activities of our State. The Council of Defense was modeled after the national organization of that name, which was charged with the "Coördination of industries and resources for national security and welfare," and with the "creation of relations which will render possible in time of need the immediate concentration and utilization of the resources of the Nation." In the actual work, the State councils far exceeded the scope of the original organization and included activities not even conceived of when the scheme was originated. At the request of President Wilson, the Governor, Charles H. Brough, appointed Adjutant-General Lloyd England, W. G. Brasher, Dr. C. W. Garrison, Frank Pace, Joseph W. House, Jr., H. L. Remmel, Major Durand Whipple, Moorhead Wright, all of Little Rock; General J. R. Gibbons, of Bauxite; C. C. Calvert, of Fort Smith; President J. C. Futrall, of the University of Arkansas, Fayetteville; former Governor J. M. Futrell, of Paragould, to serve as the State Council of Defense. As the work grew the following were appointed members of the council: J. L. Bond, J. W. Dean, Clio Harper, Fred Heiskell, W.

L. Hemingway, R. B. Keating, John H. Page, E. T. Reaves, W. C. Ribenack, J. S. Speed, W. G. Sprague, Charles E. Taylor, Charles L. Thompson, Wallace Townsend, Judge Jacob Trieber, J. R. Vinson, Dr. Frank Vinsonhaler, and C. W. Watson, of Little Rock; Mrs. Joe Frauenthal, of Conway; Hamp Williams, of Hot Springs, and H. C. Couch, of Pine Bluff. This membership included the State chairman of every activity contributing to the carrying on of the war, thereby making for coöperation and eliminating confusion and conflict. County Councils of Defense came next in order, one in each of the seventy-five divisions, while 5,000 Community Councils were a still later amplification of the original plan. These bodies had duties to perform under fourteen different heads. The State, County and Community councils comprised about as complete an organization of civilians for war as the human mind had ever conceived.

Only the high spots can be touched in outlining some of the activities of the councils. The press was, of course, immediately enlisted, and never before did they play so well their rôle of "moulders of thought and directors of action." Publicity, appeals, education, space contributed by the thousands of inches; it is impossible to individualize when each paper did its full share. Then there were the Four-Minute Men, with seventy-two out of seventy-five counties organized to provide these quick-fire educators of public opinion. There were speakers' bureaus, "Loyalty Week," Liberty Choruses, and a half dozen other means of carrying on what may be summed up as the section of education and publicity.

There was the conservation work, using every method practical to increase food production and to conserve such supplies as were on hand. "Let Arkansas Feed Herself" was the slogan. This section, however, did not attempt to do the work of the Food Administration. For State protection, methods were worked out to form home guards to replace the National Guard. There was fire and flood protection provided. Disloyalty and sedition, where the law could not punish, were suppressed. The State Welfare Work divided its activities into parts covering educational work in the schools, whereby students and teachers became leaders in all manner of war drives and work; health, under the direction of Dr. C. W. Garrison, labored effectively in the camps and among the civilian population for efficient health. It will be recalled that Arkansas was ravaged by an epidemic of influenza which took the lives of 7,000 citizens, an epidemic which taxed to the utmost every Federal, State and local health department. Labor was another branch of the State welfare work, necessary in view of the labor shortage; highways, fuel shortage were looked after; support of agricultural work; these with others, were included in the sphere of activities by this section.

There were departments of the State Council of Defense, which devoted their attention to the larger problems of labor; 3,200 men enlisted for work in shipyards, and 2,500 men were sent to various plants. Assistance was given to all government activities; services were rendered to soldiers and sailors. The 142d Field Artillery, the only Arkansas corps returned home intact, and among the last to be sent back, received particular honors and care. When the securing of farms for returned soldiers and sailors was agitated, Arkansas, under the direction of a committee, was among the first of the states to complete a survey, get options of lands, and report its findings to the Federal government.

Without going further into the various departments of the Council of Defense consideration will be confined to the Food Administration, the Fuel Administration and the Loan campaigns—mention having already been made of the Selective Service Administration. Hamp Williams, Food Administrator for the State, will long be remembered for the earnestness with which he made Arkansans save food to win the war. It was not pleasant for the people, but it enabled him to report:

> Arkansas led all other States in the observance of the Food Administration rules. . . . Arkansas citizens not only restricted their buying and consumption to fifty per cent. of wheat flour, but those who had bought more than their allowance up to that time (January, 1918) returned the surplus to the dealer, from whom they had purchased it, and that flour was shipped across to the Allied Nations. When our harvest came seven months later, Mr. Hoover called us together again and made the announcement that in the short period of seven months we had saved and shipped to the Allies one hundred and sixty million bushels, which was half of our prewar normal consumption, and that Arkansas had returned more flour from original purchases, which was shipped to the Allies, than all the other States combined, totaling forty thousand five hundred and sixty barrels, or one hundred and twenty-nine car loads.

Again, in September, 1918, General Pershing appealed for more sweets for American soldiers in France. The Arkansas allotment of sugar for October was cut, at the request of the State Food Administrator, twenty-five per cent., thereby releasing one million pounds of sugar which was made into candy and sent as Christmas presents to soldiers or military organizations as named by Arkansans.

The Fuel Administration, directed by H. C. Couch, had to face the extremely cold winter of 1917-18 with a coal shortage and an increasing demand for the commodity by manufacturing plants. Ways were found to conserve coal and these were put into practice. The solution of the increased production of anthracite was reached by finding a market for the slack coal with the administration acting as salesman and sharing in the profits, should there be any, from this formerly waste product. Mr. Couch managed to induce manufacturers to use slack to the benefit of all concerned, and turned over $27,749.06, at the close of his services, as the net profit after all expenses of the administration had been paid.

The untiring activities of hundreds of bankers, business and professional men in putting over five Liberty Loans, and the freedom with which all classes of people subscribed to the quotas of Arkansas, merit a chapter in itself. But it is an old story; a reprint of figures will be enough to recall the drives and campaigns of the period:

	Quota	Subscription
First Loan	$14,967,601	$ 5,624,150
Second Loan	11,074,000	13,572,950
Third Loan	15,351,550	22,714,450
Fourth Loan	23,842,000	26,657,650
Victory Loan	20,541,301	20,488,600
Totals	$85,776,301	$89,057,800

The first loan was called before Arkansas had been prepared to even think in such large figures. Organization had been perfected and the people were ready to do the impossible with the second loan. Few states equalled the proportionate oversubscription to the third loan. As will be noticed, the totals for the State exceeded the quotas. In addition to the above Arkansas was called upon to subscribe $20 per capita of $35,529,100 for War Savings securities. It seemed another impossibility, for much of this large sum must come from the folk who could not take up shares in the Liberty Loans, and who, in many cases, must be taught what these stamps and certificates stood for. Again there was the intensive organization of education, the creation of interest, and the securing of pledges. Half the quota had been sold, and the whole amount as a probable prospect, when the armistice was signed with its attendant depression of interest in civilian war activities.

The demands upon the pocketbook were not limited to the subscription for investment securities, philanthropic and humanitarian work had to be carried on a larger scale during the war and great funds provided. Never was so much expected of the Red Cross Society, and never did an organization respond with so much conscientious labor, sacrifice and consecrated patriotism. At the beginning of 1917 there were 32,196 members of the society in the State; the campaign of December of that year secured 156,570 members, while that of a year later (Christmas, 1918) secured 106,616. At the peak of its labors there were nearly one hundred chapters in Arkansas. The first War Fund campaign brought in $467,285; the April drive of 1918 secured pledges for more than a million dollars, more than $950,000 of which was actually collected. What the Red Cross did during the war period cannot be summarized; the reports of each year fills pages.

The Young Men's Christian Association had its own peculiar duties at this time, both at home and overseas. Three thousand men applied for the work; 230 selected from these trained and established splendid records for service. To keep these volunteers in the field, and to furnish the supplies so freely given to the troops, money had to be provided. The

Y. M. C. A. made two drives, the first in May, 1917, when the State subscribed $12,140.61. In another campaign of November of that year, $235,166 was subscribed and all but a few thousands collected. During 1918, the welfare work of seven organizations were combined as far as the subscription of funds was concerned. These seven were the Young Men's Christian Association, the Young Women's Christian Association, the National Catholic War Council, the Jewish Welfare Board, the War Camp Community Service, and the American Library Association, and moneys were raised under the title of the United War Work Fund, with W. C. Ribenack directing. Arkansas was asked for $780,000; the subscriptions totaled more than $1,100,000.

Tribute should be paid to the magnificent work done by the women of Arkansas, particularly as organized as the State Division of Woman's Committee of the Council of National Defense, under the leadership of Mrs. Joe Frauenthal, of Conway; also to the Volunteer Medical Service Corps to which nearly every physician in the State applied for membership; to the many agencies which labored for efficiency in the prosecution of the war, for the proper care of soldier, sailor and civilian; for the reception and reëstablishment of the boys returning from army service; to the many other less conspicuous, but necessary, organizations and movements of the day.

The result of a combination of civilian and military forces, the creation of Camp Pike, and the aviation school at Lonoke, was an example of coöperation, quick action in a time of need, and a good job well done which is still a cause for pride in the people of Arkansas. Camp Pike, in which the National Army men of Arkansas and some of the neighboring states received their training, was a monument to the alert patriotism of the business men and citizens of Arkansas. When war was declared the country was divided into divisional areas and departments for the organization of the army. The 12th Divisional Area included Arkansas, Mississippi and Louisiana. It was announced that an Officers' Training Camp would be erected in each area. Immediately George Firmin, manager of the Little Rock Chamber of Commerce, was sent to ask General Pershing that such a camp should be established near the capital. This was soon agreed upon and a site north of Little Rock was finally agreed upon.

Meanwhile an organization had purchased a number of farms on the site, and 3,000 acres were offered to the government in fee simple, with leases on 10,000 acres adjacent to the camp. The purchase was financed in two days among patriotic citizens, about $325,000 altogether. Appropriations by State and city brought the preliminary expenditures up to half a million dollars. "Arkansas gave what most states sold to the government, but its people were well pleased when, on June 11, 1917, it was announced that the Little Rock site had been chosen for a cantonment and that $3,500,000 had been appropriated for the construction of Camp Pike. The cantonment was so titled in honor of Brigadier-General Zebulon Montgomery Pike, early explorer and army officer, who in the summer of 1806 explored the Missouri to its source, sent men down the Arkansas River to what is the present State. He later discovered and named Pike's Peak in Colorado, and lost his life before Toronto, Canada, in the War of 1812." The construction work went on rapidly, after the contract was let on June 23, 1917, and work begun three weeks later. The completed camp was turned over to the government on September 1, 1917.

Lonoke offered the government, in the autumn of 1917, some 950 acres of prairie land for use as an aviation school. The offer was accepted November 19, 1917, and work begun on the construction of an aviation field known as Eberts' Camp, after Captain Melchoir M. Eberts, of Little Rock, aviator, killed at Columbus, New Mexico, May 8, 1917. Work was begun on the creation of an aviation school which would have fifty buildings, twelve hangars, and barracks for more than 1,000 men. It was never completed. The government also expended a million dollars for a picric acid plant at Little Rock and an aviation warehouse, but the early and fortunate termination of the war did away with the need of their completion. The story of Camp Pike, and other military developments in the State, is from the material standpoint, one of statistics and big figures. They served their purpose and soon were allowed to go to a condition of disrepair. Camp Pike was saved, in a measure, by the granting of it to Arkansas upon a revocable lease. Subsequently the Camp Pike Honorary Commission purchased the surplus property and buildings and turned them over to the National Guard as a training area.

Arkansas went one hundred per cent. into the World War. After the armistice there was an effort to forget as speedily as possible, and to minimize the certain ill effects of war and reaction. Within a few months America and Arkansas were going about the ordinary duties of life as casually as they had left them a year previously. None were more eager to forget than the returned soldier. The veterans of the World War are proving themselves as capable of taking care of their affairs as they were in 1918, and in their associations are keeping alike the best memories of the past, devoting themselves to mutual helpfulness, doing their bit "to safeguard and transmit to posterity the principles of justice, freedom and democracy." The American Legion has more than 10,000 members in the State (1930) and an Arkansas citizen, O. L. Bodenhamer, is the national head of the organization.

HISTORICAL DIRECTORY BY COUNTIES

CHAPTER LVIII.

HISTORICAL DIRECTORY BY COUNTIES.

ARKANSAS COUNTY—(EAST-CENTRAL).

Population 22,286 in 1930. County seat, DeWitt. Arkansas County District Court at Stuttgart. Land area, 640,000 acres. Value of manufactures, $6,925,214.

County formed December 13, 1813. L. M. T.: Part of Phillips added to, act of October 23, 1821; line between Pulaski and Arkansas changed, act October 30, 1823; Quapaw purchase divided between Arkansas and Pulaski counties, act October 13, 1827; line between Arkansas and Phillips defined, act November 21, 1829; boundaries defined, act November 7, 1836; line between Arkansas and Jefferson changed, act February 25, 1889; line between Lincoln changed, act March 25, 1895. Land area, 1,000 square miles; average elevation, 250 feet; topography, level prairie and valley; hardwood timber along streams; watered and drained by the Arkansas and White rivers; principal crops, hay, rice, oats, grass, corn and cotton. Rice and hay are million-dollar crops in this county. One of the first counties in good road mileage, number of automobiles and number of farm tractors. Leading county in the production of rice; in 1929, reaping four-sevenths of the crop of the State.

As established, in 1813, Arkansas County comprised the most of the area of the present State. When the Territory was formed, in 1819, Arkansas County, now one of five, extended across the whole east front of the Territory; it is now but one of the larger of the seventy-five counties. The small settlement of Arkansas Post was made both county site and seat of the territorial government. Much of the early history of the State was made at, and about this town, the pioneer settlement of the "Wonder State." Tonti and his French band arrived on the spot in the spring of 1686 and, at the request of Indians, left six men to garrison the post. These men married Indians and the blood of these first families of Arkansas still shows in descendants. Three-quarters of a century later (1763) the Jesuits abandoned the station as an unfruitful field for their labors; it had degenerated to a rendezvous of Indian traders and hunters. Upon American occupation (1804) new life was introduced, buildings were increased to number forty or more. By 1819 Arkansas Post had reached its zenith, a widely scattered village, notable chiefly for its two brick structures, in one of which was the printing plant of William E. Woodruff, publishing the first newspaper of Arkansas. One might mention many "firsts" in connection with the Post, in addition to the above, such as the birth of the first white child in Arkansas (French); the first preaching of a Protestant sermon (1811); first Legislature; first stage line (to Little Rock); first General Assembly; first Masonic Lodge, and others. It had the second post office, called for a short time Arkansas. The town began to wane immediately after the removal (1819) of the capital to Little Rock. DeWitt was designated the county seat in 1855. It came again into prominence, in January, 1863, when Federal gunboats and troops attacked the Post and its Fort Hindman, taking them with 1,061 casualties on the Federal side, 155 on the Confederate, plus 4,791 prisoners.

In the "'fifties" objections began to be made to the inconvenience of having the county seat so distant from all except the south part of the county, and, on December 10, 1852, Governor Conway approved of a measure to choose another site. The attempt to select the geographical center of the county resulted in the platting of some practically raw land, in 1854, where the town of DeWitt was founded, the name being that of DeWitt Clinton, the famous New Yorker, of canal and other prominence. The place was, and is, in the center of a fine natural farm section, when once the timber had been cut. Lumbering remains a very important source of income, but the cotton gin vies with the sawmill now, and one of the largest rice mills north of New Orleans mills a million bushels of rice per year on the average. For nearly a third of a century a branch of the Cotton Belt Railroad has tapped the county from north of Stuttgart, through DeWitt, to Gillett. A system of fine highways meet at the county seat. There are two banks, newspaper, churches of five denominations, miles of paved streets and concrete sidewalks, and good schools. DeWitt had a population of 831 in 1910; 1,422 in 1920; 1,853 in 1930, which reflects something of the progressive character of the town.

Stuttgart, seat of the County and District Court, is the metropolis of the county. It is the geographical center of the Grand Prairie region, the natural shipping and distributing point. Railroads leave it in six directions, good highways in four. There are five rice mills, three banks, many machine shops, irrigation companies, creameries, gins and other industries. It is believed to be the leading distributing point of farm machinery and tractors in the State; the second largest distributing point of fuel and lubricating oils; fourth in receipts on the Cotton Belt System. There are important wholesale and retail mercantile firms.

From a less commercial standpoint, Stuttgart is one of the best kept up small cities of Arkansas, having beautiful streets, all city conveniences, a dozen churches, splendid new high school. It was founded in 1884 by Louis Buerckle and his companion Germans, hence the name and some of its characteristics. Incorporation was secured on August 5, 1889. Stuttgart has now (1930) a popultion of 4,906, an increase from 4,522 in 1920; and from 2,740 in 1910.

Gillett is a lumber town, incorporated early in the present century; is the terminus of the railroad already mentioned. Rice now competes with the diminishing products of the forest, and not quite successfully. Gillett grew from 256 in 1910 to 1,155 in 1920; but the 1930 census reports a population of 875. Almyra, Humphrey (in two counties), St. Charles, are among the numerous rural towns of Arkansas County.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Arkansas	535	332	749
Barton	653	654	...
Bayou Meto	751	658	610
Brewer	403	232	...
Chester	1,013	1,108	986
Crockett	...	741	610
Garland	...	545	...
Gum Pond (including Stuttgart)	5,654	5,260	3,298
Henton (including part of Humphrey)	...	909	790
Keaton	958	2,189	1,837
LaGrue (including DeWitt)	...	2,573	1,711
McFall	...	414	365
Mill Bayou (including Almyra)	...	1,093	935
Morris	587	623	753
Point de Luce	...	716	696
Prairie (including St. Charles)	...	2,038	2,069
Stanley (including Gillett)	1,031	1,398	694

Ashley County—(Southeast).

Population 23,893 in 1930. County seat, Hamburg. Land area, 601,600 acres. Value of manufactures, $3,780,819.

County formed November 30, 1848. Line between Chicot changed, act January 19, 1861. Land area, 940 square miles; average elevation, 210 feet; topography, undulating with some prairie and level valleys; pine and hardwood; drained by Saline and Ouachita rivers and Bayou Bartholomew; large sawmill industries; indications of oil and gas; principal crops, corn, cotton, clover, alfalfa, wheat, peanuts, potatoes and miscellaneous fruits.

The county was named for Chester Ashley, United States Senator, who died (1848) the year the county was created from part of Drew County. Fountain Hill, at the home of Isaac Denson, was the temporary county seat, Hamburg being chosen for the permanent site in 1849. Denson and his brother, Thomas, were among the first settlers. Others were William Daniels, William S. Willis, who as judge held the first court, and Elijah Kirkpatrick. There were few residents of the county section prior to 1845. A courthouse was completed in 1850, which served its purposes until replaced in 1905 by a structure valued at $100,000. This building was burned, in 1921, together with most county records. The present fine courthouse dates from 1923.

Hamburg, started 1848, in a practically uncleared section, from the desire to have a central site for the county town. Lumbering was the first source of income for its residents, but agriculture is the base of its present prosperity. For the last three decades its population has been about stationary—1,538 in 1920 and 1,522 in 1930—but these figures fail to show the growth in modern improvements and facilities. The town is on the Missouri Pacific Railroad, and is the largest shipper of cabbage in the State, and ranks high in shipments of white potatoes and early vegetables. An unusually good mercantile district is required to meet large rural requirements.

Crossett is a "company" made town, where a great lumber concern owns the land, buildings and improvements, the direction of whose affairs is given mainly to the citizens of the place. Coöperation is illustrated here at its best. Crossett was founded in 1902, and within five years was the chief lumber town in Arkansas. By 1910 it had a population of 2,038, which increased to 2,707 by 1920, and to 2,811 by 1930. The town has all modern improvements and advantages above those of places of its size, because of the character of the Crossett Lumber Company and its employees. In recent years it has become a shipping point for vegetables and farm products originating on land cleared of its forest.

Wilmot, in the alluvial region of the east, is noted for its shipments of early vegetables, particularly cucumbers and cantaloupes. It is a thrifty town of 782 (1930), a growth from 632 in a decade. Parkdale and Portland are two small rural towns, and complete with the above the enumeration of the incorporated places in the county.

TOWNSHIPS.	1930	1920	1910
Banner	...	792	818
Bayou	304	616	406
Bearhouse	174	274	430
Beech Creek	361	360	830
Carter (including Hamburg)	...	2,617	2,961
DeBastrop (including Parkdale)	...	1,776	2,237
Egypt (including Crossett)	3,926	3,297	3,183
Elon	...	893	...
Extra	399	212	968
Longview	...	546	728
Marie Saline	...	815	677
Mill Creek	...	1,837	1,807
Montrose (including Montrose)	1,564	1,352	1,441
Portland (including Portland)	...	1,704	4,240
Prairie	...	796	705
Union	...	1,150	949
White	...	1,051	971
Wilmot (including Wilmot)	...	3,332	3,358

BAXTER COUNTY—(NORTH-CENTRAL).

Population 9,520 in 1930. County seat, Mountain Home. Land area, 375,040 acres. Value of manufactures, $201,092.

County formed March 24, 1873. Line between Izard and Fulton defined October 16, 1875; line between Marion changed March 9, 1881. Land area, 586 square miles; elevation, 800 to 1,400 feet; topography, rolling, hilly and mountainous; hardwood, pine and cedar; drained by the White River. Principal crops, corn, wheat, oats, grasses and fruits. Minerals, zinc, lead, manganese, phosphates and limestone; industries, sawmilling and mining.

Parts of Fulton, Izard, Marion and Searcy counties went to the creation of Baxter, in 1873, and the new county was named in honor of Elisha Baxter, then Governor of Arkansas. Mountain Home, a sawmill hamlet, became first the temporary county seat and later this was made permanent. This village was incorporated April 16, 1888, and had a population, in 1920, of 492, and 585 in 1930. An old-time academy was established in Mountain Home, February 21, 1859. In 1893 the Mountain Home Baptist College was opened, with William Denton as president of the first board of trustees, and Professor W. S. Johnson as the head of the faculty.

Other incorporated towns are Cotter, Gassville and Norfolk, these having populations, in 1920, of 884, 191 and 224, respectively, and 1,064, 182 and 247 in 1930. Cotter is the railroad town, the place from which the most of the shipments of farm and forest products are made. Lumber is in large supply; cedar of a quality to make pencil slats, railroad ties, stave bolts, being included among the dimension lumber. The county as a whole might well be one of the banner fruit sections; with improved roads its hills and clear streams will invite summer visitors. On the Big North Fork and the White are some of the best power sites in the Ozarks. There is a famous Lithia spring a few miles west of Mountain Home. The zinc and other mineral deposits of Baxter may eventually be developed as the need, capital and railroad combine to create a sufficient demand.

TOWNSHIPS.	1930	1920	1910
Bayou	525	528	747
Big Flat	...	524	436
Buckhorn	...	284	303
Buford	509	716	825
Greenwood	...	426	610
Grover	...	164	190
Independence	...	530	549
Logan	...	479	366
Lone Rock	...	290	...
Matney	...	314	624
Mill	536	486	590
Mountain Home (including Mountain Home town)	...	1,382	1,291
North Fork (including Norfork)	...	1,000	834
Pigeon	...	654	456
Union	418	654	666
Whiteville (including Cotter and Gasville towns)	2,049	1,785	1,902

BENTON COUNTY—(NORTHWEST).

Population 35,326 in 1930. County seat, Bentonville. Land area, 560,640 acres. Value of manufactures, $2,224,052.

County formed September 30, 1836, out of parts of Washington.

Land area, 560,640 acres; elevation 1,200 to 1,500 feet; topography, high level plateau and hilly; well drained and watered by White, Illinois and Grand rivers and Sugar Creek; hardwood timber; banner apple county in the United States; large acreages of strawberries, cherries and other fruits; principal field crops, corn, wheat, oats, clover, blue grass; minerals, building stone, zinc and lead; industries, flour mills, canning factories, vinegar factories, evaporators, sawmills; splendid water and climate; health resort at Bella Vista, Monte Ne and Siloam Springs.

Benton was taken from Washington County and took its title from Thomas Hart Benton, famous Missouri Senator, lawyer and writer. The first County Court was held in the home of George Wallace; not until November 7, 1837, was a move made to establish a permanent county site, when a town was laid out and named Bentonville, in which a log courthouse was erected during that winter. Three years later a brick building was erected which served its purposes until 1873, when a $60,000 structure housed the courts and the county's business.

Adam Aibe is supposed to have been the first to settle within the limits of the county (1828), his first neighbors coming in 1830, the McPhails, father and son. Within a few years arrived: William Reddick, pioneer of Elkhorn; Martin Mays, founder of Maysville; George P. Wallace, first county judge; William Keith, James Jackson, the Fords, Paces, Paschals, Rollers and Hastings. With the exception of A. McKissick, the surveyor, all the first county officials were chosen from these families. The notable Civil War battle of Elkhorn, as Pea Ridge was then known to the South, was fought not far from the county seat on March 7 and 8, in 1862, between General S. R. Curtis, commanding the Army of the Southwest, and General Sterling Price and Benjamin McCulloch and Earl Van Dorn, of the South. Possibly 30,000 troops were engaged, including an Indian brigade under General Albert Pike. The losses were very heavy, including Generals McIntosh and McCulloch, but the battle was somewhat inconclusive in results except that Missouri was prevented from joining the cause of the South.

Were it not that Benton is the "Big Red Apple" county of Arkansas, and has so many fine farms and famous herds of cattle, it would be even more conspicuous as a playground and vacation land. It has more than a score of resorts, countless springs, numerous rivers, caves, scenic beauties and fine roads to make them accessible. The White River has been called the Hudson of the West, but its mountain-born tributaries and other streams, the Northfork, Spavinow, Grand River, Illinois, War Eagle and Sugar Creek provide just as remarkable landscapes. Among the best known of the summer resorts of the county is Bella Vista, perhaps the largest resort in the Ozarks. It is four miles north of Bentonville, nestles on the mountainsides and extends to a grass carpeted valley. Six or seven hundred cottages have been built in the area, more than a million dollars have been spent in improvements. A golf course, large bathing pool, tennis court, baseball field, parks and playgrounds, and almost everything that the summer vacationist desires has been provided in this "Nature's Gem in the Ozarks."

Pea Ridge, already mentioned; Cave Springs, with its tremendous spring and artificial basin or lake; Panorama, Peninsular Valley and Nellette Ranch, Rocky Ford, Willola, Eden's Bluff, and War Eagle are points of interest, with places to board in the vicinity; Ozark Colony is a little Switzerland of cottages and parks—the Ozark Colony Fruit and Vineyard developments are at hand; all are attractive and have their regular summer visitors. Sulphur Springs, at an altitude of 1,000 feet, possesses white and black sulphur springs, magnesia and lithia springs much appreciated by those in ill health. Sulphur Springs was the home of the John Brown University. It is no longer operated as a school, but some of its half million dollar plant is used as tourist hotels in the summer. Various religious conferences and a Chautauqua are held each year. Many of the rural villages such as Bloomfield, Brightwater, Garfield, Hiwasee, Maysville, Osage Mills, and the larger places, such as Centerton, Decatur, Gravette, Lowell, Springtown, Rogers, and Bentonville, include among their activities the reaping of the tourist crop.

Centerton, five miles west of Bentonville, with canning factory, fruit evaporator, vinegar factory and sawmill, had a population in 1920 of 212, and 206 in 1930. Decatur, railroad village and shipping point, numbered several industries as a source of occupation for some of its 420 souls. Gravette is of a like type, but larger in number of industrial plants; population in 1920 totaled 754, and 812 in 1930. Springtown has failed to grow since its railroad ceased operation. Lowell had a population of 227 in 1920; Sulphur Springs, at that period, had 470 permanent resident, but with stores, hotels, schools and churches beyond that which its size would suggest.

Rogers, a bustling little city bordered on three sides by some of the finest orchard, farm and garden lands, has grown rapidly since its incorporation, May 28, 1881. Benjamin F. Sikes, owner of the beautiful site along the White River, laid out the town in 1881, and named it in honor of C. W. Rogers, then general manager of the railroad, who persuaded Sikes in his plan for the site. John Cox put up the first building, while Lowry & Scroggins opened a store in the second building built. This firm kept the post office and were interested in the building of the earliest tavern. There are several hotels in the city now for this a favored resort of many summer people. Several banks, two newspapers, numerous stores, a canning factory, two fruit evaporators, the same number of flour mills, and a dozen other industrial concerns go to make up the business activities of Rogers. The population in 1920 was 3,318, an increase of almost 500 within a decade. The census figures of 1930 show a count of 3,552. What was once the largest vinegar making plants in America was established in Rogers in 1917. This factory, but one of seven plants, has ground as much as 25,000,000 pounds of apples in the short season from August to December, and its owners have paid as high as $400,000 for a season's apples. The forty-five storage tanks of the plant have a 1,500,000 gallons capacity of vinegar. Rogers is also an important jobbing center, has a big cold storage plant often filled to capacity with fancy apples; is the home of what was the largest marketing agency in the Southwest; is an important distributing and sales center.

Bentonville, while ranking second in size to Rogers (population in 1920 2,313, and 1930 2,197), is much like its neighbor in business and industries, with the added prestige of being the county seat and rather more of a summer resort. There are three modern hotels and smaller caravanseries, three banks of size, business blocks and wholesale establishments, churches of at least six denominations, and all the conveniences and utilities of the up-to-date city. One of the largest fruit evaporators west of the Mississippi can dry and ship one-half million pounds of fruit yearly. Here is a great cider plant capable of using apples by the million pounds. There are, of course, storage plants for Benton and Washington County big red apples, and canning factories to utilize surplus, or contracted for, quantities of vegetables, fruits and berries. And there are various manufacturing concerns which specialize on supplies for the larger plants and rural needs.

The town of Bentonville was laid out to accommodate a courthouse, in 1837, although it is said that Nicholas Young had already a country store on the site. The Walkers, John G. and William T., opened a second store while the first courthouse was being built, so that one of the first necessities, and results, of growth had been promptly set up. Bentonville was incorporated on January 10, 1849, and had become quite a large settlement prior to the Civil War. It did not escape disaster while General Curtis, after the battle of Pea Ridge, marched through the town. A philandering soldier of his army remained behind and was killed. His friends in the ranks, without knowledge of their commander, returned and burned practically all of the place, thirty-six buildings going up in flames. It was almost 1870 before Bentonville became again a bustling village, which, by 1873, felt itself big enough to reincorporate. Benton County was populous even in 1870 (13,781) and in the following two decades grew rapidly. These decades were years of heavy apple planting, and of activity in fruit growing in general. Its farms had proven their value, but it was not until the present century that dairying took a prominent place in agriculture. Bentonville, Rogers and the many thriving towns of the county are a direct result of the fitness and of the land for horticultural and agricultural production.

Townships.	1920	1910
Anderson	643	822
Apple Glenn	571	587
Ball	433	446
Batie	528	604
Big Springs (including Monte Ne)	587	603
Brightwater	1,027	820
Cherokee	301	368
Colville	1,158	735
Decatur (including Decater)	1,410	1,156
Dickson	1,135	928
El Dorado	388	461
Esculapia (including Rogers)	5,142	4,476
Felker	277	...
Flint (including Springtown)	488	706
Garfield	922	992
Garland (including town of Centerton)	1,127	1,004
Gentry (including Gentry City)	1,438	1,183
Hico (including Siloam Springs)	4,042	3,885
Hoover	494	391
Logan	299	444
Mason Valley	672	657
Mount Vernon	1,152	979
Osage (including Bentonville)	4,386	3,775
Pine Log	386	...
Roller Ridge	354	396
Round Prairie	654	...
Sugar Creek	571	499
Sulphur Springs (including Sulphur Springs town)	1,017	1,050
Wager	309	446
Wallace (including Gravette)	1,443	1,254
Walnut	702	851
War Eagle	568	428
Washington (including Lowell)	1,336	1,363
Yell	412	372

Boone County—(North-Central).

Population 14,933 in 1930. County seat, Harrison. Land area, 389,120 acres. Value of manufactures, $783,349.

County formed, April 9, 1869, out of parts of Carroll and Madison. Line between Marion defined, act December 9, 1875. Land area, 608 square miles; elevation, 1,000 to 1,800 feet; topography plateaus, mountains and valleys; drained by White River and its tributaries; timber, hardwood; principal crops, apples, wheat, corn and grasses; industries, flour mills, canneries, sawmills; minerals, zinc, lead, manganese, phosphate and limestone; fine water and climate; first in number of beef cattle.

Made up from parts of Carroll and Madison counties, Boone took its name from that of the celebrated Kentucky Indian fighter and pioneer. The house of H. W. Fick was used as a courthouse until Harrison was designated as the county seat two years later. The little hamlet had its difficulties in getting established, but the Missouri & North Arkansas Railroad gave it the necessary boost, and Harrison has since become the metropolis of the county. This railroad set up its general shops and offices in the town which brought numerous employees and a pay roll which has amounted to $75,000 monthly at times. The road ceased operations in 1921, but resumed again a few years later. Harrison has become the hub of a territory rich in agriculture, horticulture, timber and mines. More recently it has opened up as a gateway to some of the scenic and recreation sections of the Ozarks. Altogether the prosperity of the town and Boone County is built on solid foundations, the variety of resources balancing the partial failure of any single product or activity. The mines have fallen away from the rush period of the Great War; lumbering is not carried on as extensively as in the past. Fruit and general crop and grain farming has increased and dairying has grown very greatly in importance. The summer visitors multiply and the amount they spend likewise.

Harrison was incorporated February 4, 1876, and is now a city of the second class, although the latest available census (1920) gives the population as 3,477; 1930 census figures (subject to correction) are 3,623. It has doubled the number of residents every decade from 1900 to 1920, according to the national census. Six State highways radiate in all directions from Harrison. Eight churches are supported; there are three banks; the public buildings, particularly the courthouse and Federal Building, dating from about 1916, are particularly handsome; a new high school and several fine business blocks built since the war, together with many fine homes, help to make an attractive city. The business enterprises are nearly all connected with land products—minerals, crops, lumber. There are large warehouses and wholesale establishments and a roller mill.

The other towns of Boone are small, such as Alpena (250) with several woodworking plants; Lead Hill (218), so named from the lead mines of the vicinity; Zinc (144), which varies greatly in population; Olvey, Keener, Omaha, Hill Top and Valley Springs. One of the greatest natural resources of the county has yet to be developed on the scale it deserves, zinc, to which might be joined its natural associate, lead. The presence of zinc in paying quantities and of the finest quality has been known for sixty years. The Confederate Government mined lead during the Civil War. Except in the World War period, when Boone became the third county in the State in the value of zinc produced, mining in the section has never progressed far. When the demand, after 1914, was for "grade A spelter," required in the manufacture of munitions, only Arkansas and New Jersey were in a position to supply zinc of this high quality.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Batavia	288	270	439
Bear Creek	421	589	435
Bellefonte	570	629	747
Blythe	...	281	758
Bryan	268	334	403
Carrolton (including Alpena)	...	693	664
Crooked Creek	...	167	283
Elixir	657	691	607
Elmwood	195	209	...
Ewing	185	223	512
Gaither	254	336	453
Harrison (including town of Harrison)	...	4,608	...
Jackson	...	373	401
Jefferson	441	502	996
Lee	639	694	590
Lone Creek	...	544	544
Olvey	...	587	...
Omaha	893	1,041	879
Prairie	530	721	670
Sugar Loaf (including town of Lead Hill)	...	1,239	1,032
Summit	226	352	343
Washington	...	481	610
Young	207	247	211
Zinc (including Zinc)	419	387	...

BRADLEY COUNTY—(SOUTHEAST).

Population 17,481 in 1930. County seat, Warren. Land area, 421,760 acres. Value of manufactures, $4,111,625.

County formed December 18, 1840, from Union. A part of Calhoun attached, October 19, 1862; part restored to Ashley County, January 1, 1859. Land area, 659 square miles; average elevation, 250 feet; topography, gently undulating; drained by Saline River and Moro and Eagle creeks; sandy loam soils and alluvial valleys; pine and hardwood; indications favorable for oil and gas. Principal crops, corn, cotton, grasses, peanuts, potatoes and fruits. The claim is made, and backed by statistics, that no county in Arkansas excels Bradley in the results of systematic farm work. Diversified agriculture is practiced with two and even three crops per season not unusual. Bradley County long staple cotton has won world's premiums more often than any other section of the State. The boast is made that Warren, the county seat, is the chief market in the world for Arkansas soft pine; within a few years one car of pine was being shipped, on the average, every fifteen minutes every day of the year. The hardwoods are winning an increasingly large place in lumbering, and Bradley bids fair to outlast most sections of Arkansas in its supply of this valuable class of woods.

The county was named after Captain Hugh Bradley, who represented Union County, from which Bradley was taken, in the last Territorial Legislature. It was at the captain's home that the first court was held, April 26, 1841. In 1843, John H. Marks, then county treasurer, offered thirty acres of land, within the present bounds of Warren, for a county site. John Splawn pledged another ten acres, and the offers of the two men were accepted. A wood courthouse was immediately erected and was used until a brick structure replaced it in 1858. Among the early settlers of the county were: Captain Hugh Bradley, who set up a horse-driven mill; Isaac Baker, the first county judge; Dr. John T. Cabeen, one of the premier physicians and the first postmaster; I. H. Pennington, who had one of the townships named after him; Alexander Beard; Frank Berry; Charles H. Seay, representative in the Territorial Council; Bryant Gardner; Aaron Johnston, and Henry Wise; Simon Chisholm; James Bradley, and Hastings Marks.

The county seat was called Warren after the colored body servant of I. H. Pennington, the son-in-law of Captain Bradley. The town incorporated in April, 1851, but received such a setback during the Civil War as to require reincorporation on April 8, 1880. Railroads had run their lines to or through Warren, three in all, chiefly to get at the splendid standing timber of the region. Less than a decade ago there were fourteen lumber companies within hauling distance of Warren. The number is now reduced more than half, but the value of the lumber shipped has increased in value. Gins, a cotton seed mill, canning factories and minor industries include the range of industries represented. Warren, according to government statistics of 1915, was the second healthiest city in the United States. Perhaps its deep-well artesian water, or its well-drained situation, or simply the common sense of its citizens are responsible for this unusual record. Warren has fine schools from senior high down, six churches of different denominations, three banks, all modern city conveniences, numerous wholesale and retail establishments.

Bradley County lumber and agricultural interests do not encourage the founding of villages. The sawmill town of today is deserted tomorrow. Banks, population 347 in 1920, and 199 in 1930, is an incorporated town of the west and is important for its woodworking and agricultural plants. Of Hermitage one might write similarly; in 1920 it had 285 residents, and 419 in 1930. Ingalls, Morobay and Vicks are rural hamlets.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Clay (including Banks)	1,573	1,539	1,480
Eagle	450	399	561
Marion	512	544	503
Moro	420	597	512
Ouachita	...	368	387
Palestine	760	856	889
Pennington (including Warren)	...	8,432	7,651
River	524	1,039	508
Sumpter	...	624	571
Washington (including town of Hermitage)	1,289	1,572	1,456

CHAPTER LIX.

CALHOUN COUNTY—(SOUTH-CENTRAL).

Population 9,752 in 1930. Area, 629 square miles. County seat, Hampton. Land area, 402,560 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,230,477.

County formed December 6, 1850, from parts of Dallas and Ouachita; part added to Union and Bradley, act November 19, 1862.

One of the second tier of southern counties, Calhoun lies about midway of the State from east to west. The Ouachita River forms the southern boundary; it is watered and drained by many small streams, including Champagnolle and Moro creeks; along all streams the alluvial bottoms supply rich farm land, although the sandy loam soil of the higher sections are much cultivated. The average elevation of the county is but 250 feet and the general topography gently rolling. Cotton, corn, potatoes of both sweet and Irish varieties, and most of the grasses grow readily. Fruit trees flourish, the small fruits and berries being particularly successful, peaches and grapes being outstanding. There is still a large amount of forest, pine and hardwood, standing, the sawmill industry being important. Minerals and pottery clay are present, the county geologically being one particularly favorable to the production of gas and oil. Agriculturally, Calhoun is advancing along the lines of stock-raising and dairying.

Among the early settlers of the county were: O. H. P. Black, James Riggs, John R. Hampton, A. I. Manor, Nathaniel Hunt, William Bland, Joseph Oliver, Martin Pickett, William Steel, Henry Wilson, and the Duns, Allan and Jeremiah. When the county was organized, Jonathan Davis, the first judge; Jeremiah Hollis, first sheriff; J. H. Means, James Newton, J. B. Dunn, James Ricks, Daniel Tobin, and N. T. Avant, were leaders of the new community. The site of the first court was in the home of the pioneer, James Riggs, about three miles from the present county seat. This court was opened May 27, 1851, at which session it was decided:

> That so soon as the commissioners locate the county seat for Calhoun County, A. B. Leary and R. Earnest be appointed commissioners to let a contract to the lowest bidder, for the building of a temporary courthouse, the plan of the building to be as follows: 27 x 34 feet; to cut off by partition 10 feet and then by a cross partition to make two rooms, one for jury, the other for clerk's office, 10 x 12 feet.

Such was the courthouse as first used in October, 1851. It was replaced by a larger and more elaborate structure eight years later, when the county had a population exceeding 2,500.

The county had been given its present title after the famous John C. Calhoun, South Carolina orator and statesman. The county town was named Hampton after John R. Hampton, president of the Senate, which passed the act establishing Calhoun. Hampton made the quick growth characteristic of county sites, the lawyers and physicians being in the usual numbers. G. M. and I. B. Strong set up the first mercantile establishment. Among the doctors were W. I. Stokes, W. Curd, and J. M. Farrior; of the lawyers there were the firm Jones and Thornton, Alexander Mason, H. L. Harper, and J. McCullough. Hampton was incorporated January 27, 1853, and reincorporated in 1871, with Doctor T. A. Black as mayor. About this time banking facilities were provided, a hotel and several stores were doing a thriving business, for Hampton was not only the county seat, but a center of trade of a thriving farm region. A branch of a railroad later made this place its terminus. Hampton, in 1870, to 1890, had a good share of the people of the county, which had nearly doubled from 3,853 in 1870 to 7,267 in 1890. Hampton has retained the prosperity of former days, but has remained stationary in growth.

Tinsman, in the east, is about the size of the county seat (population 248 in 1920, and 177 in 1930). It is a railroad junction town, with sawmill, cotton gin and other industrial interests. Locust Bayou and Harrel are hamlets. Thornton, also a railroad junction town, has even larger wood working industries, including not only sawmills, but box and veneer factories. It lies in the northern part of the county, the building of the St. Louis Southwestern Railroad giving the impetus to its growth. In 1910 its citizens numbered 611, ten years later the population was recorded as 1,312, and 500 in 1930.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Champanolle	680	2,492	1,611
Dallas	650	739	682
Fayette	191	180	329
Franklin (including town of Hampton)	1,627	1,107	1,101
Huey	165	265	273
Jackson	...	1,138	1,094
Jefferson (including Tinsman)	539	896	906
Locust Bayou	...	535	564
Moro	177	1,553	1,421
Polk	752	948	600
River	876	1,132	731

Carroll County—(Northwest).

Population 15,816 in 1930. County seat, Berryville. Land area, 410,240 acres. Value of manufactures, $826,563.

County formed November 1, 1823. Boundary defined, act December 14, 1838; line between Madison defined, act January 11, 1843; and again, act January 20, 1843; line between Marion defined, act December 18, 1846; line between Madison defined, act December 29, 1854; and again, act January 16, 1857; part of Madison attached, act April 8, 1869. Land area, 641 square miles; elevation, 1,200 to 1,800 feet; topography, mountainous; drained by White, Osage and King rivers; limestone soil; plateaus and slopes adapted to wheat, clover and fruits; valleys highly productive of corn, clover and alfalfa; timber, hardwood, cedar and pine; industries, sawmills, flour mills and mining; minerals, zinc, copper, manganese, lead, phosphate, onyx, marble and limestone. Splendid water; beautiful landscape; good roads.

The Sneeds, father and son, located a claim of several thousand acres of land in the present Osage Township in 1830, cleared a road from Dubuque Landing on the White River, and started to open up their possessions. Neighbors arrived shortly, including John Baker, who erected the first mill, a steel hand-driven affair, in the section; William Wood, another mill builder (on the Osage in 1837); John Yocum, whose mill was the first business concern of Green Forest. Other early settlers were Alexander and Bruce Boyd, Jacob and Jeremiah Weeks, the Blevins brothers, Louis Russell, Dave Williams, Martin Standridge, George Stone, Jesse White, Robert Dawson, William Tabor, and the Bakers.

As was fitting, when it came in order to organize the county, created in 1823 and named after Charles Carroll, one of the signers of the Declararation of Independence—it was done in the house of William Sneed. Carrollton was chosen as the county seat in 1834, and a two-story log courthouse built. A brick courthouse which replaced this was burned in 1859 and the county went without one until after the Civil War. Boone County, when set off April 9, 1869, took such a slice from the eastern part of Carroll that it made the county seat no longer central. It was some years before agreement could be reached on the selection of Berryville as the county seat, and a courthouse there was not completed until 1880. More recently Eureka Springs has been made the seat of the Carroll County District Court. Carroll County had a population in 1870 of 5,780, which increased nearly three hundred per cent. during the next decade. Since 1890 the population has been practically stationary, the rural citizenship showing a decrease.

Carrollton Village has declined from its high estate. Berryville, made the county seat November 13, 1871, was incorporated March 11, 1876 It is a good business place with the usual banking and rural industrial concerns and mercantile houses. Diversified farming sends a variety of crops through its freight station on the Missouri and North Arkansas Railroad. The tourist crop has come to be of great value in more recent years, for Berryville is admirably situated in the Ozarks in a district of beautiful streams, charming scenery and scenic roads. Berryville does not derive its title from the delicious berries grown thereabout and canned, but was so called in honor of James H. Berry, the father of Governor Berry. James H. Berry was the second settler of the section, coming in 1848, who joined Joel Plumlee, a pioneer of two years earlier. In 1850 the town was laid out by Arnold Champlain, and Berry built the first store in that part of the Ozarks. The little hamlet suffered severely from repeated visits of both Northern and Southern armies, during the Civil War, so that there remained but a single house standing after that conflict was over. Dr. A. A. Baker, first physician of Berryville, returned and rebuilt his home. Benjamin Bailey followed with a hotel. As farming revived, as it did remarkably after the war, the hamlet rapidly outgrew its swaddling clothes. Flour mills were built, a newspaper started, the practice of factory canning was added: there are now two canneries, three flour mills, a lumber mill, two banks, wholesale and retail houses. It has a 1930 population of 1,286.

Green Forest, incorporated February 22, 1895, is but five miles east of Berryville, and is, therefore, much like it in location and business enterprises. The population totaled 868 in 1920, and 745 in 1930. It has canneries, feed and flour mills, ice plants, cold storage and creameries, public elevator and mill, lumber concerns. It supports a newspaper, a bank, there are several churches, three hotels and several boarding houses. With beautiful mountain surroundings, an altitude of 1,400 feet, clear waters, fishing and motoring, Green Forest houses a large summer clientele. It has some fame as the home of Angie Paxton, who for a half century has been the fortune teller of the Ozarks.

Eureka Springs is the largest place of Carrol County, one of the noted resorts of the United States, the "city of healing waters." It is the oldest and the greatest of the exclusive health and pleasure resorts in the Ozarks. It has the summer climate, as might be expected of a situation 1,500 to 2,000 feet high. It gives health by way of its forty-odd springs all within town limits and held in trust by the city. The place in itself is unique because of the manner in which its houses and hotels cling in terrace fashion to the slopes of several mountains. Beautiful Lake Lucerne is but two miles distant; the White and King rivers thrice that far; scenic highways connect all these and with the more distant parts of the Ozarks. There are well-equipped bath houses, modern and numerous hotels, apartment houses and cottages, a camp ground for motor tourists and a budding golf course among its provisions for games and sports.

The value of the spring waters were discovered accidently by Doctor Alva Jackson, about 1858. His son, afflicted with eyelid disease, dipped into the basin springs to cool their fever and the relief felt caused him to keep up the simple treatment until a cure was effected. The marvel was talked about and people came to try out the waters. By 1880 a crude bath house was in use, and enough houses, boarding and homes, had been built to merit the laying out of a town and its incorporation in 1880. It

FAMOUS BASIN SPRING, EUREKA SPRINGS

takes more than folk seeking health, and summer visitors, to give stability to a town. Eureka Springs has a rich neighboring farm section and forest upon which to draw. Its industrial and business plants in 1926 consisted of a cannery, ice and storage plant, onyx concern, four lumber mills and yards, two companies bottling spring water, a nursery, monumental works, newspaper plants. The city is well provided with the utilities and comforts of modern life; good schools, including Crescent College for girls, churches, library, and a fine mercantile district. Eureka Springs celebrated the half century of its incorporation on April 26, 1930, with a population of about 3,000 souls.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Beaver	...	494	...
Cabanal	...	347	...
Carrollton	...	655	1,099
Cedar (including town of Eureka Springs)	...	3,113	4,273
Clifty	...	281	312
Coin	...	564	...
Cross	...	202	253
Delmar	...	324	...
Dry Fork	...	324	292
Franklin	...	103	112
Hickory (including town of Green Forest)	...	2,439	2,194
Kings River	...	486	403
Liberty	694	399	426
Long Creek	...	1,186	992
Omega	...	422	472
Osage	...	615	804
Parkard Springs	...	118	...
Piney	...	329	254
Polo	...	999	958
Prairie	...	3,130	2,606
Winona	...	345	503
Yocum	...	911	876

CHICOT COUNTY—(SOUTHEAST).

Population 22,546 in 1930. County seat, Lake Village. Land area, 388,480 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,350,789.

County formed October 25, 1823. Boundary defined, act November 2, 1835; part attached to Drew, act December 21, 1846; line between Ashley changed, act January 19, 1861; line between Drew changed, act November 30, 1875; line changed between Desha, February 10, 1879. Land area 607 square miles; average elevation 137 feet; topography, level; soil, rich alluvial; drained by Mississippi River and bayous Mason and Bartholomew; extension levee and drainage improvements and fine hard-surfaced roads; principal crops, cotton, corn, clover and alfalfa; records for largest yield, per acre, of cotton. Lake Chicot, largest body of still water in the State, is at Lake Village, the county seat.

Chicot County is one of the most fertile sections of Arkansas. A third of its land area is second bottom land, originally wooded; for a distance back from the "Great River" of from ten to twenty miles, the other two-thirds consists of low bottom land. The General Assembly of

1911 made Chicot one large drainage district, and thereby laid the foundations of a movement which will make a hundred thousand acres available for cultivation. The law proposed the establishment of two main drainage canals, each thirty-six miles long, extending the length of the county, with many laterals. How the recent governmental plans for the control of the Mississippi will affect the drainage scheme has yet to be disclosed. Lumber remains one of the important assets of the section. Mineral oil and natural gas promise to be other valuable resources.

The region in the past was a favorite place for "squatters," who seldom remained long, or left permanent improvements. Isaac Adair, Oscar Bowles, Silas Craig, Charles W. and John R. Campbell, William Ferguson, Benjamin P. Gaines, Madison Peak, Joel Offutt, are numbered among the pioneers of the more stable sort. When the county was created in 1823 and named from a point on the Mississippi, Joseph Boone, Thomas James, Abner Johnson and John Weir were appointed to decide upon a county seat. As the country was settled only along the river, a place called Columbia was chosen. It lacked permanency, however, for Father Mississippi washed it away. In 1855, Macona, at the head of Bayou Macon, was named, but the county seat went to Lake Village, some years later, and has here remained.

There are a number of small villages and hamlets in the county such as Chicot, Hudspeth, Grand Lake, Leland, Readland and Sunnyside, all serving as rural centers. Lake Village, laid out in 1856 by John Summer on the west shore of Lake Chicot, the largest body of still water in the State. It was six miles back from the Father of Waters, and although healthfully and beautifully located, and surrounded by some of the richest land in the world, Lake Village neither grew nor thrived until just before the beginning of the present century, when it was blessed with railroad and highway transportation. It was incorporated August 3, 1895, had a population of more than 1,000 in 1910, and almost fifty per cent. more (1,585) at the present time (1930). It is now happy in all city conveniences, a splendid business section, two banks, newspaper, seven churches, hotels and boarding houses, for Lake Village has become a summer resort with its wide waters and fine fishing. Waterworks, electric light plant, ice factory, a cotton gin, two cooperage concerns, are included among the industrial plants.

Eudora is one of the railroad towns of Arkansas, incorporated a quarter of a century ago, and having a population, in 1920, of 1,198. This was just double the figure of a decade before. The 1930 census shows a population of 2,014. Cotton and transportation is the explanation of its rapid development. There are five ginning companies, and a cotton compress company. Four cooperage firms do business and three lumber companies. Public utilities have been provided within the last fifteen years. The town is the natural trading and shipping center for a large district.

Dermott is the metropolis of Chicot County, with a population of 2,330 in 1920, and 2,851 in 1930. Situated in the higher and better timbered part of the county, the northwest section, at the junction of two lines of the Missouri-Pacific System, its people have been largely interested in wood working and its products. There are several companies in the lumber business, cooperage, the making of handles, hubs, spokes, and wagon and automobile materials. Cotton is ginned, trade is active in this most populous township of the county. Living, educational and religious advantages are offered by the city, while an unusually fine group of stores add to the wealth of the community.

TOWNSHIPS.	1930	1920	1910
Alexander	1,270	1,170	1,937
Bayou Macon	...	1,458	1,460
Bowie (including town of Dermott)	4,430	4,418	3,569
Carlton (including town of Lake Village)	...	3,356	3,037
Gaines	619	656	493
Lake	962	687	1,156
Louisiana (including town of Readland)	2,452	2,793	3,429
McConnell	...	631	1,176
Masonia	1,051	1,132	775
Oden	1,190	1,214	1,543
Planters (including town of Eudora)	...	3,093	1,834
Railroad	...	601	1,578

CLARK COUNTY—(SOUTH-CENTRAL).

Population 24,918 in 1930. County seat, Arkadelphia. Land area, 564,480 acres. Value of manufactures, $4,026,000.

County formed December 15, 1818. Line between Pulaski and Clark changed, act October 30, 1823; divided, act November 2, 1829; line between Hot Spring and and Dallas changed, act April 3, 1868; line between Pike defined, act April 22, 1873; line between Montgomery changed, act April 24, 1873; line between Pike changed, act March 8, 1877. Land area, 882 square miles; elevation 250 to 300 feet; topography, gently undulating smooth valleys along streams; hilly in northwest; soils, sandy loam, black limestone, red clay and alluvial; drained by Ouachita Caddo, Little Missouri rivers and Antoine and Terre Noir creeks; principal crops, corn, wheat, oats, cotton, peanuts, grasses, fruits and vegetables; timber, hardwood and pine; industries, flour and sawmills; minerals, clay, lignite, novaculite and kaolin.

While there has been no increase in the acreage under farm fence during the last thirty years, the amount of improved land had increased fifty per cent. Cotton, once the principal crop, has been partially displaced by diversified planting, the region being adaptable to the raising of most of the grains—the corn crops seldom being less than a half million bushels—to fruits, large and small, and truck crops. More than six hundred miles of roads gird the county; draining ditches make some of the richer but low sections plantable; the people have organized for the sale of some crops. The prosperity of Clark County is reflected in the increase of the value of its farms of five hundred per cent. in two decades and the growth of its villages and city.

Clark, one of the richest counties to be created, was named after the Governor of Missouri Territory, William Clark. On June 14, 1819, the first court was held in the house of one Jacob Barkman, with James Cummins and Stephen Clanton, appointees of the Governor, acting as judges. It was not until 1825 that a county seat was set up at Jeremiah Biscoe's place, to remain two years before moving to Adam Stroud's, one of the oldest settlers. In 1830 Greenville (Hollywood), became the county seat, to so remain until Arkadelphia received the honor in 1842. Except Hollywood, the first sites of the court are no longer known by name. The Clark region was probably opened up to settlement about 1810 or 1811. Some of the early comers besides those already mentioned were: William, the brother of Adam Stroud; the two Wells, Abram and Jacob; Samuel M. and A. H. Rutherford; John Wilson; Abner Hignight; David and Thomas Fish; the Hemphills, Thorntons, Blairs and Grahams.

There are many small rural centers in Clark County, such as Alpine, Amity, Beirne, Curtis, Graysonia, Okolona, Smithton, and Whelen Springs. Amity and Graysonia are the largest of this group, with populations, in 1920, of 680 and 700, respectively. Saw, flour mills and cotton gins are to be found in both, and they are similar in general characteristics.

Gurdon, population in 1920 of 1,469, and 2,172 in 1930, started as a construction camp on the Iron Mountain Railway, now a section of the Missouri System. Later a branch was built from the place to Womble, Montgomery County, which boosted the importance of the then scrambling hamlet. By 1880, November 8, the town incorporated, and since that time has made a substantial growth. Gurdon industries include lumber concerns, gins, a brick company and the usual village plants. Ice is made in quantities since this is one of the Missouri-Pacific re-icing stations. There is a bank, a newspaper, several wholesale and retail establishments, schools and similar conveniences supported by Gurdon.

Arkadelphia, the county seat and principal city, is sometimes called the "Athens of Arkansas" on account of the number and high quality of its schools. Ouachita College, a Baptist institution of learning, and Henderson State Teachers' College, formerly Henderson-Brown College, give higher education to an annual attendance of more than 1,000 students. Ouachita College was founded in 1885 and opened the following year, the growth has been slow but sure ever since. There is also a Presbyterian (Northern) College for colored people. One of the then finest high schools in the State was built here nearly twenty years ago at a cost of $60,000. The pace in educational matters set by Arkadelphia years ago has been maintained. The city was one of the first to put a ban on the liquor interests on account of its educational and religious institutions.

All the utilities and conveniences of a modern city are to be found in Arkadelphia. Gas, electric lighting, waterworks, sewers, miles of concrete pavements and metaled streets; fine homes, eight churches, public library, four banks, splendid mercantile section, parks, are but a part of the city advantages. One of the largest flour mills of Arkansas, with a daily capacity of 1,000 barrels, is busy here; there is a $100,000 cooperage plant; a $75,000 planing mill among its three lumber companies; five gins, and two large cotton seed oil mills, besides ten other important industrial concerns, and several of minor importance. Arkadelphia has shown a gain at every census, the figures of its population, in 1920, being 3,311, and 3,375 in 1930. The city boundaries have not been changed for fifty years, so that the increase in population during the last decade has been in the suburbs, where 1,500 live.

The city started as the "Hemphill Settlement" in the first of the nineteenth century, being one of the two white settlements, in 1809, within the present county. Since settlers came by way of the Ouachita River the tendency was to locate along the stream, so that in the early days Arkadelphia, then known as Blakeley's Bluff, consisted of a row of farms along the stream. The name was that of Adam Blakeley, who set up the first blacksmith shop. When John Hemphill came from South Carolina, in 1811, and established a salt works and a mill, the settlement came to be called by his name. In 1829 an attempt was made to lay out the plat of the hamlet along regular lines, A. G. Johnson and M. Moore being responsible; Arkadelphia was incorporated as a city January 6, 1857. In 1843 it had been chosen the county seat, the first court being held on January 6 of that year. Among the pioneer industrialists of Arkadelphia were: Blakeley and Hemphill, already mentioned; Nazareth Mooney, the first tannery (1830); Bean and O'Baugh, the first brickyard; "The Sentinel," first newspaper, was established by J. L. Pignes, in 1850; Richard Chichester, in 1850, ran a stage to Little Rock; John S. T. Callaway was the first merchant; Truxton Lowell, the second. Doctors McCullum, Peake, and Kirby were the earliest physicians. Harris Flanagin, 1839, was the first lawyer.

Townships.	1920	1910
Alpine	808	754
Amity (including town of Amity)	2,308	2,543
Anderson	839	716
Antoine (including town of Okolona)	1,607	1,449
Beech Creek (including town of Whelen Springs)	1,776	1,477
Beirne	591	593
Caddo (including Arkadelphia)	8,520	6,976
Elkins	348	395
Greenville	746	673
Leard (including Graysonia)	913	1,114
Long Creek	301	138
Manchester	1,708	1,782
Missouri (including Gurdon)	3,046	2,661
South Fork	1,513	1,325
Terre Noire	708	1,090

CHAPTER LX.

Clay County—(Northeast).

Population 27,280 in 1930. County seat, Piggott. Land area, 418,560 acres. Value of manufactures, $964,705.

County formed March 24, 1873. An act of March 24, 1873, forming Clay County, and for other purposes, changed boundaries of a great number of counties. Formed as Clayton, changed to Clay by act of December 6, 1875; line between Greene changed, act April 20, 1895. Land area, 654 square miles; average elevation 290 feet; topography, smooth valleys and ridge; drained by the St. Francis, Cache and Black rivers; bottom lands especially suitable to the growing of corn, wheat, clover, alfalfa and cotton; ridge land for fruits, vegetables, grain and grass; extensive drainage improvements. Timber, hardwood. Minerals, clay and indications favorable for oil and gas. Industries, sawmills and brick plants.

The temporary county seat was a Boydsville; changed to Corning, for the western district, in 1881; again to Piggott, in 1884, from Boydsville, for the eastern district. Piggott, Rector and Corning are the three largest towns, all making their greatest growth during the agricultural boom from the early years of the present century. Crowley's Ridge, high and dry, always was available for cultivation of field crops, grass and fruit. When the various drainage districts, fourteen at one time, were organized and more than a million dollars spent, thousands of acres of the most fertile soil were thrown open to development and settlers flocked in to double the population in two decades.

Piggott, at first a railroad camp on the east slope of the "Ridge," quickly became both a lumber and farm center. It still has sawmills and wood working establishments in the neighborhood, but manufacturing concerns catering to rural needs employ the most hands. There is a bank, a newspaper, several large stores and many smaller ones, all town conveniences. Piggott was incorporated on August 15, 1891; had a population in 1910 of 587, of 1,150 in 1910, of 2,016 in 1920, and 1,891 in 1930.

Rector, incorporated September 13, 1887, as a city, started as a lumber shipping point on the new railroad of 1884, although it was platted in 1881 by one John B. Boykin. An active handle factory is now the principal representative of the lumber industry. Along the tracks one finds a flour mill, brick factory, the public utilities plant, warehouses and cold storage. The mercantile section is larger than usual in a town of its size for Rector is the trade center of a rich farm region. It had, in 1920, a population of 1,801.

Corning, also a city in government, was incorporated as a town in 1877, and as a city in 1896. It had a population of 1,439 in 1910, 1,564 in 1920, and 1,549 in 1930. Five years ago included among the industrial concerns, were four sawmills, a handle factory, pearl button factory, stave factory, flour mill, foundry, ice and cold storage plant, and five minor industries. As the social, mercantile and banking center of a fine agricultural district, the city is equipped with splendid stores, warehouses, a bank, a newspaper.

St. Francis, a town in the northeast corner, has a number of wood working establishments specializing in hardwood products. It had a population in 1920 of 501, and 294 in 1930. Peach Orchard is not only in a fruit district, but has factories turning out wooden articles. The residents numbered 484 in 1920, and 361 in 1930. Success, like the others mentioned, is on a railroad and is a lumber and farm center. Population in 1920, 436, and in 1930, 308. Knobel, on a branch of the Missouri-Pacific, has several large saw and veneer mills, a flour mill and a bank. Population 390 in 1920, and 485 in 1930. Greenway, south of Piggot, had a population (1920) of 362, (1930) of 367. Nimmons, sawmill and banking and shipping point for farmers, had 297 residents in 1920. Datto numbered 242 in 1920, 275 in 1930; Boydsville, 210; Moark, 119; Leonard, McDougal, Patterson, Tipperary, Hicoria are a few of the many rural settlements of this well populated agricultural and lumber county.

TOWNSHIPS.	1920	1910
Bennett	903	249
Blue Cane	940	1,084
Bradshaw	713	656
Brown	940	742
Cache (including Knobel)	1,157	853
Carpenter (including Success)	1,126	885
Chalk Bluff	811	935
Clark (including town of Peach Orchard)	1,251	900
Cleveland	923	674
Current River	239	238
Gleghorn	345	431
Haywood (including Greenway)	1,388	1,620
Johnson	968	1,096
Kilgore (including Corning)	3,000	2,420
Knob	614	434
Liddell (including town of St. Francis)	605	591
Nelson (including town of Datto)	1,068	1,065
Oak Bluff (including town of Rector)	3,993	4,288
Payne (including town of Nimmons)	934	722
Pollard	1,473	1,312
St. Francis (including town of Piggott)	3,141	2,176
Swain	844	319

CLEBURNE COUNTY—(NORTH-CENTRAL).

Population 11,377 in 1930. County seat, Heber Springs. Land area, 381,440 acres. Value of manufactures, $368,631.

County formed February 20, 1883. Land area, 596 square miles;

average elevation, 500 feet; topography, undulating to mountainous; well drained and watered by the Little Red River; soils, limestone on uplands and alluvial in bottoms; ideal fruit growing and stock raising country; principal crops, corn, cotton, wheat, oats and potatoes; timber, hardwood; minerals, lead, zinc and clay; industries, sawmilling and mining. Farm Bureau encouragement of cattle, sheep and goat raising helped greatly to keep the county always over the top during the World War period and during the later period of reconstruction.

Cleburne County, the latest to be formed (1883), was named for Patrick R. Cleburne, a Confederate major-general. Heber Springs was started that same year and incorporated before it was a year old. Sugar Loaf was first named as the county seat, but the honor was, a few years later, given to the more centrally located and larger Heber Springs. The county seat derives its title from one of the novel features of the county, a group of red, white and black sulphur, arsenic, iron, magnesia springs. These curative waters, long known, are situated within the town occupying an area of about ten acres. Heber Springs has become one of the Arkansas health and resort places. With a population in 1920 of 1,650 and 1,401 in 1930, the county seat is the most important town of Cleburne. It has banks, saw and flour mills, several concerns catering to the needs of the surrounding rural region, strong wholesale and retail establishments, five churches, Springs Park, and a hydro-electric light and power plant of the Little Red River which supplies the electrical needs of a large area. Both pine and hardwood timber industries add to the prosperity of Heber Springs.

Quitman, population 344 in 1920; Edgmont, 134; Higden, 220; Shiloh, 232, are the chief villages, all somewhat at a standstill from changing conditions in the lumber business. Almond, Hiram and Wolf Bayou are even smaller hamlets. All these smaller places are social and rural trade settlements. The pioneers of the county are named with those of Independence, Van Buren and White counties, from parts of which Cleburne was formed.

TOWNSHIPS.	1920	1910
Big Creek	305	204
Cadron (including town of Quitman)	1,258	1,325
California	515	348
Center Post	426	364
Clatton	590	553
Francis	497	510
Giles (including town of Shiloh)	890	636
Grassy	678	708
Healing Springs	658	579
Heber (including town of Heber Springs)	2,713	1,835
Morgan (including town of Edgmont)	261	596
Mountain	668	674
Peter Creek	501	455
Pine	604	585
Piney	522	415

Poff	321	357
Saline (including town of Higdon)	580	659
Sugarloaf	271	353
Valley	438	438
Pickens (created September 4, 1922)	...	...

CLEVELAND COUNTY—(SOUTH-CENTRAL).

Population 12,744 in 1930. County seat, Rison. Land area, 385,920 acres. Value of manufactures, $279,400.

County formed April 17, 1873. Formed as Dorsey, changed to Cleveland by act of March 5, 1885. Land area, 603 square miles; average elevation 204 feet; topography, gently undulating; drained and watered by Saline River, Big and Moro creeks; soils, sandy loam with clay subsoils; timbers, pine and hardwood; minerals, brick and pottery clay, and indications favorable for oil and gas; principal crops, corn, cotton, grasses, peanuts, sweet potatoes and fruit. Plans are under way at the present time (1930) to establish a game refuge of more than 30,000 acres in Cleveland, Grant and Jefferson counties.

The homes of citizens of Pleasant Ridge were used for county purposes until July 7, 1873, when Toledo was made the county seat. The home of M. T. McGehee was made over into a courthouse and served as such until it burned. Kingsland, Beasley's Switch, New Edinburg and Rison strove to be designated as a new county site, but only after two elections was Rison given the honor, August 17, 1889. Kingsland contested the vote, but Rison won in the Supreme Court. Rison, situated upon the only railroad in the county, and also on the main highway of the region, rose to first place among the villages, and still retains its gains. It had a population of 685 in 1920, and 876 in 1930; is a banking town with extensive lumber interests. Almost the same description fits Kingsland except that its residents number fewer, 397 in 1920; 328 in 1930. New Edinburg had a population at that same period of 450; Draughton, 319; Kedron and Orlando are hamlets numbering about one hundred folk each.

Among the pioneers of Cleveland were: W. T. Brewer, the Blanenships; Doctor W. D. Barnet, the first physician; Thomas Atkinson, H. W. Rogers, M. J. Harrison, William Hall, Joseph Gray, Stephen Johnson, John Powers, John Seymour, N. V. Barnet, and the Kennedy, Springer and McLeod families.

TOWNSHIPS.	1930	1920	1910
Bowman	676	824	798
Harper	775	775	756
Hudgin	300	365	234
Hurricane	...	407	513
Jackson	182	230	640
Kingsland (including town of Kingsland)	1,663	2,004	2,506
Lee	857	861	832
Miller	1,017	1,111	1,011
Niven	305	138	136
Redland	1,853	1,924	1,993
Rison (including town of Rison)	...	1,506	1,656

Saline	500	619	549
Smith	961	529	804
White Oak	373	359	372
Whiteville	659	608	681

COLUMBIA COUNTY—(SOUTHWEST).

Population 27,317 in 1930. County seat, Magnolia. Land area, 502,400 acres. Value of manufactures, $2,301,308.

County formed December 17, 1852. Part of Union County added, act December 21, 1858; line between Nevada defined, April 19, 1875. Part of Columbia County attached to Lafayette County, April 29, 1901. Land area, 785 square miles; average elevation 322 feet; topography, gently undulating; well drained by numerous small streams; sandy loam soil, with clay subsoil; principal crops, cotton, corn, peanuts, sweet potatoes, and fruit; timbers, pine and hardwood; industries, sawmills, oil mills and canning factories. District Agricultural School located at Magnolia. County well supplied with railroads, two fine highways, public conveniences, schools and churches.

Columbia was made up from parts of the four surrounding counties and named for the fair goddess of America. After the county organization met at the store of Ferguson and Morgan, a half dozen miles from the present county seat, on March 21, 1853, a commission chose the site of Magnolia as the place for a courthouse. All the place had at that time was plenty of acres and a splendid group of magnolia trees. The site was platted, a building erected and rented to the county. On January 6, 1855, it was incorporated, to become, in 1914, a city. It remained a typical lumber town for a quarter century, not amounting to much until a railroad (1882) laid its tracks through Magnolia. As the nearby forests were cut, farming, particularly of cotton, expanded and added what was to be the chief resource of the city. The large Columbia Compress Company now bales most of the cotton grown in the county and receives a great deal from Louisiana. Extensive storage sheds protect thousands of bales from the weather. An oil mill crushes 6,000 to 8,000 tons of cotton seed annually, and can produce more than a quarter million gallons of oil per season. Much lumber is shipped through the town, and farm products have increased steadily. Magnolia is modern in nearly all respects, with fine streets, public buildings and mercantile section. Population figures for 1920 were 2,158; 2,989 in 1930.

Among the outstanding of the numerous small towns of Columbia County, with their population for 1920 and 1930, are McNeil, 448 and 462; Emerson, 357 and 373; Taylor, 275 and 263; Waldo, 704 and 939. All are typical of the farm-lumber places of this favored county. Each has its railroad connection, sawmills, a plant or two making farm supplies and tools, a bank, good schools and pleasant main streets. Waldo was incorporated August 13, 1888; McNeil, February 12, 1884, and Emerson in 1912.

Pioneers of the county were: T. M. Barnett, I. P. Edwards, E. T. and G. H. T. and W. Hearne, dating from 1835; then the Clark, Morrison, Moore and Murphy families, together with J. S. Claybrook, R. B. Lee, S. A. Gillespie, J. R. Siddell, Peter Cox, John Templeton, J. T. Jones, and others. Ferguson & Morrison was the first general store; a Steele built the first store in Magnolia; John Foster and C. J. Wilson were other early storekeepers. B. F. Askew was one of the pioneer lawyers; Reverend R. G. Harper, a fairly early minister, and S. F. Power was the first tavern keeper of Magnolia.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Boone	1,296	1,440	1,340
Brown	...	1,634	1,759
Buena Vista	1,402	1,794	1,594
Calhoun	1,156	1,455	1,085
Clay	...	994	712
Cleveland	1,064	1,391	1,220
Cornie	1,063	1,391	1,289
Dorcheat (including town of Taylor)	1,403	1,467	912
Georgia	1,100	1,171	665
Harrison	789	789	671
Lamartine (including town of Waldo)	...	2,559	2,163
McNeil (including town of McNeil)	1,334	1,471	1,242
Magnolia (including town of Magnolia)	6,177	5,280	5,028
Mississippi	1,728	1,614	1,281
Moss (including town of Emerson)	1,531	2,134	1,621
Warren	1,128	1,126	1,184
Brister (created in 1924)	985	...	...

CHAPTER LXI.

Conway County—(Central).

Population 21,979 in 1930. County seat, Morrilton. Land area, 360,320 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,145,058.

County formed October 28, 1825. Northwest boundary defined, act October 27, 1827; line between Pulaski and Conway defined, act October 20, 1828; part of the Indian purchase added, act October 22, 1828; line between Conway and Pulaski and Independence and Conway, act November 5, 1831; part added to Pope, act January 6, 1853; part added to White, act January 11, 1853, act March, 1873; line between Pope defined, act May 28, 1874. Elevation, 286 to 771 feet; topography, north half rolling uplands, typical of Ozark foothills; south half undulating and level; drained and watered by Arkansas River and Point Remove and Cadron creeks; principal crops, corn, cotton, alfalfa, strawberries, potatoes, and other fruits and vegetables; timber, hardwood and pine; minerals, fire and pottery clay; indications favorable for natural gas; industries, sawmills and cottonseed oil mills.

This old county was cut off from Pulaski and named for Henry W. Conway, then Delegate to the Federal Congress. There was more than the usual difficulty in designating a permanent county seat. First Carden was named, but Lewisburg, then Springfield, then back to Lewisburg, and finally Morrilton. Carden was temporary both as county seat and hamlet. Marion, another forgotten place, was suggested, in 1827, by Commissioners W. G. Sanford and Elisha Welborn, but was rejected by the voters. The following year another commission proposed Harrisburg, to no avail. On October 31, 1829, an election was called at the home of Peter Harris, of "Harrisburg," Welborn Township, with the requirement that voting should be continued until a decision had been reached upon the county seat question. The result was the acceptance of some acreage from one Nimrod Menifee, upon which the town of Lewisburg was laid out and subscriptions taken to build a courthouse and jail. Thomas Mathers, Joe Simmons and Kirkbridge were three of the first to join Menifee in trying to make a city of the county site. They failed, and in 1853 the court was ordered to sit at Springfield, then, and still, a thriving village. During the Reconstruction period after the Civil War, the county seat, by an act of the Legislature, was ordered back to Lewisburg, which had not only revived, but had changed its name to Morrilton, after E. J. and George H. Morril who, just after a railroad had been built, in 1872, close to the older settlement, had purchased land and laid it out in lots.

Morrilton, profiting from railroad connections and the prestige of the county seat, grew rapidly, the population figures for 1910, 1920 and 1930 being 2,424, 3,010, and 4,042, respectively. Its expansion has reached and swallowed Lewisburg. The city is the natural and developed outlet for the county, which is unfortunate in having its only railroad cross near the southern boundary. Warehouses, cotton gins, compresses and oil mills, a flour mill, cold storage plant and other industries are located in the factory section. Hydro-electric power and light lines are accessible, all public utilities are present, miles of paved streets, several large and many small stores, churches of most of the regular denominations, banks and newspapers, are some of the attractions of Morrilton.

Plummerville, population in 1920 of 702, in 1930 of 613, is one of the series of thriving places along the Missouri-Pacific, which start with Menifee on the east to continue with Plummerville, Morrilton, Kenwood, and Blackwell. All are on electric power and light lines. Plummerville, incorporated October 14, 1880, is the social, business and shipping center of a fertile agricultural section. It numbers among its residents many retired farmers and men of wealth. Cleveland, a hamlet of about 100 population, is situated in the far north part of the county, but has a fine highway connection with the county seat.

The county has been settled at various times by folk from Germany, Italy, and some of the other European countries, forming colonies quite different from those of native Arkansans.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Bentley	784	770	651
Cedar Falls	290	480	511
Gregory	881	1,143	1,090
Griffin	865	1,070	996
Higgins	214	466	763
Howard (including town of Plummerville)	2,471	2,836	3,436
Lick Mountain	1,256	1,635	2,095
McLaren	421	629	610
Martin	376	227	...
Nichols (including town of Cleveland)	1,223	1,509	1,230
Petit Jean	151	451	509
St. Vincent	587	549	543
Steele	736	851	...
Union	1,324	2,304	2,763
Washington	1,265	1,332	1,558
Welborn (including town of Morrilton)	7,863	6,326	5,774
White Eagle (created in 1922)	152	...	...

Craighead County—(Northeast).

Population 44,738 in 1930. County seat, Jonesboro. Land area, 439,680 acres. Value of manufactures, $4,154,212.

County formed February 19, 1859. Land area, 687 square miles; average elevation 271 feet; topography, valley and ridge; Crowley's Ridge bisects the county north and south; drained by St. Francis and Cache rivers; principal crops on the ridge, corn, wheat, potatoes, strawberries, peaches and cotton; on the level, uplands and bottoms, rice, corn, wheat, cotton, oats and grasses. District Agricultural School located at Jonesboro. The county is gridded with railroads and highways. The population doubled during the first two decades of the present century and the value of the farms increased nearly nine-fold.

The county was made up from parts of Greene, Mississippi and Poinsett counties and named in honor of Thomas Craighead, State Senator at that time from this district. At the temporary county seat in William Puryear's store, commissioners were appointed which selected the present site of Jonesboro, laying it out as a town and designating it as the permanent county seat, autumn of 1859. For the further history of Jonesboro, see a later chapter.

Craighead is a county of many villages and towns, all of which are typically rural settlements with minor industries, shipping and trade facilities. There is usually a bank, cotton gins and sawmills or lumber yards, a flour mill and modern town conveniences. Monette, Lake City, Brookland and Nettleton are incorporated towns. Monette is uniquely situated in the extreme east in that section between the St. Francis and the Little rivers known as the Sunk Lands. The draining and protection from overflow of this soil has given it the qualities of extreme productiveness and almost complete immunity to drought. Wise farmers flocked to the region and wise business men, early in the century, made this their headquarters. From a rude village of 559, in 1910, the population almost doubled to 1,066 in a decade; is 1,111 in 1930. Here one finds practically all modern city institutions and conveniences, good stores, two banks, all the leading religious denominations represented and a splendid high school. It has never been backward in supporting good roads and paved street movements. Three large cotton gins, a stave factory, roller mill, wood working establishment, rice mill, cotton and potato warehouse, a cold storage plant, make up the principal industrial plants. From 15,000 to 20,000 bales of cotton are received at this point.

Nettleton, 888 in 1920, and 748 in 1930, is the chief of seven villages clustering within a few miles of each other not five miles from Jonesboro. Its importance is that of a rural shipping center with the usual agricultural industries and town needs plus still large lumber interests. The mercantile section suffers somewhat from proximity to the county city. As a town it was incorporated June 11, 1894. Lake City is located on the lake-like St. Francis River; had 635 residents in 1920, 762 in 1930. In addition to being a farm trade and shipping point, large amounts of lumber are sent out on the railroad. Brookland, population 326 in 1920, and 270 in 1930, produces a great deal of cooperage material, flour, and handles. It is a banking town. Of the many other thriving villages and hamlets, for such settlements are found everywhere in the populous and rich county, mention should be made of Bono, Otwell, Gilkeson, Fisher, Dryden, although there are a dozen or two others of interest.

TOWNSHIPS.	1930	1920	1910
Big Creek	1,473	1,629	1,308
Black Oak	2,120	4,538	1,701
Brookland (including town of Brookland)	1,076	1,565	1,390
Buffalo (including town of Monette)	5,010	4,459	2,301
Gilkerson	1,089	990	1,010
Greenfield	894	632	473
Herndon	415	534	504
Jonesboro (including city of Jonesboro)	14,300	12,487	10,272
Lake City (including town of Lake City)	1,986	1,587	1,363
Lester	1,862	1,473	1,011
Little Texas (including town of Dryden)	549	595	65
Maumelle	2,189	1,884	1,546
Nettleton (including town of Nettleton)	2,062	2,124	2,280
Powell	678	684	726
Prairie	578	742	830
Promised Land	778	621	277
Taylor	782	874	...
Texas	...	393	570

CRAWFORD COUNTY—(WEST).

Population 22,551 in 1930. County seat, Van Buren. Land area, 379,820 acres. Value of manufactures, $518,695.

County formed October 18, 1820. Boundary changed, act October 24, 1821; boundary defined, October 30, 1823; divided and county of Lovely established, act of October 13, 1827; part of the Cherokee country attached to, act October 22, 1828; boundary defined, act December 18, 1837; line between Scott defined, line between Washington defined, act November 24, 1846; line between Franklin defined, March 4, 1875; line changed between Washington, March 9, 1881; line between Franklin changed, act March 28, 1895. Land area, 593 square miles; elevation, 400 to 1,800 feet; topography, level valley, gently undulating foot hills, mountainous in north part; soils, alluvial river bottom, sandy clay and cherty loam; drained and watered by the Arkansas River and numerous creeks; principal crops, corn, cotton, potatoes, strawberries, peaches, alfalfa and pasturage crops; one of the best fruit-growing and stock-raising counties in the State; fine range and water for cattle in the mountains; good market for farm products at Van Buren and nearby city of Fort Smith; timber, hardwood; minerals, gas, coal, shale and clay; industries, smelter, lumber mills and factories. There are still a few thousand acres of government land open to entry.

The original boundaries of Crawford, as it was taken from Pulaski, in 1820, included a large part of the present State of Oklahoma. When formed it was titled after William H. Crawford, Secretary of War in 1815. Pioneers drifted into the county region about 1817 or 1818; Thomas Martin being credited with erecting the first hut in what is now the city of Van Buren. Billingsley, Boyd, Buchannan, Moore, Newton, Oliver, Wilson, are the names of some of the first settlers. Henry Bradford was the first county clerk, and Jack Mills the first sheriff. The first set of county officers elected (1830) were: Robert Sinclair, judge; G. C. Pickett, clerk; James Wilson, sheriff. The earliest county proceedings were held at the home of John Jay, about a half mile from what was later called "Old Crawford Court-House." Actually, there was no permanent county seat, what with changes of boundary lines and contrary voters, until Van Buren was designated in 1839. This came about as a result of the offer of John Drennen and David Thompson, who were interested in booming the recently platted town, to give a block of centrally located lots if a courthouse were built.

Van Buren was developed on the site of a squatter claim of Thomas Martin (1818), who sold such rights as he may have had to Thomas Phillips, in 1830, who called it after his own name, Phillips' Landing, and secured a post office for the section. He sought a more resounding title when he divided his land into lots, in 1836, and advertised for buyers; it was then called Van Buren, after him who was a candidate for President at that time. Two purchasers of lots were responsible, as we have indicated, in bringing the County Court to the place. A Henry Mahon set up a country store. In 1839 Peter Hanger opened a large tavern which served a multitude of uses, including, later, that of branch office of the Arkansas State Bank. Hugh F. Thomas, William Walker and Jesse Turner were some of the first lawyers to locate at the county seat. Turner, in 1878, was made an associate judge of the Supreme Court. M. O. Davidson, R. F. Colburn and L. C. White were early physicians. The town was incorporated December 24, 1842, when it was larger than Fort Smith. Both places received severe setbacks during the Civil War, but both recovered rapidly when a railroad was completed from Little Rock in 1873.

The town later became a junction point, head of a division, which has meant many dollars to be spent in Van Buren. Early in the century the region adjacent to the town proved to be a part of one of the biggest natural gas fields in the United States, which made it attractive to manufacturing concerns. Some fifteen years ago one of the largest smelters in the Southwest was built and put in operation. Various glass products are made in Van Buren glass works. The town became a city with a population of 3,878 in 1910, and 5,244 in 1920, of 5,182 in 1930.

Lumber was of great importance, but agriculture means more at the present time to the city, for it is not only within the fruit belt of Arkansas, but far enough south to tap the cotton section. There are cotton gins, a huge cotton compress, grist and flour mills. Ten years ago Van Burean claimed to be the receiving point annually of 25,000 bales of cotton, 1,000 cars of cotton seed, a large number of peaches, 350 cars of strawberries, 500 cars of cantaloupes, 250 cars of mixed fruits and vegetables, and 200 cars of sweet potatoes. With so many sources of wealth, Van Buren need not be described for its beauties, completeness, and advantages as a city. It is but four miles from Fort Smith, with which it is connected by street cars and motor busses.

Mulberry is the next largest place, a town which, although incorporated September 11, 1880, had but 361 residents in 1900. The succeeding twenty years told a different tale, for it had grown to a charming place of 1,095 people, a banking, shipping and trade center. It lies in the extreme southeast corner and draws upon the resources of the river of the same name. It once shipped a great deal of timber, but is now dependent upon farm products.

Alma, just east of Van Buren, was incorporated January 7, 1874. It had a population of 779 in 1920, 731 in 1930. Chester and Dyer are incorporated towns and rural centers. Among the more important villages are Mountainburg, Rudy, Cedarville, and others along the north-going St. Louis and San Francisco Railroad.

TOWNSHIPS.	1920	1910
Alma (including town of Alma)	1,518	1,663
Barker	383	392
Cedar Creek	273	396
Cedary (including town of Cedarville)	545	619
Chester (including town of Chester)	616	599
Cove City	495	436
Dora	420	402
Dyer (including town of Dyer)	1,164	968
Jasper	662	921
Lafayette	644	715
Lancester	352	453
Lee's Creek	534	595
Maxey (including town of Mulberry)	1,814	1,395
Mountain	655	667
Oliver Springs	675	788
Porter	297	313
Richland	1,831	1,396
Rudy	531	588
Sand Point	252	322
Shepherd	299	205
Union	438	703
Upper	289	290
Van Buren (including city of Van Buren)	9,524	7,155
Vine Prairie	467	516
Whitley	842	972
Winfrey	219	283

CRITTENDEN COUNTY—(EAST).

Population 39,725 in 1930. County seat, Marion. Land area, 372,480 acres. Value of manufactures, $966,567.

County formed October 22, 1825. St. Francis River declared to be the line between St. Francis and Crittenden counties, act November, 1831; portion attached to Mississippi County, act January, 1861, act March,

1873. Land area, 582 square miles; elevation, 220 feet; topography, level; soils, rich alluvial, drained by Mississippi and Tyronza rivers; principal crops, cotton, corn, wheat, alfalfa and potatoes; timber, hardwood; minerals, clay; industries, sawmills; extensive draining improvements and fine roads, extending eastward into Memphis, Tennessee. This county stands first in the average of farm land alone; ranks second only to Mississippi County in the production of cotton.

Crittenden and Mississippi are the only two counties of Arkansas which are wholly alluvial in character. At first considered worthless because swampy and subject to annual overflow, only the proximity to the Great River and, therefore, transportation, encouraged the first farmers to risk flood to take advantage of the black soil. In 1850 the Federal Government offered the flood lands to the State on the condition that their sale price should be used for the building of levees. Arkansas was indifferent. Levees were constructed, however, but were cut or broken from natural causes during the Civil War. In 1879 work was begun again; lands back of the new levees were privately drained; in 1893 there began the formation of drainage districts. This period, from 1879 to 1893, marks the beginnings of Crittenden's rise as an agricultural region. Meanwhile, and since, the heavy timbered sections have supplied immense amounts of valuable lumber. Farms after forest, fertile acres brought under control, and Crittenden of the swamps is now a county with two-thirds of its terrain under farm fence and producing tremendous crops. It may cost from $25 to $50 per acre to make the necessary improvements, but the value of the land is from three to four times that amount.

It was a citizen of a lowland country, one Benjamin Foy, of Holland, a pioneer of Memphis, who in 1795 settled opposite the Tennessee city on what came to be known as Foy's Point. He induced others to chance the situation with him and formed a permanent and successful colony. During the early Spanish possession of the Louisiana region, a military establishment known as Camp Esperanza was located at Foy's Point. In 1804, under American ownership, the word Esperanza was translated and the place called Hope Encampment, which later became Hopefield. In brief, this is the story of the second town set up in Arkansas. It is now hardly more than a remembered name.

In President Jackson's time a military road was built from Mound City, as the township is now known, to the site of the present Marion, and then on to the southwest. Troops traversed this highway during the Mexican War. This road occasioned the settlement known as Marion, the most important place in the county when organized; and, therefore, the county seat, after Greenock far to the north on the Mississippi had been tried and found wanting. Marion was platted in January, 1837, by Marion Tolbert, for the county site, but the place grew but little until a branch railroad line was built from opposite Memphis to the north, which is now a main track of the St. Louis and San Francisco. Marion has now a more direct route to tap the several railroads running across the State to Memphis and beyond. The town was incorporated February 26, 1896; its population figures for 1920 were 1,020.

Earle, or **Earl,** is the important town of the west part of the county, and the largest, population in 1920 being 2,091. Born as a railroad camp, it outgrew its fellows. First lumber, then agriculture, became sources of income and people. It has all city conveniences, is a banking and commercial center, has gins, a compress company, cooperage works and sawmills. Good roads into the neighboring county, Cross, help to make it the mercantile and shipping point of a wide district.

Edmonston and Crawfordsville are two good incorporated towns with railroad facilities. Of the larger settlements there are: Gilmore, Stacy and Turrell in the northeast; Patoka, Neuhardt, Simsbor and others in the south; Clarksdale, Gilmore, Jericho, Lambethville, Proctor, Vincent and many other rural settlements.

Townships.	1920	1910
Black Oak	1,214	650
Bob Ward	1,880	...
Brandywine	43	...
Fogleman	2,644	1,788
Jackson (including town of Crawfordsville)	4,219	6,563
Jasper	2,587	2,297
Lucas	2,480	1,184
Mississippi	136	282
Mound City	1,011	631
Old River	810	772
Proctor (including town of Edmondson)	3,561	2,579
Tyronza (including towns of Earle and Norvell)	5,854	3,774
Wappanocca	2,870	1,927

CHAPTER LXII.

CROSS COUNTY—(EAST).

Population 25,724 in 1930. County seat, Wynne. Land area, 396,160 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,678,420.

County formed November 15, 1862, 1866, act March, 1873. Land area, 619 square miles; elevation, 215 to 300 feet; topography, valley, ridge and smooth upland; thinly timbered; Crowley's Ridge extends north and south through the county; rich valley lands in east, high level lands in west; principal crops in the valley, cotton, corn, wheat and alfalfa; on the ridge, wheat, stock grasses, fruits and truck crops. Timber, hardwood and pine. Minerals, clay. Industries, sawmills. The "Ridge" is suited to fruit growing, there being many fine orchards upon it. East lies the St. Francis Valley, the river of the same name supplying the natural drainage supplemented by six drainage canals; rice, under irrigation has proven a worthy addition to the valley's crops. The chocolate loam of west Cross or the L'Angville Valley produces every general crop of Arkansas. Railroads, main lines, gird the county, while Bankhead Highway connects Cross with Memphis fifty miles away, and with Little Rock twice that distance. It is easy to understand why the county prospers despite none too favorable agricultural prospects in the United States.

There is a controversy as to how the county received its name. J. M. Vann, in the Arkansas "Democrat" of February 24, 1906, wrote: "This county was named for Colonel David C. Cross, the first colonel of the 5th Arkansas Infantry of the Confederate Army, residing at that time on the Poinsett side of the line between that and St. Francis County, and who gave his residence to the county for a county seat." (Cross was formed from parts of Crittenden, Poinsett and St. Francis counties.) The usual explanation of the title is that it was derived from Edward Cross, territorial judge, Congressman from 1839 to 1845, and Associate Justice of the Supreme Court. The fact that Wittsburg was designated as the first county seat precludes the idea of Colonel Cross presenting his home as the first county courthouse. In April, 1886, the county seat was Vanndale; in the 1890's it was removed to Wynne.

Wynne was laid out in 1883 at the crossing point of two railroads, being platted by J. A. Martin. Incorporation was secured May 29, 1888, when it had a population sufficient to become a third-class city. It is situated on the west slope of Crowley's Ridge, a convenient center of the agricultural activity of one of the best farm counties. Lumbering is still important as a source of city income, but the farmer is relatively more important in the more recent growth of Wynne. Population figures of

1920 credit it with 2,933 souls, but a more than fifty per cent. gain has been made in the last decade, with 3,505 for 1930. There are two banks, two newspapers, churches of every large denomination, schools and homes of the best, concrete sidewalks and pleasant parks. The Arkansas Hydro-Electric Development Company, with its great dam in a neighboring county, supplies the city with electric light and power.

Parkin, in the eastern part of the county, ranks second to Wynne, with a population in 1920 of 1,378. It was founded twenty years later than Wynne, the result of strong lumber industries in that section. The cut-over lands have been farmed and, with its location on the Missouri-Pacific Railway, is the storage, warehouse and shipping point for east Cross County. It is a banking town, has a newspaper, good buildings and homes, with all city conveniences.

The remaining settlements of Cross County include Cherry Valley, Fair Oaks, Hickory Ridge, Searcy, Smithdale and Vanndale.

TOWNSHIPS.	1920	1910
Bedford	652	611
Brushy Lake	660	364
Coldwater	1,504	851
Ellis	447	268
Fair Oaks	285	76
Hickory Ridge	784	605
Mitchell	875	1,515
Searcy	2,644	1,813
Smith	2,499	1,583
Tyronza (including town of Parkin)	3,540	2,210
Wynne (including town of Wynne)	4,689	4,146

DALLAS COUNTY—(SOUTH-CENTRAL).

Population 14,670 in 1930. County seat, Fordyce. Land area, 434,560 acres. Value of manufactures, $2,608,310.

County formed January 1, 1845. Line between Hot Spring and Clark changed, act April 3, 1869. Land area, 679 square miles; average elevation, 285 feet; topography, gently undulating, drained and watered by Ouachita and Saline rivers; principal crops, corn, cotton, lespedeza, peanuts, sweet potatoes; fruits and garden stuff; fine range and water for stock. Timber, pine and hardwood. Minerals, clays, kaolin, lignite; indications favorable for oil and gas. Industries, sawmills. Railroad facilities are excellent. The timber reserves, tall pine, all varieties of oak, hickory, beech, pecan and walnut still remain large. There is much cut-over land available for agriculture and stock raising.

The county received its title from George M. Dallas, elected Vice-President in 1844. It was taken from parts of Clark and Bradley counties, with Princeton named as the county seat. A $300 log house served as the courthouse for seven years, but with the building of the Iron Mountain and the St. Louis Southwestern railroads, the county seat was given to Fordyce, one of the railroad towns. The settlement of Dallas

County preceded its formation by but few years. "Squire Ramsay, who came to the county in 1842, says that he found four families in the Tulip settlement: Presley Watts, Henry Gray, James Kennedy and Moses Overton. In 1843 a number of immigrants arrived, among whom were John Eaton, the Smiths, Alexander Butler, Joseph Gray and Colonel Bayless, who opened the first store in the county. The first church was of the Methodist denomination and was organized by a minister named Hayes in 1845. The first county officials were: William Owens, judge; Presley Watts, clerk; P. S. Bethel, sheriff; J. H. Wyatt, treasurer; W. R. McCoy, surveyor; J. T. Craig, coroner. The first term of the Circuit Court was held on October 20, 1845, with Judge William H. Sutton presiding. Among the early attorneys were: F. W. Compton, afterward Associate Justice of the Supreme Court; M. M. Duffie, and T. I. Thornton. Henry G. Bunn, at one time Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, practiced law in the county."[1]

Princeton served its appointed purpose; incorporated June 3, 1855; grew prosperously; waned after the loss of the county site, and is now a pleasant country village of less than two hundred inhabitants. Fordyce, its successor, started as a construction camp when a railroad was building, 1872-73, but giving prospects of permanency, was given the name of the superintendent of construction, Samuel W. Fordyce. Business concerns from the already settled villages changed their location to Fordyce; lumber companies erected their mills in the neighborhood or alongside the railroad, other wood working establishments were put up such as hub and spoke factories. The little city incorporated in July of 1884, and a newspaper was started that same year. The Amos brothers ran a store before the railroad had arrived at Fordyce, which place is now the shopping and shipping center of the county. Only the perfection of highways are needed to make this one of the thriving towns of the region, very fair roads radiate from Fordyce even at present. Its population is 3,206 in 1930.

Towns starting about a sawmill dot the county. Carthage, population in 1920 of 532, in 1930 of 558, is still a lumber village; Dalark, population 264 in 1920, 157 in 1930, has a flour as well as sawmills; Sparkman, 651 in 1920, 711 in 1930, is more dependent upon agriculture; Holly Springs, Tulip and Willow are villages of less than 200 population.

TOWNSHIPS.	1930	1920	1910
Bunn	115	267	...
Chester (including town of Carthage)	1,179	1,286	1,112
Dry Run	486	461	488
Fordyce (including city of Fordyce)	4,038	3,950	3,615
Holly Springs	1,100	1,161	807
Jackson	...	656	733
Liberty	280	340	335

---

[1] Herndon, *Centennial History of Arkansas*, I, 752.

Manchester (including town of Dalark)	7,156	1,457	1,370
Nix	497	682	387
Owen (including town of Sparkman)	2,296	1,768	1,225
Princeton (including town of Princeton)	911	658	1,023
Smith	905	902	1,200
Southall	525	380	326
Willow	690	456	...

DESHA COUNTY—(SOUTHEAST).

Population 21,815 in 1930. County seat, Arkansas City. Land area, 478,080 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,200,377.

County formed December 12, 1838. Portion attached to Drew, act January 21, 1861; part of Chicot attached, February 10, 1879; also of Lincoln, March 10, 1879; line between Lincoln changed, act 263, of 1925. Land era, 747 square miles; elevation, 140 to 200 feet; topography, level valley; soil, alluvial; drained by the Arkansas and Mississippi rivers; extensive levee and drainage improvements. Principal crops, cotton, corn, wheat, clover and alfalfa. One of the richest counties in the delta. Timber, hardwood. Minerals, clay; indications favorable for oil and gas. Industries, sawmills and railroad shops. Originally a region of few people and many sawmills, Desha County has shifted activities to agriculture with surprising results, making an advance in the value of farm property from just over $2,000,000 to more than $11,000,000 from 1900 to 1920.

The county was named after Captain Benjamin Desha, veteran of the War of 1812, Receiver of Public Moneys under President Monroe, 1822, when he came to Arkansas, where he died in 1835. The county courts and business were transacted in the house of one William Sexton for the first few years before Napoleon was designated as the county town. This place was strategically situated on the Mississippi just south of the outlet of the Arkansas River. It rose in importance as a shipping point and commercial center, and years before the Civil War was the projected terminus of a railroad connecting it with Little Rock. A Marine Hospital was erected here by the United States authorities which, after the war, was rented for county uses. Then the Mississippi took a hand in the direction of affairs and began so to eat away its banks here as to make the courthouse untenable, and the county seat began its peregrinations first to a site in Napoleon farther down the river; to Watson, in 1874; to Arkansas City in October, 1879. Napoleon is now numbered among the "lost towns" of Arkansas.

Few counties have reaped the advantages of improved transportation to any greater extent. First the Great River, which made Arkansas City the leader; then the railroads with McGehee as a junction town, and finally paved roads gave an impetus to Dumas, for Dumas and McGehee were fortunate enough to be on the Arkansas-Louisiana Highway, which prior to the World War was the "longest continuously paved roadway in the United States." These three are the largest of Desha towns, but there are a number of rural or mill villages, each important, such as Halley (264 in 1920); Knowlton (258); Watson (254); Kelso (231); Laconia (139); Snow Lake (131); Walnut Lake, Silver Lake and Rohwer, small hamlets.

Arkansas City had squatter settlers as early as the 1830's, but became an established hamlet about two decades later. The Civil War about ended its career, but its situation on the Mississippi was too attractive for it to be neglected. The pre-wartime ferry was revived, many of the former inhabitants returned to build again their businesses and homes. In September, 1879, it was important enough to become the county seat and to incorporate, the latter date being September 12. The city has grown slowly but steadily since its incorporation, with a population of 1,091 in 1900, 1,482 two decades later, and in 1930, 1,432. One finds here the settled wealth and culture of a county seat; all the public utilities have been provided, churches are numerous, schools and library, the weekly newspaper, a bank, many mercantile concerns, both wholesale and retail.

McGehee is a typical southern railroad town, no fewer than five lines of railroad lead out from the place. It had no population other than rural prior to the present century, but when the Missouri-Pacific System began to lay tracks, McGehee became first a railroad camp, then a town with homes, stores and churches. Starting about 1905 with a dozen residents, five years later the census gave it a population of 1,157, and by 1920 it had grown to 2,368; in 1930 to 3,489. The Missouri-Pacific established locomotive and car shops here, which gave employment to several hundreds. Wholesale mercantile companies have located and built warehouses. A big cotton compress employs many during the cotton season. There is a cold storage plant, ice factory, sawmills, a cooperage concern, and minor enterprises. The business and residential sections of McGehee are well laid out, modern and complete in all essentials.

Dumas is another comparatively new town, growing out of the railroad business between Arkansas City and Pine Bluff. In 1910 it had a population of 519; in 1920, of 1,124, and claiming that the only reason there were not more residents was that houses could not be built fast enough. The population of 1930 is 1,669. It was the creating of a great highway at this period which gave the city its boost both in prosperity and population. It is centrally located in one of the richest agricultural districts and with roads came naturally into its own as a trade and shipping place. Built in modern times, houses, plants, of which flour mills, wood working establishments, including large sawmills, are the largest, municipal structures and utilties, are of the most up-to-date order.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Bowie (including town of McGehee)	...	2,855	2,576
Clayton	...	1,474	1,156
Franklin (including town of Arkansas City)	2,086	2,142	2,317
Halley (including town of Halley)	...	1,073	...
Jefferson	1,418	1,329	1,718
Mississippi (including town of Snow Lake)	491	1,952	1,563
Randolph (including town of Dumas)	...	3,154	1,563
Red Fork (including town of Watson)	...	2,084	1,177
Richland (including towns of Kelso and Rohwer)	...	895	580
Silver Lake	1,143	1,393	862
Walnut Lake	...	1,846	1,400

CHAPTER LXIII.

Drew County—(Southeast).

Population 19,796 in 1930. County seat, Monticello. Land area, 542,080 acres. Value of manufactures, $2,455,525.

County formed November 26, 1846. Part of Chicot attached, act December 21, 1846; part of Desha attached, act January 21, 1861, act March, 1873; line between Chicot changed, act November 30, 1875. Land area, 847 square miles; average elevation, 281 feet; topography, level valley and undulating upland; drained by Bayou Bartholomew and Saline River; principal crops, corn, cotton, wheat, oats, alfalfa, ribbon cane, potatoes; the uplands are specially adapted to fruit growing, gardening and to the production of sweet potatoes, watermelons and peanuts; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, clay, ochre and indications of gas and oil. District State Agricultural School at Monticello.

The county was made from Bradley and named for Thomas S. Drew, then Governor of Arkansas. The Drew district was settled from the Louisiana region, Reece Bowden and Stephen Gaster arriving about 1832 as the first permanent settlers. Other pioneers were: John O'Neal, whose brother, Carney, kept the first post office; J. W. Ridgell, builder of the first cotton gin and mill; Ben Martin, itinerant merchant; the Handly brothers, Bynum Nichols, Benjamin Nettles, Hugh Fannin, E. Owens, Jesse Hunt, Jesse Whitaker, and Alexander Rawles, at whose home the first county court was held. Fountain Brown was the first settled minister; Y. R. Royal was another early comer. Samuel Arnett and William F. Slemmons were early lawyers.

The court site moved about from Rawles where on March 22, 1847, the first session was held, to a schoolhouse called Rodgers, to "Rough and Ready" before remaining fixed at Monticello, October, 1850. Fountain C. Austin donated eighty acres of land on this site, which was accordingly accepted by the commissioners, John Carr, Josiah Halcomb and John M. Saunders, July, 1849. Thomas Jefferson was still a national hero and this was one of the many places named after his Virginia estate. Situated on a main road running back from the Mississippi, a tavern was one of its earliest enterprises, William Barksdale holding a license. What is now the Missouri-Pacific Railroad laid its tracks through the county seat; the county was speedily settled, having a population of almost 10,000 in 1870, so that Monticello early became one of the foremost villages of southeast Arkansas. It was incorporated on December 30, 1852, had a population of 2,378 in 1920, and 2,944 in 1930. It is a banking city with large commercial and agricultural interests. Lumbering still remains prominent, but its cotton gins, seed mill, compress and one of the largest cotton mills in the State are the chief industries.

Wilmar, the second largest place (1,034 in 1920, 1,627 in 1930), depends chiefly upon its four large sawmills. Selma, Florence and Winchester are settlements in the same northeast corner. South from Monticello along the railroad are State Agricultural College, Ozmont Bluff, Sassafras, Paradise, Youngstown and Scipio. West of the county seat lie Tennessee, Allis, Wilmar and Saline. East are Ballast, Jeter, Deane, Jade, Dukes, Collins, and Baxter.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Bartholomew (including town of Blissville)	2,660	3,258	3,020
Bearhouse	309	600	701
Clear Creek	856	1,025	1,012
Collins (including town of Collins)	802	1,122	1,304
Cominto	...	662	735
Crook	711	789	759
Franklin (including town of Tillar)	...	2,218	3,681
Live Oak (including town of Winchester)	...	1,247	...
Marion (including town of Monticello)	5,720	5,349	5.402
Prairie	...	486	493
Saline (including town of Wilmar)	...	2,356	2,345
Spring Hill	...	1,092	1,108
Veasey (including town of Ladelle)	1,470	1,618	1,400

Faulkner County—(Central).

Population 28,308 in 1930. County seat, Conway. Land area, 416,640 acres. Value of Manufactures, $561,106.

County formed April 12, 1873. Line defined, act December 7, 1875. Land area, 651 square miles; average elevation, 400 feet; topography, the north part of the county extends into the foothills of the Ozarks, the south part lies in the valley of the Arkansas River; drained and watered by the Arkansas River and Cadron and Palarm creeks; principal crops, cotton, corn, wheat, oats and grasses; uplands especially adapted to fruit, truck growing and stock raising. Timber, hardwood and pine. Minerals, clay, zinc, lead and coal; indications favorable for natural gas. The county is an educational center, as it is in agriculture.

The county, taken from Conway and Pulaski counties, bears the name of Sanford Faulkner, supposedly the original impersonator of the famous "Arkansas Traveler," and who brought into prominence the air which goes by that title. Conway Station, the Conway of today, then hardly more than a construction camp of a railroad built through the section the previous year, was designated the county seat.

The first settlement in what is now Faulkner County was made at the mouth of Cadron Creek by John Standlee in 1814. It is said that Mr. Standlee selected this place for a home as early as 1778 while with a party exploring the country along the Arkansas River. During the five years following this settlement there he was joined by his son-in-law, John C. Benedict, and two Scotchmen named Alexander and Frazier. John McElmurray, his four sons, David, Harvey, John and Robert, Benjamin Murphy, Harvey

Hager, the McFarlands and Newells also settled in the neighborhood about the same time. The Flanagins and Massengills settled near the mouth of Palarm Creek, a few miles farther down the river. John and William Standlee built the first gristmill in 1818. Jonathan Hardin, a Kentuckian located farther up Cadron Creek, near the present village of Holland in 1818, and in 1921 his grandson lived upon the farm he then entered. Herndon, "Centennial History of Arkansas," I, 755.

Conway, one of the most charming cities of Arkansas, is a "center" in a varied interpretation of the word. Faulkner County is not only centrally located, but is very much a center of agriculture in the State, and Conway is the focal point of that agriculture, of rural trade, of the splendid roads which grace the district, of the industries in this county. It is an educational center of the State with three major institutions and excellent public schools. Hendrix College, rising from a seminary of 1871, has been functioning in the county seat since 1889, when the present title was adopted. Its fine record in education has been recounted elsewhere in this work. Central College, as the result of liberal gifts, came to Conway in 1892; it now operates as a junior college of high standing. The State Teachers' College, established in 1907, is one of the chief sources of trained teachers in Arkansas. The average student population about equals a half of the resident population of the city.

Conway is noted for the beauty of its streets, its homes, its churches, its institutions and principal buildings. The mercantile district is larger and finer than is usual in places of its size. The industries include cotton gins and warehouses, oil mill and furniture factory, machine shops and a woodworking plant, the usual small concerns catering to city and rural needs, and a most recent addition in the shape of a factory making women's garments. There are three strong banks, theatres, an amusement park, nearby golf course, and all city conveniences and utilities.

The city, which is four miles distant from the Arkansas River, was started as a railroad town on August 1, 1871, in connection with the completion of the first railroad through central Arkansas. A. P. Robinson platted the town, which consisted then of a railroad station and the lone store of one R. T. Harrison. This plat was increased when Conway was honored with the site of the courthouse in 1873. The place was incorporated October 9, 1875, and was making a remarkable growth when the "big fire" of 1878 destroyed more than a third of the town. Brick was used in the reconstruction of the burned area, and more attention was paid to beauty as well as usefulness. The introduction of college institutions gave a marked impetus to development, and was responsible for much of the attractiveness which now characterizes the place. Conway is one of the few of the smaller cities of the State which, for three decades, has exhibited an increase of more than a thousand residents during each period. The figures for 1910, 1920, and 1930 read: 2,974, 4,564, and 5,593, respectively. The county as a whole showed an increase for 1930, never having failed to make a growth during each ten-year period since its creation.

Palarm, Mayflower, Cato, Mount Vernon, Enders, Vilonia, Guy, Wooster, Damascus, Holland, Naylor and Greenbriar are some of the more important villages of Faulkner. With the exception of Palarm and Mayflower, all these are situated away from the railroad, and are rural centers of more or less importance.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Benedict	1,027	1,422	1,360
Benton	839	828	631
Bristol	398	472	367
Cadron (including city of Conway)	9,283	8,143	...
California	1,395	1,257	1,154
Clifton	899	...	818
Cypress	1,706	1,536	1,371
Danley	608	795	725
Eagle	659	623	532
East Fork	558	580	543
Enola	880	891	819
Hardin	1,320	1,278	1,254
Harve	862	812	853
Matthews	1,138	1,128	951
Mount Vernon	748	832	606
Mountain	758	730	541
Newton	606	636	531
Palarm	1,023	1,070	1,015
Pierce Creek	525	615	531
Pine Mountain	519	514	...
Union	932	1,058	1,085
Walker	824	901	719
Wilson	804	752	650

FRANKLIN COUNTY—(WEST).

Population 15,743 in 1930. County seat, Ozark. Franklin County District Court at Charleston. Land area, 387,840 acres. Value of manufactures, $167,933.

County formed December 19, 1837. Line between Johnson defined, act December 14, 1833; line between Crawford defined, act March 4, 1875; line between Crawford changed, act March 28, 1895. Land area, 606 square miles; average elevation, 489 feet; topography, north part rolling to mountainous, south part valley and gently rolling. Arkansas River bisects county. Principal crops, corn, cotton and alfalfa in bottoms; peaches, grapes, strawberries and garden truck on hill settlements. Timber, hardwood. Minerals, clay, coal, iron, shale, and indications of natural gas. The first oil struck in Arkansas was found in 1918 near Ozark in a shallow well. Half the county is underlaid with coal.

In 1814 three families—Adams, Billingsley and Williams—numbering eighteen persons in all, left middle Tennessee in a flat boat and after a somewhat tedious journey arrived at the Cadron settlement on the Arkansas River, where John Standlee and his family were the only inhabitants. They remained there until the spring of 1816, when they went on up the Arkansas and founded a settlement on the Mulberry Creek, in what

> is now Franklin County. The following year the lands in that part of Arkansas were granted to the Cherokees and settlers of Mulberry Creek, then numbering eighteen families, removed to the south side of the Arkansas River. After the Cherokees ceded their lands in Arkansas to the United States, in 1828, Simon Miller and his son Jesse returned to Mulberry Valley and were soon followed by others. This was really the beginning of settlement north of the Arkansas.—Dallas T. Herndon, "Centennial History of Arkansas," I, 756.

The county, when created in 1837, was taken from Crawford and named after Benjamin Franklin. Ozark, which had been platted April 12, 1836, by William Haile, David Walker and Archibald Yell, was designated the county seat. It was centrally located on the north bank of the "great bend of the Arkansas," but as the county developed proved to be naturally cut off from the southeast section, necessitating the setting up, on March 14, 1885, of Charleston as the seat of the District Court. Unlike some land speculators of that day, the founders of the hamlet lived in it for a time. The three mentioned auctioned off lots on Independence Day, 1836. Haile built a cabin, Walker erected a warehouse, and Yell established a land office. Samuel Evans started a store. The town was incorporated in 1838, and again on January 10, 1865, and for a third time on September 16, 1869, the almost complete destruction of the village during the Civil War, when only three houses were left standing, being the reason for the failure of the first two incorporations. Ozark, as the oldest town in Franklin, and the county seat, early became the business center of Franklin, and with the utilization of the coal deposits grew more important as the office headquarters of mining companies. It remains the most populous of the settlements—1,262 in 1920; 1,564 in 1930.

Charleston, although not as large—764 in 1920, 842 in 1930—is similar to the county seat in being a thriving agricultural and mining office center, both towns having banks, newspapers, public utilities, flour mills and wood working establishments. Altus, Denning and Alix, in the extreme southeastern corner of the county, are mine villages; Altus reported 709 in 1920, 595 in 1930; Denning, 608. Branch, a few miles east of Charleston, 370 in 1920, 318 in 1930. Webb City, across the river from Ozark; White Rock, in the northwest central part, lead among the numerous villages and hamlets of Franklin.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Alix	...	1,251	1,331
Barham	...	253	344
Black Oak	...	195	...
Boston	...	583	494
Cobb	...	121	142
Cravens	...	489	508
Donald (including town of Branch)	...	893	881
Grover	...	497	642
Hogan (including the towns of Altus and Denning)	...	2,182	2,665

Hurricane	...	491	569
Ivy	...	712	582
Limestone	...	169	334
McIlroy	...	217	...
Middle	...	781	892
Mill Creek	...	526	670
Miller	...	152	332
Morgan	...	200	195
Mountain	...	252	294
Mulberry	...	750	850
Prairie	...	2,182	2,018
Shores	...	86	168
Six Mile	...	284	322
Walker	...	328	500
Wallace	...	368	354
Watalula	...	462	517
Weaver	1,564	433	438
White Oak (including town of Ozark)	...	3,387	3,273
White Rock	...	202	290
Wittich	...	918	1,033

FULTON COUNTY—(NORTH).

Population 10,826 in 1930. County seat, Salem. Land Area, 400,000 acres. Value of manufactures, $729,347.

County formed December 21, 1842. Part attached to Marion, act January 18, 1855; part of Lawrence attached, act January 18, 1855, act March, 1873; line between Baxter and Izard defined, February 16, 1875. Land area, 625 square miles; average elevation, 582 feet; topography, rolling to mountainous; drained and watered by Spring River and numerous creeks and branches; splendid water and health conditions; typical Ozark landscape; largest spring in the world at Mammoth Spring. Principal crops, wheat, oats, alfalfa, peaches; ideal fruit country; fine pasturage and water for stock. Timber, hardwood and cedar. Minerals, zinc, iron, phosphate, rock and building stone. Industries, lumber and flour mills. The county was taken from Izard and named for William S. Fulton, last Territorial Governor of Arkansas. The development of the region has been slow, the population in 1870 being little less than half of what it is at present. Only the east section has ever had a railroad and only in recent years have there been any really good highways.

Salem, because of its central location, was made the county seat in 1843. It is a quiet rural village of 487 souls in 1930, with general stores, a bank, newspaper, light and power company, flour mill and lumber yard. Incorporation papers were taken out July 2, 1900. Among the other villages are: Elizabeth, South Fork, Fryatt, Eikenger, Union, Viola, Peach, and Wild Cherry.

Mammoth Spring is a charming city of 600 residents, with thirty mercantile houses, warehouses, and storage plant. Much cattle and dairy products are shipped as well as fruit and agricultural products. The

"Spring" furnishes several thousand electric horsepower to supply the city and surrounding districts, the company owning it being organized in 1909 and expending $300,000 within two years. Mammoth Spring is one of the natural wonders of the State, at its source covering eighteen acres and sending out a flow of 300,000 gallons of the purest water per minute. A full fledged river at birth, it makes its way through a most remarkable region to join the Black River in Lawrence County.

Townships.	1920	1910
Afton	599	450
Bennett Bayou	686	648
Benton	1,131	1,338
Big Creek	626	1,211
Cleveland	741	779
Fulton	898	926
Mammoth Spring (including town of Mammoth Spring)	1,616	1,905
Mount Calm	337	401
Myatt	591	656
Pleasant Ridge	916	938
South Fork	577	1,045
Strawberry	582	593
Union	536	541
Washington	674	712
Wild Cherry	425	...
Wilson	287	...

Garland County—(Central).

Population 35,903 in 1930. County seat, Hot Springs. Land area, 403,840 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,927,179.

County formed April 5, 1873. Boundary defined between Garland and Montgomery, act 120 of 1917. Land area, 738 square miles; elevation, from 800 to 1,200 feet; topography, rolling to mountainous; soils, gravelly clay, sandy loam and alluvial; drained by Ouachita River. Principal crops, corn and cotton on lowlands; wheat, oats, peanuts, fruits and vegetables on uplands; splendid grass and pure water; health conditions the best. Timber, hardwood and pine. Minerals, novaculite, iron pyrites, fuller's earth, medicinal waters, building stone, graphite, slate and clay. Hot Springs National Park in this county. Agriculture is benefited by the presence of the greath health resort which entertains about a quarter of a million visitors yearly, but the county as a whole is relatively undeveloped.

Garland was carved from Hot Spring, Montgomery and Saline counties and named for the Governor of 1874, Augustus H. Garland. As the only large town, Hot Springs was designated the county seat and in 1877 was given a plot of land by the United States Government on which to build a courthouse. Later this plot was leased and a lot purchased where the house standing was used for court purposes. In 1889 a courthouse was built, later to be replaced by the present structure. The mineral springs of the county seat have made the city known to the whole world. Indians and early explorers knew of their value. Jean Filhoil claimed, under a Spanish grant of 1787, that they belonged to him. President Jefferson, in 1804, sent men to test the medicinal value of the springs and to make a survey of the section. Twenty-eight years later Congress appropriated 900 acres, at the springs, as the country's first National Park. The story of the city of Hot Springs is told in another chapter.

One Manuel Prudhomme was probably the first settler of the Garland County region, since he built a shack at the "Springs" in 1807, and was joined by two trappers, Isaac Cates and John Purcival. The latter person bought out Prudhomme, in 1809, and, although he had no legal right to the land, Purcival (or Perciful) profited by managing shacks rented to Southern visitors to the springs. It is said that in 1814 there were twenty-five cabins in the valley. Other settlements in the region came very much later and even Hot Springs lost its early vogue.

Aside from the county seat and its suburbs there are few towns of any size in Garland County. Mountain Valley, at the end of the railroad; Lonsdale, the sole incorporated town; Cedar Glades, Pearcy, Maddox, are some of the best known of the smaller places.

TOWNSHIPS.	1930	1920	1910
Antioch	...	654	706
Bain	495	463	518
Baxter	224	539	412
Bear	92	158	...
Buckville	...	563	...
Cedar Glades	...	396	...
Crystal	...	89	...
Farmer	...	199	...
Hale	...	474	426
Hot Springs (including city of Hot Springs)	26,446	16,169	19,199
Lee	...	460	483
Lincoln	...	552	556
Marble	...	464	385
Mazarn	...	427	361
Mill Township	...	673	1,091
Mooney	...	320	...
Mountain	322	699	577
Mountain Valley	...	650	827
Ouachita	...	353	309
Phillips (including town of Lonsdale)	...	445	372
Sulphur	...	191	507
Union	...	655	542
Whittington	269	172	...
Wood (created in 1920)	...	...	...
Davis (created in 1924)	330	...	...

GRANT COUNTY—(CENTRAL).

Population 9,834 in 1930. County seat, Sheridan. Land area, 407,680 acres. Value of manufactures, $228,298.

County formed February 4, 1869. Land area, 637 square miles; average elevation, 310 feet; topography, undulating; soils, sandy loam with clay foundation; alluvial soil in creek and river bottoms; drained by Saline River and Hurricane Creek; principal crops, corn, cotton, peanuts, sweet potatoes, watermelons, fruits and vegetables; fine stock grass and running water; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, fire and pottery clay, road gravel, lignite and indications favorable for oil and gas. Well supplied with railroads and good highways, lying at the base of an angle formed by Little Rock, Hot Springs and Pine Bluff, with many acres of virgin cut-over land, the wonder is that less than half of the county's area has ever been under cultivation and the population never half of what it should have been.

Grant was made up of parts of Hot Spring, Saline and Jefferson counties and named after Ulysses S. Grant, who had just been elected President. The store of E. H. Vance, a short distance from the present county seat, was the original county seat. In 1871, a courthouse was built on land donated by A. N. Harris, in the center of Sheriden, a town laid out the previous year. This house was burned to the ground, March 13, 1877, and another not built until three years later. Sheriden, centrally located in the county, has always been the most populous place, its residents numbering 695 in 1920; 1,567 in 1930. It is the banking, shipping and shopping center of a large agricultural district. Leola, the only other incorporated town, lies in the southwest corner. It had a population of 482 in 1920; 379 in 1930. Both towns are on railroads and do quite a business in lumber shipments, Leola in particular. Church, school and country store settlements are numerous all over Grant County. Leola and Poyen, on the Rock Island Railway; Prague, Koons and Belfast, on the Missouri-Pacific, are hamlets of larger size. Other places are Lamont, Grapevine, Bookman and Thiel.

A game refuge of 30,000 acres or more is being planned (1930) to include a part of south Grant with its two neighboring counties. Originally the county interested the hunter and trapper more than settlers, so that there were few permanent residents before 1840. In 1841 and during the next decade there came "Merrill Alley, Hugh Berry, Seth Atchley, Edward Calvert, Benjamin Hubbard, John B. Hester, James Hester, James Rogers, Jonas Black, Francis Posey, the Porters, the Tulls, the Fenters, the Williams family and some others. The first store was opened near Morring's Ferry, in what is now Calvert County, by a Frenchman named Micholai. The first post office was at Lost Creek, and Joab Pratt, a local preacher, was one of the early postmasters."

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Calvert	682	961	941
Darysaw	755	800	766
Davis	369	369	318
Dekalb	...	809	707
Fentern	...	686	553
Franklin	...	294	438
Madison	...	1,449	1,339
Merry Green (including town of Sheridan)	...	1,698	1,407
River	920	909	864
Simpson	729	655	635
Tennessee (including town of Leola)	1,031	1,465	980
Washington	...	615	438

CHAPTER LXIV.

GREENE COUNTY—(NORTHEAST).

Population 26,125 in 1930. County seat, Paragould. Land area, 359,040 acres. Value of manufactures, $2,578,133.

County formed, November 5, 1833, act March, 1873; line between Clay changed, act April 20, 1895. Land area, 561 square miles; average elevation, 293 feet; topography, ridge valley and smooth upland; soils, alluvial in bottoms; clay loam on Crowley's Ridge, gray sandy soil on western slopes; drained by St. Francis River on the east and Cache River on the west; principal crops, corn, cotton, wheat, alfalfa, clover, potatoes; ridge lands especially adapted to fruit and truck growing; fine stock raising and dairying section; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, clay and indications favorable for oil and gas. Industries, stave and heading mills, lumber and wood working plants, creameries, brickyards and flour mills; first in production of honey.

The county might well retain its old spelling, Green, because its extreme fertility makes it such, but the title is derived from the Revolutionary General Nathaniel Greene, and, therefore, takes an additional letter. In the early 1800's there were a number of folk who had settled in the Crowley's Ridge section, as evidenced by claims brought before the government in later years, but few remained long enough to give names to places except the Crowley family. The first court was held at the home of Benjamin Crowley and it was there that Paris was designated as the first county seat, and so remained until 1848, when Gainesville, a few miles distant, and a more thriving town, was given the honor. The railroad, built across the county in 1881, gave an impetus to the growth of Paragould, as it was later called, which drew the county site to this vigorous city in 1884, October 7.

Paragould, on the hilly eastern slope of the "Ridge," consisted of three houses and a country store, in 1881, when the first railroad reached that far early in the year. Knowing that it was to be the junction of two branches, W. S. Pruett and J. J. Lambert had a plat surveyed out in lots and, promising great things for the future, sold many of the lots to prospective residents. The townsite was named Paragould by taking the first syllable of a railroad man, J. W. Paramore, of Arkansas, and joining it to the name of an American speculator, Jay Gould. The paper town lived up to the promises of its founders. It was incorporated, March 3, 1883, as a town, secured the county seat the following year, had more than 1,000 residents at the beginning of the century; 5,248 in 1910; 6,308 in 1920, which marks the height of its growth in people. The census returns of 1930 credit it with 5,965, but a later check-up may raise this to 6,000. Paragould has for some years been a city of the second class.

The slogan of the city is "You'll like Paragould," the sentiment of those who know the place well. The claim is made that it is the cleanest, best governed and most up-to-date city of its size in the State. It is a city built mainly by the trade of the surrounding territory, at the first as a lumber shipping point, in more recent times as an agricultural center. There are in operation stave mills, handle factories, saw and planing mills, and other wood working establishments. There are cotton gins, grain houses, creameries, cold storage plant, canning factory and other plants catering to the farmers' needs, besides some minor industries. Three banks care for finances, five hotels are ready for visitors, newspapers of course, fine public buildings, schools, churches, and the like. In 1921 the city bonded for $200,000 to improve its waterworks. Altogether, Paragould, with its pleasant situation, wide streets and splendid homes and stores, is very attractive and interesting. One may now come to it by way of its new airport.

So thriving a rural county as Greene has many villages, such as Marmaduke, 892 in 1930, a growth from 861 in 1920; Deleplaine, 161 in 1930, as against 152 in 1920; Walcott, 98 in 1930, as compared with 85 in 1920. These are three incorporated towns and, despite the tendency to loss which has marked so many places during the last decade, have expanded. Other villages of note are Bethel, Burtig, Blanchard, Finch, Blytheville, Gainesville, Halliday, Fountain, and a dozen others.

TOWNSHIPS.	1920	1910
Blue Cane	760	625
Breckenridge	942	825
Bryan	705	449
Cache (including town of Walcott)	771	1,436
Clark (including city of Paragould)	7,612	6,432
Collier	453	...
Crowley	797	1,162
Evening Shade	326	...
Friendship	695	1,424
Hays	352	...
Hopewell	891	...
Hurricane (including town of Marmaduke)	1,540	2,991
Jones (including town of Delaplaine)	1,228	976
Lake	1,343	1,033
Main Shore	1,021	1,116
Poland	587	905
Reynolds	1,069	...
St. Francis	501	1,051
Salem	801	934
Shady Grove	578	338
Spring Grove	762	955
Sugar Creek	1,089	...
Union	1,002	1,200
Walnut Corner (created September 3, 1924)	...	...

HEMPSTEAD COUNTY—(SOUTHWEST).

Population 30,769 in 1930. County seat, Washington. Land area, 465,380 acres. Value of manufactures, $2,263,552.

County formed December 15, 1818. Divided and Lafayette County created, act October 15, 1827; line between Pike defined, act December 14, 1838; line between Pike, Hempstead and Sevier, forming Howard, act April 17, 1873. Average elevation, 350 feet; topography, gently rolling; soils, sandy loam, red gravelly, black limestone and alluvial; drained by Red River and numerous creeks; principal crops, cotton, alfalfa, oats, wheat, potatoes, peanuts and stock grasses; black lands especially adapted to wheat and alfalfa; uplands highly productive of fruit and truck crops; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, clay, chalk, marl and kaolin; industries, lumber mills, cottonseed oil mills, canning factories and creameries; one of the oldest and most prosperous farming communities in the State.

Hempstead, as one of the original five counties of Arkansas Territory, covered a wide area. Upon its erection it was named after Edward Hempstead, first Delegate to Congress from the Territory of Missouri (1812). The first county officers (1819) were: James M. Stewart, clerk; Alexander S. Walker, sheriff, and Benjamin Clark, coroner, all three pioneers of the region. Stewart was a comparative newcomer when chosen clerk. Walker, a captain, was in the American Army in 1808, and came to Arkansas in 1810; he represented Lawrence County in the Missouri Legislature (1816), when Arkansas was a part of that section. Benjamin Clark came from Kentucky and built his first Arkansas home about 1812. Other settlers of his time were John Campbell, the Yates brothers, George and William. "In 1814 Matthew Moss settled about eight miles northeast of Washington. He is said to be the first man to run a keelboat through the Great Raft of the Red River. John Bard, Hewitt Burt, Samuel MacDaniel and John Stephenson came from Missouri in 1815, and the next year Robert Irvin came from Missouri." In 1818 other members of the Moss family arrived *via* the Red River.

Since 1825, Washington has been the county seat, and 1824 is usually considered as the date on which the town was begun. Elijah Stuart, however, built a home on what is now Conway Street, in March, 1819, and soon had neighbors from trans-Mississippi sections. A relative, Abram Stuart, settled at Mound Prairie, perhaps a year or two earlier. The county courts were held at the place of John W. Williams, ten miles east of Washington, in the home of John English, from about 1819 until 1924, when it was removed to the house of Elijah Stuart, and shortly after a courthouse was built that stood for more than a century. Washington was on the old road by which American men and soldiers went to the aid of Texas, and traversed during the Mexican War. Once the town was the temporary capital of the State, a session of the Legislature being held in the old courthouse, when the Federal soldiers were in control of Little Rock during the Civil War. On May 1, 1930, this building was rededicated as an historic shrine. Among the pioneers of Washington and Hempstead County were: James Henry, a minister (1817); John English, the first judge sitting in the County Court (Court of the Common Pleas then); William Woodward, another judge; Edward Cross, John R. Eakin, Augustus Garland, Daniel Ringo, Daniel W. Jones, James K. Jones, Grandison D. Royston, B. B. Battle, Charles Wheaton, all early lawyers. Garland was Governor of the State and Attorney-General of the United States; Daniel Jones was Attorney-General of Arkansas and its Governor; B. B. Battle and John R. Eakin were members of the State Supreme Court; James K. Jones, United States Senator; G. D. Royston, president of the Constitutional Convention of 1874; then there were Joel Conway and C. E. Mitchell, circuit judges, and many other early notables. The first newspaper in the State south of Little Rock was the Washington "Telegraph," the only newspaper that did not suspend during the Civil War. Washington, a delightful old town, built on both sides of a valley and a railroad, was incorporated October 8, 1836. It retains some of its former large lumber business, but is more a rural shipping and trade center with industries allied to agriculture, such as gins, flour mills, cottonseed houses and marketing agencies. Population figures for 1920 were 556; for 1930 are 457.

Hope is the metropolis of Hempstead County. It may not be the geographical center of the county, but its position at the junction point of two big railroads and the meeting place of all of the chief highways of the region gives it a strategic advantage of which it has made the most. It was laid out in 1873, July, by a railroad engineer, and named for Miss Hope Loughborough, daughter of one of the directors of the new railroad going through. Within less than two years (March 25, 1875), the town had sufficient population to be incorporated as a city. Citizens speak of Hope as a place which had never had a boom or a setback. In 1910 it had a population of 3,639; in 1920 of 4,790; in 1930 of 5,929.

Hope's prosperity is derived from industries, agricultural, manufacturing and wood working, which employs hundreds. Four strong banks do the financing, there are newspaper and magazine publishers, one of the best mercantile districts in the Southwest. The city has never been backward in voting funds for street paving, school and other public buildings. It owns its public utilities and is supplied with natural gas. The churches and fraternal organizations are well represented and active. Hope is well named a "Town of Golden Opportunities."

Fulton, about the size and type of Washington, and Ozan, much smaller, are two incorporated towns. Arcadia, Bingen, Belton, Columbus, Spring Hill, Patmos, and Tokio are the more important of the remaining villages.

Townships.	1920	1910
Bodcaw	1,587	1,388
Bois d'Arc (including towns of Fulton and McNab)	1,903	2,248
DeRoane (including city of Hope)	9,038	7,128
Garland	1,002	...
Mine Creek	2,744	3,163
Nowland	1,157	1,099
Ozark (including towns of Ozan and Washington)	4,793	3,658
Redland	1,832	1,431
Saline	2,547	2,545
Spring Hill	2,524	2,673
Wallaceburg	1,739	1,310
Water Creek	536	610

CHAPTER LXV.

HOT SPRING COUNTY—(SOUTHWEST).

Population 17,699 in 1930. County seat, Malvern. Land area 392,320 acres. Value of manufactures, $3,392,673.

County formed November 2, 1829. Certain lands attached, act March 2, 1838; divided and Montgomery created, act December 9, 1842; line between Saline defined, act December 23, 1846; line between Montgomery changed, act December 27, 1848; line between Saline changed, act 19th February, 1859, and changed again, act 19th January, 1861; line between Clark and Dallas changed, act April 3, 1869, act March, 1873. Land area, 613 square miles; average elevation, 329 feet; topography, gently rolling, level valleys and mountainous; drained by Ouachita and Caddo rivers; soils, sandy loam, alluvial bottoms and red clay uplands; principal crops, corn, cotton, wheat, oats, sweet potatoes, peanuts, watermelons and stock grasses. Timber, pine and hardwood. Minerals, clay, tripoli, lead, manganese, novaculite, lignite and indications favorable for oil and gas. Magnet Cove, famous for its many rare minerals, is located in this county. Industries, sawmills, wood working plants, brick and tile works.

Hot Spring, the derivation of whose name goes back to days of De Soto, once included parts, or the whole, of what is now Garland, Saline, Grant, Montgomery and Clark counties, and then (1830) had a population of but 458. While still almost its original size, in 1870, its population, mostly in what was soon to become Garland County, was reported as 5,877. Reduced to present dimensions, in 1890, census returns gave 11,630 and the county has made a gradual growth since then to reach 17,699 in 1930. The private home of Alexander Rogers, near Hot Springs, was the first courthouse, which settlement, in 1829, was named as the permanent county seat. In 1846 the town of Rockport was thus honored and, in 1879, it was removed to Malvern, already an incorporated town. The most of the earliest permanent settlers located about Hot Springs, there being few, other than squatters from the middle Southern States, who had developed farms on public lands. Herndon names the "Deans, Fenters, Martins, Millers, Cunninghams, Millers, Gibsons, Ewings and Huddlestons" as the first group of pioneers of the present county area, and the "Emersons, Alexanders, Hales, Spencers, Bradleys, McClennans, Thorntons and several other families" as a later set.

Malvern, in the township of Fenter, has always included about a third of the total population of the county. Laid out by a railroad company in 1873, connected with Hot Springs by a branch line, in 1875, incorporated July 5, 1876, 3,864 residents, and 5,114 in 1930, are some of the steps taken in the development of the city. Great lumber interests have been connected with this advance; there are now two immense mills in operation with equally large allied wood working plants. Three large and modern brick yards, a few miles out a stone works from which millions of yards of crushed rock has been taken out for railroad beds and highway construction, one of the largest gravel pits in the State, mills and gins, a broom factory and other minor factories. Eight miles distant, for more than a year, men built the Remmel Dam and powerhouse—the latter representing an investment of $1,600,000 and first operated in December, 1824; these are a few of the reasons why Malvern had been, and is, such a center of industry.

To turn aside for the moment: The Remmel Dam is the first stage of one of the most important hydro-electric projects in the West. The dam impounds the waters of beautiful Lake Catherine, a body of water twelve miles long, reaching to the Carpenter Dam, under construction (1930), which will back the water up twenty-four miles to Blanco Springs Dam, which will create the third of a series of lakes extending over seventy miles. The estimated horsepower produced will be 120,000; the total anticipated cost to complete, $20,000,000.

Malvern it not wholly dependent upon its mill stacks or waterpower developments, for it does a large shipping and shopping business with the farmers of a wide and fertile territory. Electric light and power is cheap; natural gas is available. Theatres, wholesale and retail mercantile establishments, three solid banks, good hotels, public buildings, two hospitals, churches of every denomination are among the many inviting things to be found in Malvern.

The county seat rather overshadows the other settlements of the county, although there are active rural and timber centers at Butterfield, Donaldson, Social Hill, Reyburn, Gifford and Perla. All have less than 100 residents, except Perla and Gifford, about 200 each, and Donaldson, about one hundred.

TOWNSHIPS.	1930	1920	1910
Alford	103	255	...
Antioch	...	511	449
Big Creek	...	662	472
Bismarck	...	907	1,018
Brown Springs	428	551	666
Butterfield	...	231	235
Clear Creek	514	556	443
DeRoche	514	758	975
Fenter (including town of Malvern)	...	6,094	4,625
Gifford	494	449	337
Harrison	...	589	410
Henderson	564	618	551
Lone Hill	414	623	676
Magnet Cove	...	669	774
Midway	...	757	788

Montgomery	...	705	...
Ouachita	...	540	335
Prairie Bayou (including town of Friendship)	...	991	1,058
Saline	...	584	547
Valley	679	734	663
Dover (created in 1922)	272	...	...

Howard County—(Southwest).

Population 17,489 in 1930. County seat, Nashville. Land area, 385,280 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,615,933.

County formed April 17, 1873. Line between Sevier changed, act March 15, 1895. Land area, 602 square miles; average elevation, 391 feet; topography, fairly level in south part, gently rolling in central and mountainous in north; soils, alluvial, black limestone, red clay and sandy loam. Principal crops, corn, cotton, wheat and alfalfa. Timber, pine and hardwood. Minerals, clay, chalk, manganese and antimony. Industries, sawmills and canneries. Two railways and two named highways cross the county, all of which are interconnected with many good roads. Lumber is the chief thing manufactured, more than a million dollars' worth being made every year.

Howard was created from sections of four bordering counties, and named for James Howard, who represented these counties in the Legislature at that time. Center Point, now a rural village of less than 300, was the important settlement in 1873, when the county was formed, and, therefore, chosen as the county seat. When a railroad had been completed to Nashville, in 1884, the county seat was moved there. This town, the second largest, was one of the first settlements of the region. A church and schoolhouse was built in 1836 and formed the nucleus of Nashville. A post office was established in 1840 with Amasiah Lews as postmaster. Hawks and Sandiford, and Smith and Coulter opened the first stores. Hugh Carruth was the first mail rider of the district. A man by the name of Smith started the first tavern. Nashville suffered the fate of many of the rural villages during the Civil War, but revived shortly after and grew substantially enough to incorporate on October 18, 1883. This preceded by a year the completion of the Nashville and Hope Railroad (now a part of the G. N. & A.), and the place sprang into prominence as a lumber shipping point. Agriculture has developed since then, fruit and grain and cotton are exported in quantities. There are minor wood working establishments located here, a flour mill, machine shop and foundry, canning factories. Nashville is furnished with all modern city conveniences, banks, churches of six denominations, a fine high school, charming homes and streets. The mercantile section is large as befits a city which caters to so large a rural section. The population of Nashville in 1920 was 2,144.

Dierks, a comparatively newcomer in the field, has threatened the supremacy of the county seat for size and business activity. It was incorporated in 1908, within five years of its founding, with a population of 250. The census of 1910 credited it with 272 residents, although there were more than that many men employed in its sawmill and other industries. By 1920 these figures had changed to 1,495; census returns for 1930 give 1,554 as its population. The Dierks Lumber and Coal Company, for four decades an Arkansas institution, and one of the largest producers of short leaf yellow pine lumber in the world, has a very large electrically-driven sawmill at this town, which bears the name of the founder of the company. It employs about five hundred hands and controls enough timber to cut another ten years. The denuded lands have been farmed to quite an extent, so that the prosperity of Dierks is not dependent upon its sole great plant. The town is electrically lighted and powered, has its own waterworks, and is built and run along up-to-date lines.

Mineral Springs, incorporated May 18, 1879, is another lumber center, which may well become a health resort. It had people numbering 777 in 1920, and 629 in 1930. Central Point is of early settlement and such pioneers as Henry Block, Hugh Carruth, Nathan Levi, P. R. Smith, John Russey, the owner of the first store in the county, and one Messer, the first of them all, whose claim Russey purchased. Its population in 1920 was 276. It retains its rural character, serving as a gathering point for folk from the farms and the timber. Athens, Corinth, Saratoga and Umpire are all small, busy hamlets, with the exception of Saratoga, which had 279 residents in 1920, a recession from 502 of ten years earlier. The cut of lumber is waning and agriculture does not promise to take its place as a builder of settlements.

A most interesting bit of local history of the county as related in the "Centennial History of Arkansas" runs as follows:

TOWNSHIPS.	1930	1920	1910
Baker	...	308	558
Blackland	...	1,269	1,117
Blue Bayou	...	316	...
Blue Ridge	...	380	238
Brewer	...	564	610
Buck Range	...	604	730
Burg	...	181	233
Center Point (including town of Center Point)	...	1,757	1,785
Clay	...	420	442
County Line	...	551	550
Dillard (including part of town of Mineral Springs)	...	488	424
Duckett	...	379	253
Franklin	...	596	547
Holly Creek	...	441	388
Madison (including town of Dierks)	...	2,317	758
Mineral Springs (inc. part of town of Mineral Springs)	...	1,003	595
Mountain (including town of Athens)	...	659	702

Muddy Fork	...	435	421
Nashville (including town of Nashville)	2,469	3,713	4,027
Saline	...	556	789
Saratoga	...	805	687
Sulphur Springs	...	320	452
Umpire (including town of Umpire)	...	503	595

INDEPENDENCE COUNTY—(NORTH-CENTRAL).

Population 24,223 in 1930. County seat, Batesville. Land area, 437,680 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,007,578.

County formed October 20, 1820. Part of eastern boundary defined, act October 30, 1823; act to divide and create Izard County, act October 27, 1825; part of Independence added, act October 22, 1828; line between Independence and Izard defined, act November 5, 1831; between Independence and Conway, act November 5, 1831; between Independence and Jackson, act November 8, 1836; between Izard, February 21, 1838, and December 14, 1838, and December 21, 1840; Lawrence changed December 26, 1840, act March, 1873; Sharp defined, February 11, 1875. Land area, 762 square miles; average elevation, 451 feet; topography, valley, foothills and mountains; drained by White and Black rivers; principal crops, corn, cotton, wheat, oats, and alfalfa on rich bottom lands along the streams; fruits of all kinds, small grains and grasses on the uplands. Timber, hardwood, pine and cedar. Minerals, manganese, phosphate, marble, pearls, tripoli, zinc and lead. Industries, wood working plants, flour mills, canneries and quarries. The marble in the State Capitol came from this county.

One of the oldest, settled by pioneers as independent as the Declaration after which it was named, Independence is a perfect example of a section where agriculture kept in balance with the timber period preceding farming. The region was early known to woodsmen, but probably had none who did more than camp within its bounds before 1810, when John Austin, James Trimble, and several Laffertys came from Kentucky and formed the nucleus of what was to become Batesville. Other members of these families joined the pioneers during the next few years. Then there was Abraham Ruddell, who arrived in the county area about 1816 and whose name has been given to a township. His is the romantic tale of a boy captured by the Shawnee Indians when but six years of age, who was adopted as the son of Tecumseh. Released after the battle of Fallen Timbers (August 20, 1794), when just of age, he entered the American service to fight through the War of 1812. Four years later he was building his cabin near Batesville, where he died in 1841.

Independence lumber was rafted down the White River before the age of the portable sawmill, and as its forests were denuded small farm communities grew where lumber camps had been. Where timber was the chief export, agricultural products now hold first place. As early as 1870 there were 14,566 people in the county; accretions have been fairly small, but growth has been without check. Batesville has always been the chief place in the county, the county seat since 1821—for a year the county officials met at the home of Charles Kelley within present town limits. Prior to 1822 Robert Bean, James W. Bates, John Ringgold, Charles F. M. Noland, Richard Searcy, later judge of the Circuit Court, and Samuel Miller, grandfather of Governor W. R. Miller, settled here and set up the first store, tavern and gristmill. The site was known variously as Napoleon and Poke Creek until 1824, when a more dignified title was chosen as more fitting. The town was incorporated in 1841, but the incorporation was dissolved four years later. On December 10, 1848, Batesville was again incorporated. "A post office was established in 1822 with Nathan Cook as the first postmaster. The first school was taught in 1833 and three years later Batesville Academy—the first in Arkansas—was incorporated." To quote further:

> In 1820 the Government road from St. Louis to Texas was opened through Batesville and for several years after it was considered the best and most prosperous town in Arkansas. The first transportation was by keelboat up the White River. On January 3, 1831, Captain Philip Pennywit brought his steamboat, the "Waverly," up to Batesville, and for some time after the White River was regularly navigable by steamboats of light draft. The St. Louis Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad was completed to Batesville in 1882. Government Dam No. 1, for the improvement of White River navigation, at Batesville, was completed in 1900 at a cost of $160,000. It was practically destroyed by flood and was rebuilt at an expense of $150,000.[1]

Batesville has always been progressive. Here was constructed the third telephone exchange in Arkansas. It was one of the first Arkansas cities—it became such in 1892—to install adequate water and sewage systems. The oldest chartered educational institution in Arkansas was founded here in 1872; it was an indirect successor to the defunct Arkansas College of Fayetteville, established in 1852. Stronger than ever, Arkansas College is equipping young men and women for service and leadership. Masonic and I. O. O. F. orphanages have been established at Batesville. The city has ten white and three colored churches, miles of concrete sidewalks, banks, newspaper, fine stores, several hotels. Among the manufacturing plants are what is probably the largest barrel stave factory in the State, a giant cotton compress, hub mill, excelsior plant, flour and feed mills, porch swing factory, ice cream plant, bottling works and others. The sole railroad of Independence passes through Batesville. Population in 1910 was 3,399; 1920 was 4,299; 1930 is 4,489 plus.

Other incorporated places in the county are: Cushman, in 1920 having 349 residents, 412 in 1930; Jamestown, 125 in 1920; Magness, 1920, 199; Pleasant Plains, 116 in 1920; Sulphur Rock, 227 in 1920, 227 in 1930, and Newark, incorporated April 12, 1889, now having important lumber industries, good general stores catering to a wide farm district. In 1920 the population was 906; 1930 figures (subject to additions) 894.

---

[1] Herndon: *Centennial History of Arkansas*, I, 719.

TOWNSHIPS.	1920	1910
Ashley	526	831
Barren	735	899
Big Bottom (including town of Newark)	1,651	1,730
Black River	1,119	1,091
Christian	626	915
Craig	353	...
Cushman (including town of Cushman)	756	1,309
Dota	1,036	1,143
Fairview (including town of Pleasant Plains)	732	720
Gainsboro	980	1,062
Greenbrier (including town of Jamestown)	1,406	1,788
Hill	332	...
Huff	345	...
Jefferson	438	537
Liberty	680	568
Logan	734	461
Magness (including town of Magness)	729	906
Oil Trough	1,050	1,226
Relief	451	424
Rosie	638	680
Ruddell (including city of Batesville)	5,443	4,509
Salado	549	842
Union	624	...
Washington	1,063	1,341
White River (including town of Sulphur Rock)	678	1,103
Wycough	662	691

IZARD COUNTY—(NORTH).

Population 12,871 in 1930. County seat, Melbourne. Land area, 373,126. Value of manufactures, $192,849.

County formed October 27, 1825. Western boundary line extended, October 13, 1827; part of the Indian Purchase added October 22, 1828; between Independence and Izard defined, November 5, 1831; between Conway and Izard, November 5, 1831; southern boundary established, November 11, 1833; line between Independence defined, February 21, 1838, and December 14, 1838, and December 21, 1840; western boundary defined, December 24, 1840, act March, 1873; between Baxter and Fulton defined, February 17, 1875; between Sharp changed, March 9, 1877. Land area, 583 square miles; average elevation, 700 feet; topography, mountainous, with valleys, plateaus and smooth slopes; soils, alluvial in valleys, limestone and red clay on uplands; excellent drainage by White River; typical Ozark scenery; fine water and splendid health conditions; uplands suitable for fruit growing and stock raising; bottom lands highly productive of wheat, alfalfa, corn and general field crops; timber, hardwood, pine and cedar. Minerals, zinc, lead, manganese, glass sand, tripoli, phosphate and limestone; industries, mining and sawmilling. Mussel shell and pearls of White River once important.

The county was named for George Izard, second Territorial Governor of Arkansas. Melbourne was designated as the county seat May, 1875, after sojourning at the lost town of Liberty, Mount Olive, 1836 to 1845, and Mount Vernon, 1846 to 1875. Melbourne is a rural trade center, platted in 1875 by James Claiborne and incorporated, May 4, 1878. Saw and flour mills are chief industries. Population, in 1920, 295; in 1930, 380.

Calico Rock, the largest town, is a typical mountain settlement, with churches, stores, sawmill, canning factory and rail connections, the main shpping point of the western part of Izard. In 1920 the residents numbered 479; in 1930, 658, showing it to be among that none too large class of small towns which have made a growth during the last decade. There are many hamlets in the county as is to be expected of a region which for so long a time has been under agricultural cultivation.

TOWNSHIPS.	1920	1910
Athens	443	604
Baker	413	479
Barren Fork	393	474
Big Spring	349	356
Bryan	550	596
Claiborne	384	559
Drytown	314	408
Franklin	483	487
Guion (including town of Guion)	572	741
Guthrie	561	598
Jefferson	538	482
Lacrosse	535	559
Lafferty	596	553
Lunenburg	624	654
Mill Creek (including town of Melbourne)	786	880
Mount Olive	277	...
New Hope	889	932
Newburg	976	1,075
Pleasant Hill	527	472
Sage	533	437
Strawberry	387	439
Union (including town of Calico Rock)	1,668	1,563
Violet Hill	587	557
White River	486	657

JACKSON COUNTY—(NORTHEAST).

Population 27,949 in 1930. County seat, Newport. Land area, 405,760 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,790,244.

County formed November 5, 1829. Between Independence and Jackson defined, November 8, 1836; part of St. Francis attached, January 10, 1851. Land area, 634 square miles; average elevation, 240 feet; topography, generally level, with wide valleys along the White and Cache rivers; soils, alluvial and sandy loam; principal crops, corn, cotton, alfalfa, wheat, oats and potatoes; garlic and rice are grown successfully at several points in the county; timber, hardwood; minerals, clay and pearls; industries, sawmills, cottonseed oil mills, pearl button factories and wood working plants. This is one of the big and rich agricultural counties of Arkansas, and the first county in the production of nuts.

Taken from Independence County and named after Andrew Jackson, then President, the county established its first county seat at the home of Thomas Wideman, May 3, 1830. It was moved to Litchfield in 1832; to Elizabeth in 1839; to Augusta in 1852; to Jacksonport in 1854; to Newport in 1874. One will look in vain to find these places now in the county, except Jacksonport, which remains as a thrifty rural village of about 300 residents. Newport was platted by the Missouri-Pacific Railroad in 1872; incorporated August 6, 1875, and the principal town of the region since that time. The choice made by the railroad authorities was wise. Newport is connected by good roads with all the important towns in Jackson County. For years it has been the head of the shell and button industry of the White and Black rivers, and the center of boat navigation of the White River when river nagivation was important and valuable. Sawmills formerly were numerous in the vicinity; at the present time there are large stave mills, veneering plant, automobile spoke factory, and small wood working establishments. Agriculture does its part in building Newport, demanding the services of two cotton compresses second to but few in the State, flour mills, canning factory, and the like, together employing many hands. When the mussel pearl and shell industry was at its height some years ago, one factory of Newport was fitted to handle 76,000 pounds of shell per day, requiring the activities of a thousand shell fishers to keep it supplied.

Newport has retained its place as an up-to-date, tidy, busy city, despite the changes in agriculture and industries. Today it is a commercial center, with banks, mercantile concerns, wholesale and retail; homes and public buildings substantial and beautiful along shaded streets. Its population in 1920 was 3,771; in 1930 is 4,402. Jacksonport, a few miles above the county seat, had a 1920 population of 318. Swifton, in the north, incorporated in 1890, has extensive lumber interests; population in 1920 of 450. Tuckerman, incorporated in 1891, had grown by 1920 to 778 population; in 1930 the figures read 938; Tupelo, a wood working center in the southwest, had in 1920 a population of 317. These are all railroad towns, active and modern. Auverne, population in 1920 of 169, is the only remaining settlement of more than one hundred residents.

TOWNSHIPS.	1920	1910
Barren	632	572
Bateman	706	775
Bird (including town of Tuckerman)	4,671	4,434
Breckenridge (including town of Tupelo)	2,722	2,664
Bryan	583	496
Cache (including town of Algoa)	1,420	1,144
Cow Lake	1,389	935
Glaize	903	864
Glass (including town of Swifton)	2,534	2,046

Grubbs (including town of Grubbs)	654	874
Jefferson (including town of Jacksonport)	1,455	1,392
Richwoods	987	755
Union (including town of Newport)	5,431	5,639
Village	1,359	911

Jefferson County—(South-Central).

Population, 64,154 in 1930. County seat, Pine Bluff. Land area, 577,920 acres. Value of manufactures, $13,988,685.

County formed November 2, 1829. Boundaries defined, November 3, 1831, and again October 29, 1836; line changed between Lincoln and Desha, March 20, 1879; and changed between Arkansas, act February 25, 1890. Land area, 903 square miles; average elevation, 251 feet; topography, valley and gently rolling uplands, drained by Arkansas River and Bayou Wabbaseka; one of the leading cotton counties of the State; principal crops, corn, cotton, alfalfa, wheat, rice, stock grasses; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, clay and indications favorable for oil and gas; industries varied. Second in population and value of farms, third in cotton and manufactures among counties of Arkansas. Pine Bluff third largest city in State.

Named for the third President of the United States, Jefferson County conducted its local affairs in the homes of Joseph Bone (1829-32) and Antoine Barraque (1832, August), when the nearby hamlet of Pine Bluff was designated the county seat. This site, on one of the great bends of the Arkansas, seems to have attracted people from early times. Thomas Nuttall, visiting the section in 1819, said that there were two or three families there, "the remains of the French hunters, whose stations have found a place in the maps of Arkansas, and they are probably the descendants of those ten Frenchmen whom de Tonti left on the Arkansas on his way up the Mississippi in the year 1685" (1686). French names are numerous among those of the early settlers of the Jefferson region. Joseph Bonne (Bone), an interpreter of the Quapaw Indians, put up a shack at what is now Pine Bluff, in 1819. Hempstead says he had no neighbor prior to the arrival of John Pullen from North Carolina, but we have quoted Nuttall to the contrary. Other pioneers were John Derresseaux, Antoine Duchesson, Ambrose Bartholomew, Prewett, Israel Dodge, Euclid Johnson, David Musick, Francis Villier, Antoine Barrague, the Dardennis and Vaugine families. After 1830 came James T. Pullen, probably the first physician, and his brother, John W.; James Buck and Drew White, who divided the tavern trade with Joe Bonne; Creed Taylor, the first sheriff; Louis Bougy, Samuel Taylor and Etheldred Varsier, early commissioners; Peter German, the first coroner; Martin W. Dorris, W. P. Hackett, John Roane and James Yell, early lawyers; A. H. Davis, Nimrod Kay, William Kinkead, the Walkers, John and Robert, the Bocage, Fugate, Gibson, Smith and Wright families.

The story of the rise of Pine Bluff is told eslewhere. Altheimer, ten miles east of Pine Bluff, a town of 450 in 1920, and of 475 in 1930, came into existence through the efforts of Colonel Louis Altheimer, financier, promoter, formerly one of the largest holders of real estate in the county. He settled in the county just after the Civil War, when there was but one short railroad in the whole State, and lived to see Arkansas, and particularly Jefferson County, gridded with railroads and the start on good roads made which now networks this and other sections. Sherrill, Tucker, Redfield, Jefferson Springs, Humphrey, Noble Lake and Wabbaseka are villages of 400 population or less.

TOWNSHIPS.	1930	1920	1910
Barraque (including town of Redfield)	622	633	882
Bogy	...	2,477	2,322
Boliver	2,670	2,272	1,952
Dudley Lake	...	3,892	3,315
Dunnington	2,504	2,737	1,800
Jefferson	669	717	754
Melton	1,617	1,601	1,684
Niven	1,324	1,131	714
Old River	...	1,345	1,378
Pastoria	...	2,396	1,723
Plum Bayou (including town of Altheimer)	5,404	5,146	5,458
Richland	...	2,744	2,825
Roberts (including part of town of Humphrey)	891	653	499
Spring	943	929	723
Talladega	166	227	198
Vaugine (including city of Pine Bluff)	28,731	27,411	21,479
Victoria	896	1,225	2,647
Villemont	...	1,243	908
Washington	1,472	722	652
Whiteville	672	829	821

JOHNSON COUNTY—(WEST).

Population 19,290 in 1930. County seat, Clarksville. Land area, 432,000 acres. Value of manufactures, $616,057.

County formed November 16, 1833. Southern boundary defined, November 2, 1835; eastern boundary defined, October 5, 1836; line between Franklin defined, December 14, 1838-48; between Pope, February 19, 1859, and again March 25, 1871; between Pope, reëstablished, March 6, 1875; between Pope, changed March 9, 1877. Land area, 675 square miles; average elevation, 500 feet; topography, mountainous; drained by the Arkansas River and numerous creeks; soils, alluvial river and creek bottoms; sandy clay uplands; principal crops, corn, cotton and grasses on valley soils; peaches, grapes, berries and garden products on the uplands; one of the best fruit-raising counties in the State; beautiful scenery and splendid water; timber, hardwood; minerals, coal, iron, clay and indications of natural gas; industries, lumbering and mining. College of the Ozarks is at Clarksville.

Johnson County, created from a part of Pope, was named after Benjamin Johnson, one of the territorial judges of Arkansas, holding office from 1820 to 1836, and as a Federal judge until his death in 1849. The county officials met in the home of Elijah B. Alston from 1833 to 1836, when Clarksville was designated as the county seat. This thrifty little city was started long before what is now the Missouri-Pacific System was begun and suffered somewhat from being a few miles away from the Arkansas River and the railroad. The forest was a chief resource of the early hamlet, then coal (semi-anthracite of very fine quality) was utilized. Clarksville grew sturdily, incorporated in 1848; became important enough to have a circular branch of the railroad built to it. All the main roads of the county meet at the city; it is now upon the recently (1930) completed hard-surfaced highway from Little Rock to Fort Smith.

Horticulture and agriculture have become chief modern resources of Clarksville; as many as 800 cars of Elberta peaches have been shipped from the county in one season, mainly through Clarksville. The manufacturing concerns of the place cater to the farmers, such as a basket factory, canning factory, cotton gins, cold storage and warehouses, together with wood working establishments. The city has miles of well paved streets well lighted by the municipal light and water plant. There are three strong banks, many brick and concrete stores, hotels and public buildings. A splendid high school building was erected more than a dozen years ago. The Arkansas Cumberland College (Presbyterian) is located here. The population in 1910 was 1,456; 1920, was 2,127; in 1930 the figures were 3,032.

Strung along the railroad in the southern part of the county are the principal other towns such as: Coal Hill, seat of many mining companies, incorporated in 1880; population in 1920 was 1,057; Lamar (Cabin Creek), population in 1920, 542; Knoxville, 307 in 1920; Spadra (where the first coal shaft in the State was sunk in 1890), 615 in 1920; Hartman, 515 in 1920. Practically all are coal and lumber towns, the three largest being banking centers.

Townships.	1920	1910
Batson	294	471
Dickerson	297	277
Grant (including town of Coal Hill)	1,803	2,088
Hickey	685	484
Hill	401	533
Horsehead	1,199	1,244
Howell	749	730
King	825	744
Lee	468	534
Low Gap	307	261
McKennon	278	240
Mulberry	352	349
Perry	1,303	1,162
Pilot Rock	375	406
Piney	482	422
Pittsburg (including town of Lamar)	1,967	2,006
Prairie	1,963	1,234
Red Lick	677	596

Sherman	455	427
Spadra (including town of Clarksville)	4,210	3,646
Stonewall	634	665
Ward	1,338	1,179

LAFAYETTE COUNTY—(SOUTHWEST).

Population 17,024 in 1930. County seat, Lewisville. Land area, 336,000 acres. Value of manufactures, $2,175,884.

County formed October 15, 1827. Line between Union defined, November 26, 1846. Part of Columbia County added to Lafayette, April 29, 1901. Land area, 525 square miles; average elevation, 278 feet; topography, northern part, gently rolling; western half, valley; southern part, generally level; drained by Red River, with rich valley eleven miles wide and numerous tributaries; bottom lands are highly productive of corn, cotton and alfalfa; uplands of fruits, watermelons, small grains and grasses, and level lands are specially suited to the growing of rice and for feed crops. Timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, clay, lignite and indications favorable for oil and gas; industries, sawmills.

Named for the famous French Marquis who aided the colonies in the Revolution, Lafayette County forms, with Miller County, the southwest corner of Arkansas. After use of the home of one Joshua Morrison as a temporary county seat, the permanent (?) site was located somewhere on Chicanniny Prairie, and a log courthouse built. In 1842 land owned by J. N. Wilson was given to the county and a brick courthouse was erected upon it and marks the location of the now defunct Lewisville, known as Old Lewisville. The coming of the railroad made the Bayou Badeau situation too inconvenient and what is now Lewisville, the county seat, was platted in 1882. The first building was the railroad station, and after a few rude houses had been put up, M. D. Lester erected a store, and a tavern was started nearby. Such was the beginning of Lewisville, which incorporated in March, 1889, and gradually absorbed all the business of Old Lewisville. By 1900 it had a population of about 600; in 1910 the residents numbered 955; in 1920, 1,057; in 1930 the figures were 1,060. It is a live banking town located near the junction of two railroads and the meeting place of the best highways in the section.

Stamps, situated at the crossing point of two railways, is the metropolis of Lafayette County and one of the most important lumber towns of the State. It became a full fledged village almost in a night when the Louisiana & Arkansas located its car and machine shops there and the Bodcaw Lumber Company, one of the largest shippers of yellow pine lumber in the Southwest, built a big mill and made the town the headquarters of its operations in the region. In 1900, shortly after incorporation, its population was 1,021; in 1920 it was 2,564, in 1930 the figures were 2,705. The sawmills and other wood working establishments, the railroad shops with the numerous employees of both industries, encouraged the development of truck and general farming in the vicinity and over the county. Stamps is the gateway of this farm district, the commercial, banking, and educational center.

There are many small rural and lumber towns such as Buckner, Bradley, Canfield, McKamie, and Walnut Hill.

Townships.	1920	1910
Baker (including town of Stamps)	3,764	3,300
French	177	175
Hadley (including town of Buckner)	2,274	1,800
La Grange	728	856
Mars Hill	849	942
Roane (including towns of Bradley and Frostville)	3,410	2,530
Russell	828	653
Steele (including town of Lewisville)	2,751	2,796
Walker Creek	741	599

CHAPTER LXVI.

LAWRENCE COUNTY—(NORTHEAST).

Population 21,564 in 1930. County seat, Powhatan. County District Court at Walnut Ridge. Land area, 378,880 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,271,762.

County formed January 15, 1815. Eastern boundary defined, October 30, 1823; between Independence changed, December 26, 1840; part attached to Fulton, January 18, 1855; part attached to Randolph, January 18, 1861. Nearly half of the county given off the west side to make Sharp County in 1868. Section 36, township 19 north, range 3 west, detached from Sharp county and added to Lawrence, act 274 of 1917; section 6, township 18 north, range 3 west, detached and added to Sharp County, act 314 of 1917. Land area, 592 square miles; average elevation, 260 feet; topography, east part generally level, west part rolling to mountainous; drained and watered by the Black and Cache rivers; valleys are highly productive of corn, cotton, alfalfa and clover; ridge land of oats and grasses and hill lands of fruits; extensive drainage improvements, good roads, many pure-bred cattle; timber, hardwood; minerals, iron, lead, zinc, manganese and phosphate; industries, lumber mills, cottonseed oil mills, pearl fishing.

When Lawrence County was formed, as one of the original five, it was the second largest, whose northern line extended across the whole State. It was named after Captain James Lawrence, of "Don't give up the ship" fame, of the recently ended War of 1812. As after every war, migration was active, and the Lawrence region was readily accessible by way of the Black River and its tributaries. Many settlers came south from Missouri. Prior to 1815 there were several hundred people in north Arkansas (then Lawrence County) and quite a few in what now remains of that county, mostly along the streams. At the mouth of the Spring River, in 1812, there was a hamlet, which in the autumn of 1815 became the county seat. It was known as Davidsonville, and the first post office in the present bounds of Arkansas was established there in June, 1817, with Adam Richie installed as postmaster.[1] "In March, 1821, Reuben Lewis laid out an addition to the town and offered to give five per cent. of the proceeds arising from the sale of lots for the erection of a church." In 1829, Davidsonville became Jackson. In 1832, Smithville was designated the county seat; in 1868, Clover Bend received the honor, the changes made being due chiefly to the continued whittling away of the county to form others, thereby making former sites ineligible. In 1869, the county seat was given to Powhatan. One will look in vain upon modern maps for the towns Davidsonville or Jackson; Clover Bend has less than seventy-five residents at the present time; Powhatan, in 1920, the oldest incorporated town in Lawrence, had a population of 134 in 1920, of 110 in 1930.

---

[1] Herndon, *Centennial History*, I, 772.

All the places mentioned remained as quiet rural villages while towns built along the new railroad of 1873 grew rapidly. Most notable of these is the seat of the District Court, Walnut Ridge, laid out when the St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern Railroad made it one of its construction camps while their tracks were being laid. Seven years later, August 31, 1880, it was incorporated. In 1920 it had a population of 2,226; in 1930 of 2,007. It is the leading town of the county, handling a large volume of business, complete in its equipment of modern conveniences. Practically all public and high school buildings are constructions of the last decade; five hard-surfaced roads lead out from the town, the streets are paved; the business blocks, chiefly of brick and concrete, house some large mercantile concerns. There are two strong banks, six churches, a modern electric light and utilities company, three cotton gins, a large oil mill, a cotton compress which compares with any in the State, sawmill, brick and concrete yard, and several minor plants.

Hoxie, directly connected with Walnut Ridge, is its chief competitor. Started in 1883, by Mrs. M. A. Boas, it was incorporated February 15, 1888, and had a population of 1,711 by 1920, and 1,448 in 1930. On the crossing of two railroads, pleasantly situated and laid out, tapping a fertile farm region, Hoxie considers itself the best located town in the county.

Black Rock, 751 in 1930, a neighbor of Powhatan and Portia, the latter a town of 417, is a progressive town with a bank, six churches, several hotels, a dozen stores; adds river to railroad advantages. The once valuable pearl fisheries of the Black and White rivers gave rise to a pearl button factory capable of using many tons of mussel shells. Sawmills, not so many as formerly, ship quantities of lumber. Catering to the farmer are grist mills, warehouses, poultry supply houses; Black Rock is quite a poultry market and shipping point. Among other towns, still unmentioned, are Alicia, Minturn, Imboden, Denton, Portia, Lynn, and Sedgwick.

	1930
Anneville Township	305
Ashland Township (including Minturn) (*430)	425
Black River Township (*98)	596
Black Rock (*84)	751
Black Rock Township (*180)	678
Boas Township (*66)	404
Cache Township (†309)	1,209
Campbell Township (†52)	1,570
Hoxie (*263)	1,448
Imboden (*79)	551
Walnut Ridge (*219)	**2,007**

Dent Township (†57)	510
Dowell Township	883
Portia (*98)	417
Duty Township (*110)	795
Flat Creek Township (*32)	295
Jesup Township (*71)	285
Lawrence Township (†1)	1,485
Alicia (†45)	342
Marion Township (†146)	1,385
Morgan Township (*101)	963
Sedgwick (*59)	137
Promised Land Township (†113)	671
Reeds Creek Township (*128)	1,065
Richwoods Township (*169)	773
Spring River Township (*176)	495
Strawberry Township (*7)	689
Thacker Township (*22)	320

No 1920-1910 figures available.
* Amount of Decrease.
†Amount of increase.

No 1920-30 figures available.

LEE COUNTY—(EAST).

Population 26,639 in 1930. County seat, Marianna. Land area, 384,640 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,703,630.

County formed April 17, 1873. Land area, 601 square miles; average elevation, 220 feet; topography, valley, ridge and upland; drained and watered by St. Francis, Mississippi and L'Anguille rivers; bottom lands among the richest in the State, and highly productive of corn, cotton, wheat, alfalfa and clover; ridge lands have sandy loam soil, with clay subsoil especially suitable to fruit and truck crops; extensive drainage improvements; good roads; timber, hardwood; minerals, clay; industries, sawmills and wood working plants. A farm survey has shown that Lee farms average a greater production than those of any other county.

General Robert E. Lee's name was given to the county, which was taken from Crittenden, Monroe, Phillips and St. Francis counties. Its earliest history is that of the parts from which it was formed. Marianna was named as both temporary and permanent county seat. This vigorous city had settlers upon its site prior to the 1830's, but gave little promise of becoming more than an insignificant hamlet until after the Civil War. It was designated the county seat in 1873 and incorporated on August 7, four years later. The drainage operations of the last years of the 1800's gave a marked impetus to Marianna's growth, which has increased almost in proportion as the supposedly worthless lowlands were brought into cultivation. It is notable that Lee County farms increased in value six hundred per cent. between 1900 and 1920. The population of the county seat was 1,707 in 1900; 4,810 in 1910; 5,074 in 1920, and 4,318 in 1930, the falling off being due to floods and agricultural set-backs of the last five years. The city is a cotton market and an industrial and agricultural center of a fertile country.

Marianna is centrally located, the junction point of two lines of the Missouri-Pacific Railroad and of two much traveled highways. City improvements have been elaborate over a period of years, so that Marianna with its five paved streets and miles of concrete sidewalks, its well-kept park and public buildings, numerous stores and shaded homes, is attractive and thoroughly modern. Among the industries are flour mills, cotton compress, storage plant, warehouses, canning plant. It has two banks, a newspaper, is a heavy shipping point.

Haynes, Wrightland, Moro, Rondo and LaGrange are some of the larger towns.

TOWNSHIPS.	1920	1910
Bear Creek	923	722
Big Creek	847	405
Council	1,015	929
Fleenor	1,009	757
Hampton (including town of Moro)	2,615	1,806
Hardy	312	286
Independence (including city of Marianna)	1,711	1,538
Liberty	1,297	988
Oak Forest	1,936	1,295
Richland	2,528	2,417
St. Francis	2,040	1,151
Spring Creek	1,858	1,791
Texas	2,159	1,885
Union	2,092	1,861
Walnut	510	421

LINCOLN COUNTY—(SOUTHEAST).

Population 20,250 in 1930. County seat, Star City. Land area, 365,440 acres. Value of manufactures, $354,476.

County formed March 28, 1871. Part transferred to Desha March 10, 1879; line between Arkansas changed, act March 25, 1895; line between Desha changed, act 263 of 1925. Land area, 571 square miles; average elevation, 200 feet; topography, smooth valley along Arkansas River and Bayou Bartholomew; gently rolling uplands in western and southern parts; soil, alluvial, sandy loam and red clay uplands; principal crops, corn, cotton, alfalfa, wheat; timber, hardwood and pine; industries, sawmills. State farm located near Varner. Ex-Governor Lowden, of Illinois, is an extensive land owner in this county.

Made up from parts of its five surrounding counties, Lincoln was named after the martyred President. After remaining for a short time in the Cane Creek Church, the county seat was moved to what was ascertained to be the geographical center of the county, and on April 16, 1872, a $40,000 courthouse was ordered built by the commission which had made the investigation. Even a name had been chosen by the commissioners, Star City. The place, incorporated, July 6, 1876, failed to grow as expected and in 1880 the attempt was made to move the county seat to Varner, in the east, and on the only main railroad crossing the county. R. R. Rice had donated a site for a courthouse, and moneyed support was promised, but the voters of Lincoln rejected the proposition, and as a compromise measure the District Court was appointed to meet at Varner. But Varner failed to boom, as expected, never reaching two hundred (early figures of the census of 1930 give the population as eighty-five) and Star City remains fixed as the county seat and the chief town of Lincoln.

Star City, population 912 in 1930, as compared with 616 in 1920, has all the improvements of a place ten times its size, such as costly school buildings, electric light and power, four churches, strong bank, newspaper, warehouses, stores, paved streets and several miles of concrete sidewalks. What is possibly the only railroad built to connect inter-county points joins it with Gould and the main track of the Missouri-Pacific System. Hard-surfaced highways lead out in several directions.

Gould, with a population in 1920 of 846, a gain in a decade of 538, and Grady, population in 1930 of 496 and in 1920 of 398, are the principal rivals of the county seat. Both are rural shipping centers, banking towns, with progressive firms looking after home interests. Varner has been somewhat of a "plantation town," the home of a few large planters. It has suffered from recent recessions in agriculture. The State Negro Convict Farm is near Varner.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Auburn (including towns of Douglas and South Bend) ..	1,404	1,918	1,446
Bartholomew	2,908	2,708	2,328
Cane Creek (including town of Star City)	2,674	2,412	1,816
Choctaw (including towns of Grady and Varner)	...	2,705	2,114
Gould (including town of Gould)	...	845	...
Kimbrough	...	1,265	772
Lone Pine	622	664	739
Mill Creek	625	749	714
Owen	721	769	741
Smith	...	1,453	1,347
Spring	1,068	1,224	1,166
Wells Bayou	2,119	2,062	1,935

LITTLE RIVER COUNTY—(SOUTHWEST).

Population 15,437 in 1930. County seat, Ashdown. Land area, 349,440 acres. Value of manufactures, $198,637.

County formed March 5, 1867. Certain territory detached from Little River County and added to Miller County, act 302 of 1915. Land area, 546 square miles; average elevation, 350 feet; topography, gently rolling uplands, level valleys; drained by Little and Red rivers; principal crops, corn, cotton, alfalfa, oats, wheat, peanuts, potatoes; splendid stock-raising country; uplands adapted to fruit growing; timber, hardwood and pine; minerals, limestone, chalk and cement marls; industries, sawmills, cotton and oil mills, whiting plant.

Occupying one of the two southwest corners of Arkansas, Little

River County was taken from the stream which separates it from Sevier County. After using the home of William Freeman, an early settler, for the county business and court, Rocky Comfort was named the county seat in 1868, the first court being held August 4; in 1880, Richmond, more centrally located, was given the honor. The present county seat, like practically all the towns in Little River, is situated on the railroad and owes much of its prosperity to rail and highway transportation. It is the intersection point of three railways, and on the chief north and south paved highway of west Arkansas.

Ashdown was founded by W. D. Dupree on land owned by W. T. Waddell. Besides these, other first settlers of the town were the Allen, Coggin, Johnston, Goolsby and Trailor families. A Mr. Kellar kept the first post office and for a time his name clung to the hamlet. The place was almost wiped out in a fire of the late 1880's, but Ashdown revived and received incorporation June 6, 1892. Two decades later its residents numbered about 1,200; in 1920 the population was 2,052; in 1930 the figures were 1,517, reflecting a decrease due to a let-down in the timber industries and agriculture of the region. There is still much forest in the county, but its products are fewer and farther from the county seat, and there are fewer farms cultivated in the immediate neighborhood. Ashdown has twenty-five stores, four hotels, several publications, two banks, one each oil mill, gin, wood working plant, stave mill, gristmill, machine shop, creamery and bottling works, the most of which are large. All city conveniences are to be found, four churches, most of the fraternal organizations are represented.

Foreman, or **New Rocky Comfort,** probably the oldest town in the county and former county seat, was the headquarters of the pioneers of the region, among whom were Thomas French, George Taaffe, Benjamin Lane, Benjamin Hartfield and William Hamilton. Foreman is situated on the highest point between the Red and the Little rivers—408 feet, sufficient to be posted as an airplane guide post—six miles from the Oklahoma line. The cattle industry, lumbering, and general farming contribute to the prosperity of the place. Good roads and railroad help to make it an important shipping point. It, like Winthrop to the north, and Arkinda to the west, are banking towns, with good mercantile sections, good streets, and good citizens. Foreman had a population of 612 in 1910, 1,408 in 1920, and 1,056 in 1930. Arkinda had 148 residents in 1920 and ninety-eight in 1930. Winthrop had a population of 250 in 1920, and 331 in 1930. Other villages are Ogden, White Cliffs, Richmond, and Wilton.

Townships.	1920	1910
Arden	782	682
Arkinda (including town of Arkinda)	638	671
Burke	634	630

Caney	467	475
Cleveland (including town of Wilton)	1,056	906
Franklin	341	780
Jackson (including town of New Rocky Comfort)	2,853	2,164
Jeff Davis	708	391
Jefferson (including town of Ashdown)	3,054	1,917
Johnson	1,045	1,024
Lick Creek	702	419
Little River (including town of Winthrop)	1,016	794
Red River	1,663	1,313
Richland	1,279	1,351
White Cliffs	63	80

LOGAN COUNTY—(WEST).

Population 24,109 in 1930. County seat, Paris. County District Court at Booneville. Land area, 464,640 acres. Value of manufactures, $649,834.

County formed as Sarber March 22, 1871; amended February 27, 1873; changed to Logan, December 14, 1875; line between Scott changed, March 21, 1881; line between Scott changed, act of 1903. Land area, 726 square miles; elevation, from 500 to 2,823 feet; topography, mountainous in southern part, smooth in western part, and valley in north part; soils, alluvial, dark sandy loam and red clay; drained and watered by Petit Jean River and Shoal Creek; principal crops, corn, wheat, cotton, potatoes; hill lands adapted to fruit, especially apples, peaches and grapes; one of the best stock-raising counties in the State; timber, hardwood and pine; minerals, coal, iron, slate, clay and building stone; industries, lumbering and mining. Mount Magazine highest peak between Western Texas and Alleghanies; beautiful landscape, healthful altitudes. State Tuberculosis Sanitorium at Booneville; Subiaco Academy (Catholic) at Subiaco.

Originally known as Sarber, the county changed its name in 1875 to Logan, after James Logan of Kentucky, one of the first settlers of west Arkansas (1829), member of first State Legislature. For awhile the County court was held at Revilee, a forgotten town possibly in the township of the same name. No change was made until 1873, when Paris was so designated. Booneville was appointed the seat of the District Court for the southwest in the early part of the present century. The townships are named mainly for natural objects or pioneers of the county, such as Cauthron, Titsworth, Washburn, Barber, Clark and Washburn. Walter Cauthron, of Illinois, in 1824, settled in Petit Jean Valley. John Titsworth, in 1814, with his two sons, settled near Short Mountain. Reverend Cephas Washburn, who founded the Dwight Mission in Pope County, spent much of his time in the Logan County section. Clark located for a time near Wilkins. The noted "New Madrid Earthquake" of 1811, which disturbance spread its effects southward into Arkansas, had relief given to some of the sufferers by way of certificates good for public lands elsewhere. Some of these were used during the following few years to secure homesteads in the Logan County region.

Booneville, one of the oldest towns in Logan, had a general store within its limits as early as 1827 or 1828, run by M. T. Tatum, or Walter Cauthron. Both are credited by historians with building the first gin in the region, and with suggesting the name "Booneville" when the place was given a post office. Whoever the pioneer founder, the hamlet thrived; it was incorporated May 17, 1878, and had almost a thousand residents (988), all this before the Rock Island System laid its tracks through the town. By 1920, it had attained a population of 2,199, had become a full fledged city notable for its pleasant situation, the salubrity of its air, and the completeness of its equipment for comfortable living and business activities. The Arkansas Tuberculosis Sanitorium (1909) was located nearby. Lumbering and farm products and visitors were sources of income, and it has the prestige of being one of the county seats.

Paris is situated on two railroads, and in the coal belt. It was laid out in 1874 by Jesse D. Waddill to capture the honor and profit of being the county seat. He was successful; and in 1879 Paris was big enough to seek, and get, incorporation. The railroads and coal made the city, which is now the headquarters of a dozen coal companies. In population it lagged behind Booneville (1,740 in 1920), but the greater use of Arkansas coal during and since the late war, gave an impetus to its growth which has not waned. Census figures for 1930 credit Paris with 3,231 residents. It is a lively business and banking town, with newspapers, up-to-date public utilities, iron and wood working establishments, gin and cottonseed oil mill and minor industries.

Other live towns with their populations in 1920 are: Magazine, 772; Scranton, 400; Ratcliff, 257; Blue Mountain, 214; Subiaco, 181.

Townships.	1920	1910
Barber	494	525
Bear Wallow	556	533
Blue Mountain	416	553
Boone (including town of Booneville)	3,419	3,109
Cane Creek	1,093	919
Cauthron	910	1,069
Clark (including town of Subiaco)	1,339	1,233
Delaware	938	929
Driggs	748	972
Ellsworth	669	728
Johnson	442	445
Logan	750	643
Mountain	419	451
Petit Jean	986	1,021
Revilee (including town of Magazine)	1,865	2,241
River (including town of Scranton)	1,011	623
Roseville	406	631
Shoal Creek	1,376	1,320
Short Mountain (including town of Paris)	3,567	3,526
Six Mile (including town of Ratcliff)	997	925
Sugar Creek	942	1,221
Titsworth	620	700
Tomlinson	876	860
Washburn	1,027	1,173

LONOKE COUNTY—(CENTRAL).

Population 33,740 in 1930. County seat, Lonoke. Land area, 508,160 acres. Value of manufactures, $3,667,598.

County formed April 16, 1873. Line between Prairie defined, November 30, 1875, and again December 7, 1875. Average elevation, 243 feet; topography, level prairie, smooth valleys and gently rolling uplands; drained by numerous creeks and bayous; soils, alluvial, buckshot and sandy loam, with clay subsoil; birthplace of rice industry; large acreage in rice; other crops, cotton, corn, oats, wheat, forage and potatoes; large dairy herds; ideal stock country; timber, hardwood and pine; minerals, clay; industries, sawmills, rice mills and creameries; northern part of county adapted to fruit growing.

First there was Pulaski County, then Prairie made from part of it, and then both contributed to make the county which took its name, so it is claimed, from a lone oak on the present site of the county seat. The old courthouse of Prairie County was moved from Brownsville to the village of Lonoke in 1874. This building burned in 1881 and a new structure erected on land given to the county by C. T. Harrison and Walton Harris in 1875. Lonoke was known as "Hicks" in the early days, partly because I. C. Hicks was one of the first storekeepers—T. C. Beard and William Goodrum were the only persons preceding him—and partly because the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad called a nearby station by that title.

When the village was designated as the county seat, it took to itself a more dignified name, grew a bit, incorporated, January 22, 1872, and began to maintain itself in competition with Little Rock twenty-three miles away. First lumber, then cotton, later rice and general farming, paid their dole to the village. It held about 500 residents in 1900, eighty per cent. more in 1910, and nearly doubled to 1,711 in 1920, and was holding its own, despite motor cars, which drew Little Rock even closer. The 1930 census credited it with 1,671 inhabitants.

In 1905 H. W. Fuller, of Lonoke, produced the first commercially successful crop of rice grown in Arkansas, 5,225 bushels on seventy acres. The town has now one of the largest rice mills in the State. It is but one of a dozen industries of Lonoke. Late in 1917 the people of Lonoke offered 900 acres on the edge of the great prairie to the Federal Government as a site for an aviation school. The offer was accepted and plans prepared for a field and camp of fifty buildings, but never finished on account of the close of the war.

Among the pioneers of the county were Samuel Gray (1821), James Dunnaway, Drury Dobbins, James Erwin, S. C. Moss, Francis Secrist, William Sanders, father and son; Joseph Stillwell, the Reynolds, Hamilton and John; Joseph Tucker, Lot Johnson, all of whom arrived prior to 1835. Of the great men coming from the county the following may be mentioned: James P. Eagle, former Governor; former Circuit Court Justice T. C. Trimble; George M. Chapline; W. W. Wagner; Hon. H. T. Bradford, former Commissioner of Mines, Manufactures and Agriculture; former Acting Governor W. K. Oldham; Joe T. Robinson, U. S. Senator and Democratic leader of the Senate; Congressman James B. Reed; former Governor and present Judge John E. Martineau.

England, in the township of Gum Woods, is the largest settlement in the county. John C. England laid out the town in early 1889; it was incorporated February 22, 1897. Lumbering was, and is, the important business; it is the banking and trade center for a region including parts of three counties. Has all the utilities and conveniences of a modern small city. By decades, the population has increased, from twenty in 1889, to 1900, 368; in 1910, 1,407; in 1920, 2,408, with a slight falling off indicated in 1930 to 2,111.

Carlisle lays claim to the birthplace of rice in Arkansas. Its main resources are agricultural; among its industries are the big rice mill, the gin company, machine shops and minor plants producing farmers' needs. Stores are numerous; there are four churches, a bank, fine high school. It is located on the Bankhead National Highway an hour from Little Rock. Population in 1920 was 602; in 1930, 906, showing the largest gain made by any town in the county.

Other principal towns are Austin, Cabot, Keo, Meto and a half dozen smaller trade centers.

TOWNSHIPS.	1930	1920	1910
Butler	853	1,014	876
Carlisle (including town of Carlisle)	...	2,200	1,814
Caroline (including town of Austin Station)	707	890	815
Cleveland	...	400	331
Crooked Creek	1,123	1,523	352
Eagle	350	399	345
Fletcher	499	630	490
Furlow	431	439	348
Goodrum	518	530	467
Gray	366	403	385
Gum Woods (including town of England)	...	4,423	3,194
Hamilton	415	591	452
Indian Bayou	...	2,342	2,240
Isbell	...	525	...
Lafayette (including town of Keo)	...	1,581	1,726
Lonoke (including town of Lonoke)	...	3,717	3,094
Magness	541	557	576
Oak Grove	613	743	674
Pettus	2,107	1,751	1,445
Prairie	...	406	393
Pulaski	1,138	1.143	1,680
Richwoods	2,009	1,997	2,086
Scott	222	383	...
Totten	...	700	635
Walls	806	573	...
Ward	771	766	595
Williams	...	1,320	1,712
York (including town of Cabot)	...	1,454	1,158

MADISON COUNTY—(NORTHWEST).

Population 13,336 in 1930. County seat, Huntsville. Land area, 535,040 acres. Value of manufactures, $700, 324.

County formed September 30, 1836. West boundary changed, November 30, 1838; between Carroll defined, January 11, 1843, and again, January 20, 1843, 1846; between Newton, December 21, 1848; between Carroll, December 29, 1854, and again, January 15, 1857; part attached to Carroll, April 8, 1869. Land area, 836 square miles; average elevation, 1,200 feet; topography, mountainous; soils, limestone and cherty loam, with clay foundation; ideal fruit and stock-raising country; is the great apple belt; fine range; principal crops, wheat, oats, corn, potatoes; timber, hardwood, cedar and pine; industries, sawmills; minerals, coal, iron, zinc, lead, clay and limestone. This county stands first in the number of sheep and in the production of wool.

The county was named for President James Madison, and established county seat at Huntsville, first at the barn of Evan S. Polk, then at the home of John Sanders, and then (1839) in a log courthouse thirty feet square. A brick seat of justice came into use in 1845, serving until destroyed by Federal troops in 1863. A Masonic hall was used until a new house was erected in 1871. This was burned eight years later and the present courthouse was constructed in 1882. Huntsville is an old place, dating from 1839, when it was surveyed for Polk, Sanders, one of the Kings, and a few other pioneers. It was incorporated November 24, 1852; again November 3, 1872; and again July 23, 1925, when a special census showed it had a population of about five hundred. It is a banking, newspaper, trade center, with a canning factory, wood working establishment, mill and public utilities. While pleasantly situated and something of a tourists' town, Huntsville is distant from any railroad and not until recent years had really good highways. The motor bus and truck have given it new vigor; in 1930 the population was 602.

Madison County was early settled and came to the fore well. In 1870 the population was fifty-three less than 8,000, or more than half its present numbers. Tradition says that Daniel and Thomas Jackson started the settlement on Jackson's Creek in 1818. Henry King, who died on the banks of the stream which still bears his name, came in 1827, with two other men, who failed to remain. The Vaughns, Samuel and Daniel, and George Tucker are said to have investigated what is now western Madison, early in 1828. George Tucker returned later in the year, driving the first wagon to enter the county and remaining for a time in Sheridan Bottom. The Kings, Benjamin F. and William, Charles Burney, William Adair, Turner Hamblet, and the Rogers, Thomas and Lemuel, settled (1829) in the valley of King's River, where they found a three-acre clearing made by one Leonard Koker. Others of the same year who settling in various parts of what is now Madison were: Michael Masters, George Howery, the Holmesleys, Stephen and John.

A branch of the St. Louis and San Francisco Railway, the only railroad in the county, runs well into the southern section. It is along this that some of the principal towns are located, all of them former lumber camps and present rural trade and shipping points. In order from west to east are Thompson, Crosses, Delaney, Patrick, Combs, Brashears, St. Paul, Dutton and Pettigrew. Of these, St. Paul and Combs, about 200 residents each, and Pettigrew, 463, in 1920, are the largest. There are many scattering settlements to the north, such as Aurora, Hindsville, Kingston, and others.

Townships.	1920	1910
Alabam	624	537
Baldwin	180	257
Ball Creek	455	...
Bohannan	252	...
Boston	553	867
Bowen	670	897
California	957	969
Goodwill	337	380
Hillburn (including town of St. Paul)	598	747
Independence	227	202
Japton	603	...
Kentucky	518	956
Kings River	1,205	1,240
Lamar	737	797
Lincoln	188	549
Marble	511	457
Mill Creek	649	660
Piney	261	242
Prairie	1,176	1,334
Purdy	262	246
Richland	697	1,060
Union	207	699
Valley	516	593
Venus	295	...
War Eagle	1,391	1,394
Wharton Creek	429	485
White River	420	488

Marion County—(North).

Population, 8,763 in 1930. County seat, Yellville. Land area, 413,440 acres. Value of maufactures, $287,823.

County formed November 3, 1835, under name of Searcy. Name changed from Searcy, act September 29, 1836; west boundary defined, November 18, 1837; between Carroll defined, December 18, 1846; part of Fulton attached, January 18, 1855; between Van Buren and Searcy defined, January 29, 1855, act March, 1873; line between Boone defined, December 9, 1875; line between Baxter changed, March 9, 1881. Average elevation, 784 feet; topography, mountainous; the heart of the White River country; attractive Ozark landscape; pure water and splendid health conditions; principal crops, fruits, wheat, corn and forage; timber, hardwood and cedar; industries, sawmilling and mining; minerals, lead zinc, phosphate, limestone; large deposit of red marble in this county.

The name of General Francis Marion was taken, in 1836, by this old county, and Yellville, so titled in honor of Archibald Yell, second Governor of the State, was made the county seat after the usual first meetings in some private home, Thomas Adams' in this instance. The hamlet at that time was on one of the first chief roads of this part of Arkansas, which is now the principal highways of the section; it is about three miles south of the Missouri-Pacific, the one railroad of Marion. The town beautifully located among the mountains on Crooked Creek, attracts a number of summer visitors. It has the usual rural industries, general stores, bank and newspaper. Yellville was incorporated on January 3, 1855, and has a population of 478 in 1930, as compared with 615 in 1920. An interesting feature of its present (1930) government is that every official is a woman, eight in all.

The population of Marion County is rather stationary, and its towns few and small. Flippin, Rush, Kingdom Springs, Dodd City, Oakland are among those of importance. "This county was the scene of Arkansas' only feud." It started in June, 1844, over politics, and the Tutt family, Whigs, and the Everett family, Democrats, being the leaders in the strife. The squabble grew from clubs to firearms, and three men were killed at one election. The law took a hand and three more men were shot to death. The unfortunate phase of the difficulty was that one faction was always the law. The trouble became so scandalous that Governor Roane sent a company of militia, under Captain Allen Wood, to pacify the belligerents. He chased the Everett faction into Searcy county, captured and jailed the leaders at Smithville. But there was a jail delivery by a mob, and the Everetts escaped to Texas. As most of the Tutt principals had been killed, the feud died a natural death.

Townships.	1920	1910
Bearden	122	172
Big Creek	168	119
Big Springs	306	...
Blythe	659	479
Buffalo	169	143
Cedar Creek	261	367
Crockett	81	139
Crooked Creek	340	375
De Soto	265	163
Dodd City	181	258
Franklin	340	448
Hampton	416	673
Independence	281	349
James Creek	567	542
Jefferson	344	310
Joe Burlison	388	450
Keesee	168	163
Keeter	221	200
Liberty	257	254
North Fork	734	719
Prairie	706	814
Sugarloaf	346	391
Summit	435	392
Union (including town of Yellville)	1,126	1,087
Water Creek	376	431
White River	897	765

MILLER COUNTY—(SOUTHWEST).

Population 30,548 in 1930. County seat, Texarkana. Land area, 398,720 acres. Value of manufactures, $3,111,935.

County formed April 1, 1820. The greater portion of the territory of the original county of Miller fell within the limits of the State of Texas. It was abolished in 1838, reëstablished December 22, 1874, and eastern boundary extended. Certain territory detached from Little River County and added to Miller County, act 302 of 1915. Land area, 623 square miles; average elevation, 297 feet; topography, gently rolling uplands and wide, rich valleys; streams, Red, Sulphur and Little rivers; crops, corn, cotton and alfalfa on bottom lands; cotton, corn, wheat, oats, grasses, peaches, grapes, strawberries, potatoes and garden products on uplands; special advantages for live stock and poultry; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, clays; indications favorable for oil and gas; industries, foundries, shops, creosoting plants. Texarkana is one of the largest cities of the State, located at the Texas gateway. Good roads. This county is the first in the production of peanuts.

Some ancient history in connection with the original Miller County needs explanation. The county of 1820, named after James Miller, first Territorial Governor of Arkansas, had western boundaries extending to what, in 1838, was the Republic of Texas. In fact, the boundary between the United States and Texas was so badly defined that the people of the section knew not where it was located, but were somewhat inclined to favor the Texan Republic. This resulted in a conflict of authority, which led to the suggestion of Governor James Conway that Miller County be abolished and her territory attached "to some other possessed of more patriotism," Sevier being suggested. A few days later, February 20, 1838, a bill passed both Houses and received the signature of the Governor, making it a misdemeanor for any citizen of the county to hold office under the Republic of Texas. This availed little for its provisions were held in contempt; county officials simply neglected to enforce Arkansas laws. Judge William B. Conway, later in 1838, reported that he had been unable to hold court in the county because Texas had "usurped full jurisdiction over Miller County and divided it into two counties—Red River and Fannin—and has provided fully for the civil and military organizations of these two counties." To make a long story short, the region was saved to the State by attaching Miller to Lafaytte County, and thus it remained until set up again in 1874. The county seat of the original Miller was in the "Gilliland settlement"; of the reorganized county, at Texarkana, a town in both states which had been platted the previous year. The history of this remarkable city is told in a later chapter.

During all of the present century, the Arkansas part of Texarkana has included about one-third of the whole population of the county, and Garland Township, in which the city is located, comprises half of the county's people. Fouke, central in Miller, with a population in 1920 of 317, and Garland, in the east, population in 1920 of 370, in 1930 of 425, are the two other incorporated towns, each having banks and important lumber interests. Doddridge and Ravana, in the south, are towns of about equal size and similar characteristics.

Townships.	1920	1910
Beech (including town of Fouke)	2,297	1,671
Cleveland	1,077	733
Cut Off	712	314
Days Creek	337	441
Garland (including city of Texarkana)	12,749	10,591
Homan	1,398	1,088
Lost Prairie	800	477
Red River (including town of Garland)	1,327	798
Sulphur	3,324	3,442

CHAPTER LXVII.

MISSISSIPPI COUNTY—(NORTHEAST).

Population 69,870 in 1930. County seat, Osceola. County District Court at Blytheville. Land area, 506,880 acres. Value of manufactures, $5,459,397.

County formed November 1, 1833-59. Portion of Crittenden attached January 18, 1861. Land area, 792 square miles; average elevation, 250 feet; topography, generally level; soil, alluvial; timber, hardwood; industries, lumber and wood working; extensive road and drainage improvements; richest agricultural county in the State; first in value of farm property, first in number of mules, first in production of cotton, corn and alfalfa; most rapid agricultural development the past two decades has been in this county. The citizens of the county exhaust the stock of superlatives in describing the agricultural advantages of this "garden spot of the earth," and with reason. Crops exceeding $15,000,000 have been shipped from Mississippi County more than one year at a time. With a growing season averaging 220 days it is one of Arkansas' genuine "two-crop" sections.

The county was named for the river along which it extends for eighty-five miles, from which it is protected from overflow by standard levees, the surface soil being drained by a canal system costing more than five million dollars. There are few tales of pioneers and none of hardships suffered by early comers. The planters were numerous before the Civil War and in the palmy days of steamboating villages clustered along the river and thrived. The county seat of 1833 was the plantation home of Peter Reeves. In 1836 a commission consisting of John C. Davis, John Buckner, Edwin Jones, Lasty McLang and Frederick Weller selected bustling little Osceola on the clay banks of the Great River to be the county seat. The town was incorporated, January 12, 1853, and again in November, 1875. Mississippi County had no public building until 1882, when a two-story frame building was erected in Osceola; in 1913 the present handsome structure was built.

Osceola built small levees to protect itself at first. Then, in 1882, the Federal Government, to insure a deep water channel at low water stages, dyked the river in front of the town with the result that an island formed before Osceola and eventually the town was no longer situated on the Mississippi. The railroads, of which there are 160 miles of trackage, and the highways, 200 miles of which are hard surfaced, have rendered river transportation relatively unimportant. Osceola, from a population of 953 in 1900, rose to 1,759 in 1910, and is thought to have doubled in the recent two decades. The town has two banks, two wholesale houses, four large cotton gins, cotton oil mill, handle factory, lumber yard and mill, and several other industrial plants, with sixty retail business houses. Osceola is one of the oldest towns of eastern Arkansas and was particularly influential in the constructive movements of the early State. Notable in its development was the "Osceola Times," founded in 1870.

The county business of Mississippi grew too large to be carried on in the south section of so long a county, and Blytheville was named as the site of the district courthouse. The present building is one of the finest in the State, dedicated in 1921, after its completion as a cost exceeding $150,000. Blytheville has the advantage of being a modern city in birth and planning. From a population of 302 in 1900, it has risen steadily without any "boom" through 3,849 in 1910, and 6,447 in 1920, to 10,156 in 1930. It was, for a time, the fastest growing town of the Middle West, and among the first two or three of the present pace setters of Arkansas. Agriculture and manufacturing account for this growth. Six large cotton gins, one of them as large as any in the State; two great cotton presses and warehouses handle 200,000 bales of cotton per year. Half a hundred cotton brokers operate in "King Cotton's Capital," as Blytheville is called. Some of the largest mills of the South manufacturing lumber and its products are located here. One of the largest industries is represented by the Cotton Oil Mill with a capacity of 25,000 tons of seed annually.

Luxora, with its railroads and situation practically on the banks of the Great River, claims attention as a thriving small city, the shipping and trade center of a rich farm district. The population census of 1910 credited it with but 677, it had 1,097 residents in 1920; 1,074 in 1930. It is a banking town, with numerous wholesale and retail mercantile establishments; is fully equipped with public utilities, has several strong industries, including a handle works and cooperage concern.

Wilson is a notable one-man town, the handiwork of R. E. Lee Wilson, multi-millionaire. He established the plantations, eighteen, from which come some 6,500 bales of cotton and quantities of wheat, alfalfa and virgin timber, which are the resources of the section. Mr. Wilson built a $250,000 sawmill; a $125,000 box factory; $120,000 flour mill; an electrically-driven gin turns out 100 bales of cotton daily. He invested $150,000 in a single department store, erected a $200,000 school. Wilson was unknown to the census takers of 1910; had an estimated population of 1,500 people in 1925, when there were 340 homes besides churches, bank, and all city buildings. Every house, no matter what the size, is equipped with water, baths, electric lights, and rents for small sums. Wilson, the hub of its owner's 50,000-acre tract, is in every respect wholly the possession of W. Lee Wilson and run to the mutual advantage of all concerned.

Manila, Burdette and Dell are three other incorporated towns in this rich county. Armorel, Bardstown, Barfield, Butler, Hickman, Pecan Point and Yarbro are the names of smaller but thriving hamlets.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Big Lake (including town of Manila)	...	2,941	1,759
Bowen	1,265	1,901	1,158
Burdette (including town of Burdette)	1,061	904	515
Canadian	...	1,001	1,003
Carson Lake	...	870	1,129
Chickasawba (including town of Blytheville)	...	11,158	6,857
Clear Lake	...	1,709	707
Fletcher (including town of Luxora)	...	3,435	1,743
Golden Lake	2,619	1,989	1,520
Hector (including town of Dell)	...	2,184	593
Hickman	2,412	1,636	983
Little River	...	1,108	528
McGavock	...	1,358	1,542
Monroe (including town of Osceola)	...	4,106	4,711
Neal	...	3,572	1,046
Pecan	708	897	628
Scott	...	2,827	1,880
Swayne	...	610	579
Troy	1,481	1,376	1,049
Whitton	...	1,738	538

Monroe County—(East).

Population 20,653 in 1930. County seat, Clarendon. Land area, 385,920 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,702,674.

County formed November 2, 1829. Boundaries defined, December 25, 1840; line between Prairie changed, December 7, 1850; line changed, April 12, 1869, act March, 1873, April 26, 1873, and May 27, 1874. Land area, 610 square miles; average elevation, 200 feet; topography, generally level, part prairie. Soils, alluvial in bottoms, loam with clay subsoil on uplands. Timber, pine and hardwood. White River, navigable and furnishes good fishing; pearl shells are found in this stream, and extensive pecan groves line the banks. Minerals, indications favorable for oil and gas. Industries, sawmills and pearl button manufacturing.

The county was titled after James Monroe, fifth President, and, after a brief meeting or two at the home of Thomas Maddox, the county business was carried on at a place, now no longer existent, called Lawrenceville. In 1856 Clarendon was so chosen. This place in the western part of the county upon the White River dates from the early years of the nineteenth century, certainly from 1819. A post office, known as "Cache," or the Mouth of the Cache, was established here in 1820, which name seems to have been displaced by "Roe Rock," or "Rock Roe," in the common vernacular. In 1863, Federal General Gorman burned the most of Rockroe, now Clarendon. The town revived after the war, and was large enough to incorporate in 1898 as a city of the second class. Its population in 1920 was 2,639.

Clarendon, as soon as a railroad was built through the section, grew in importance as a lumber shipping point, an importance increased by a branch track to Helena on the Mississippi. Wood working establishments, such as mills, handle factories, cooperage concerns, still make up a large share of the industrial plants about the city. The surrounding region, particularly to the east, is rich agriculturally, and Clarendon is its trade center and shipping point.

Brinkley, the junction point of three railroads, is ideally located for a city of prominence. Trains enter from six directions; the Bankhead Highway, extending through a wonderful farm region, gives access to Memphis and Little Rock, while splendid north and south roads connect it with the chief cities in these directions. Brinkley claims the distinction of being the first city in Eastern Arkansas to start the movement for hard-surfaced roads more than a third of a century ago. Brinkley was incorporated August 6, 1872, as a town. It had started as a railroad construction camp, became a lumber shipping point, and still does a great deal of lumber business through its mills and wood working establishments, but is now more the resident, social and business center of farm owners. All the main religious denominations are represented in the city; several of the schools are among the finest in the region; one of its better hotels is less than ten years old and a second of more recent building. There are banks and business blocks, club houses and fine residences, good streets and full public conveniences. There are those who speak of Brinkley as the "Fortune City" of Arkansas. Population in 1910, 1,740; in 1920, 2,714.

Blackton, Holly Grove, Palmer, Pine City and Roe are important villages. The latter is the center of the Roc Roe Game Refuge of December 10, 1929, which contains some 10,860 of Monroe's prairie, cut-over, farm and timbered lands.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Brinkley (including city of Brinkley)	...	4,264	2,862
Cache (including town of Clarendon)	...	4,336	4,124
Cleburne	...	666	672
Cypress Ridge	...	1,138	907
Dixon	784	195	592
Duncan (including town of Holly Grove)	...	2,701	2,775
Greenfield	...	551	419
Hindman	898	718	625
Jackson	...	1,288	1,288
Keevil	800	752	708
Montgomery	..	1,316	1,031
Pine Ridge	775	847	994
Raymond	...	551	399
Richland	1,305	1,173	1,253
Roc Roe	485	830	772
Smalley	...	275	174

Montgomery County—(Southwest).

Population 10,786 in 1930. County seat, Mount Ida. Land area, 570,240 acres. Value of manufactures, $739,733.

County formed December 9, 1842. Line between Yell defined, January 2, 1845; between Perry defined, December 23, 1846; between Perry reëstablished, December 21, 1848; between Hot Spring changed, December 27, 1848; between Polk changed, February 7, 1859, act March, 1873; between Clark changed, April 24, 1873; line between Pike defined, December 16, 1874; boundary between Montgomery and Garland defined by act 120 of 1917; between Scott changed, act 100 of 1925. Average elevation, 700 feet; topography, mountainous, with much tillable lands in valleys and on slopes and plateaus; good drainage by the Ouachita and Caddo rivers; soils, alluvial, sandy loam with clay foundation; principal crops, fruits, corn, cotton, wheat and grasses; splendid stock country; pure water; good health conditions; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, manganese, iron, novaculite, clay, graphite, kaolin, lignite, silver, lead, slate, and building stone; industries, sawmilling and mining. A county which suffers from a lack of good roads and sufficient railroad track.

The county is supposed to have been named in honor of General Richard Montgomery who, during the early years of the Revolution, lost his life in the storming of Quebec, Canada. The county seat was located from the first at Mount Ida, or Montgomery, as it was known in 1842; in 1850 the name was changed to Salem, and later in that same year to the present form. The village was incorporated December 14, 1854; has a $40,000 courthouse built in 1922; is a typical mountain town of the best sort, dependent upon saw and flour mills, and the trade of farmers and lumbermen. Population in 1920 was 298, in 1930 512, showing that the town is an exception to the stationary type of the last decade.

The one small railroad of Montgomery, a branch leading from Clark County to Womble (Norman) eight miles south of Mount Ida, taps the main resources of the county and touches the chief villages. Womble, shipping center and banking town, has large lumber interests. Its population in 1920 was 420. Black Springs, Caddo Gap and Hopper are hamlets in the south section, any one of which have possibilities as tourist points. Oden is the chief village of Polk Township, the most populous of the townships.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Big Fork	...	372	321
Caddo	...	613	767
Caney	...	770	906
Center	...	414	585
Fir	...	459	555
Gap	912	1,018	909
Gaston	...	264	113
Hazel	...	217	...
Leverney	539	589	593
Mazarn	368	631	372
Missouri	112	139	157
Ouachita	...	686	631
Parks	304	352	312
Polk	...	1,012	1,153

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Rock Springs	33	105	123
Scott	...	237	200
Smith	301	567	460
South Fork (including town of Mount Ida)	...	743	843
Sulphur Springs	704	640	844
Walnut	475	511	521
Womble (including town of Womble)	...	773	838

NEVADA COUNTY—(SOUTHWEST).

Population, 20,390 in 1930. County seat, Prescott. Land area, 396,800 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,308,698.

County formed March 20, 1871. Line between Columbia defined, April 19, 1873. Land area, 620 square miles; average elevation, 283 feet; topography, gently rolling, with some level prairie; drained by Little Missouri River; principal crops, corn, cotton, grasses, peanuts, sweet potatoes and all kinds of fruits and vegetables; good stock and poultry country; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, kaolin, lignite, clay; industries, sawmilling; good roads; truck growing is profitable. In 1923 oil production started in southern part of the county.

A State supplied the name for Nevada County, and the counties of Hempstead, Columbia and Ouachita supplied the territory. A place called Mount Moriah was the first county seat, the first session of court being held May 8, 1871. In October of that year a site known as Rosston was accepted as the permanent seat of justice, but it remained so only until July 2, 1877, when it was moved to Prescott. This town had been laid out under railroad auspices in 1873, and was incorporated October 6, 1874. It lays on the edge of beautiful and fertile Prairie d'Anne, in a region which still has much virgin forest. Lumber has been the chief manufacture since the beginning, three large plants shipping millions of feet of finished products annually. Cotton gins take care of that crop; warehouses, packing houses and a canning factory handle the heavy crops of vegetables and fruits for which the county is noted; minor factories supply agricultural and timbering needs. Light, heat, water is furnished by a municipal plant. Prescott has two strong banks, newspapers which traces their start back to 1875 and 1878. There are several fine public buildings, the best of schools, churches of the leading denominations, homes and streets and stores of the best. Prescott had a population of 2,691 in 1920, and of 3,109 in 1930.

Emmet, an incorporated (May 5, 1883) town of 400; Arcadia, Broughton, Bodcaw and Rosston are the principal villages. Nearly all started as lumber camps and have since become something of rural trade centers and shipping points, since all but Bodcaw are on the railroads.

Among the early settlers of what is now Nevada County was Polly Vaughan, who came from Mississippi and settled on the Little Missouri at the place known as Janes' Ferry, where she kept a hotel for many years. Nick Trammel also had a house of entertainment on the Terre Rouge Creek. Other pioneers were Jonathan West and John L. Eads, who settled on Prairie d'Anne, near where the battle of Poison Springs was fought in April, 1864; the Vaughans and a man named Bassett, who settled on the Little Missouri; James Cravens, Joseph White, the Crawfords and a few others, who settled near Nick Trammel, and the Magness family on Big Caney.[1]

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Alabama	...	1,116	1,139
Albany	...	2,194	1,464
Boughton	...	1,224	1,337
Caney	1,145	1,277	1,100
Emmet (including town of Emmet)	...	1,182	867
Georgia	...	785	833
Jackson	...	1,173	1,061
Leak	897	742	730
Missouri (including town of Prescott)	...	5,635	4,978
Parker	...	1,900	1,629
Redland	...	1,545	1,389
Taylor	...	1,934	1,531
Union	...	1,227	1,286

Newton County—(Northwest).

Population 10,546 in 1930. County seat, Jasper. Land area, 541,440 acres. Value of manufactures, $190,862.

County formed December 14, 1842. Line between Madison defined, December 21, 1848; between Pope defined, January 10, 1853. Land area, 846 square miles; average elevation, 800 feet; topography, mountainous; landscape typical of Ozark region; a great deal of good farming and grazing lands in valleys and on the slopes and plateaus; fine stock and fruit country; principal crops, corn, wheat, oats, grasses, apples and berries; minerals, zinc, lead and building stone; industries, sawmilling and mining. Diamond Cave, one of the largest caverns in the United States, is near Jasper, reached by good automobile roads. A county of thirty-five settlements with never a railroad and practically no good highways. Only one acre in ten is under cultivation, yet the valuation of its farm property approaches $4,000,000.

The county was carved out of Carroll County and named for Thomas W. Newton, member of Congress in 1847. After the usual opening in a private home, John Bellah's, the seat of justice was assigned to Jasper, then a small settlement on the lovely Little Buffalo River. Conditions have never been such as to encourage any particular growth; the county seat had a population in 1920 of 253, and in 1930 had 380. It has four churches, a bank, a saw and a flour mill. A gravel road leads through Jasper from Harrison to Lurton. A third-class road goes from Osage through Boxley, past one of the high points in the State, to Sawin and beyond the county. Another third class road touches Western Grove, Yardelle, Carver, Vendor, Mount Judea, Holt and Lurton. Improvement of these roads would open up a wonderful summer country and much good land. The towns mentioned in connection with these roads comprise the more important in the county.

---

[1] Herndon: *Centennial History of Arkansas*, Vol. I, 784F.

Townships.	1920	1910
Big Creek	526	655
Boston	421	269
Grant	293	221
Grove	452	454
Hasty	391	...
Hudson	478	411
Jackson (including town of Jasper)	984	1,037
Jefferson	531	550
Jones	217	151
Kentucky	355	478
Lincoln	339	367
Low Gap	289	267
Marble City	206	243
Mill Creek	191	211
Murray	266	253
New Hope	327	319
Osage	372	377
Pleasant Hill	559	547
Plumlee	491	395
Polk	645	569
Prairie	350	476
Richland	343	413
Union	420	436
Van Buren	735	526
Walnut	271	311
White	747	776

OUACHITA COUNTY—(SOUTH-CENTRAL).

Population 29,886 in 1930. County seat, Camden. Land area, 469,120 acres. Value of manufactures, $4,245,746.

County formed November 29, 1842. Line between Union changed, January 6, 1853. Land area, 733 square miles; average elevation, 230 feet; topography, gently rolling and valley; drained by Ouachita and Little Missouri rivers and Smackover Creek; soils, sandy loam and red clay uplands, with rich alluvial bottoms; principal crops, cotton, corn, grasses, sweet potatoes, peanuts, melons, peaches, strawberries and garden products; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, lignite, clay, tripoli and oil fields are located at both Stephens and Norphlet. Industries, sawmills, cottonseed oil mills, railroad shops.

The county is one of the few which chose one of the olden Indian names, in this case that of the river draining its territory. At the first session of the county officers at the home of William Bradley, a commission, at the behest of the residents of Ouachita County, designated Fabre's Bluff (or Landing) as the county seat. A Frenchman named Fabre, possibly the first permanent settler of the region, located here prior to 1806, where he was joined by neighbors ten or twelve years later, and by still others when the Quapaw treaty led to the evacuation of the section by the Indians in 1824. John Nunn, who came with this later contingent, gave the ground upon which a courthouse was to be erected and, at this time, 1844, the name Camden was given to the settlement and county seat. Some of the pioneers of the county, the most of whom settled within a few miles of the present county seat, were: Fabre, Bowman, Anderson and Richard Tate, McAllister, the Nunns, John and Washington; Campbell, Pugh, Patterson, Smith, Sloan, Bradley, Hickman, Woodward and others.

Camden, as already indicated, is the development of a pioneer crossing place of the Ouachita River, known under various names, including "Ecore Fabre," after its first settler. General Thomas Woodward, builder of the first frame house, was responsible for the present name. Tradition relates that his daughter, Bernice, brought a piano to the settlement, which was a source of great interest to the Indians and neighbors of that early day. After being made the county seat, in 1843, Camden, which had been platted and a real estate boom started in 1839 in anticipation of this event, grew rapidly and was incorporated December 11, 1844. During the early years of the present century it became a city of the second class, and in 1925 was raised to the first class. Every decade has added its quota of population, figures for the last ten years being: 1920 population, 3,238; 1925 (special census), 6,794; 1930 census, 7,269. Greater Camden, including the industrial sites of Cullendale, Fairview, White City and Herbert, totals 10,675. City improvements have gone hand in hand with growth, it being hardly necessary to point out that nothing of convenience and necessity are lacking. There are banks and newspapers, mercantile establishments, both retail and wholesale, churches of eight denominations, a splendid high school, several fine public buildings, miles of paved streets and concrete sidewalks.

Camden, with its three chief railroads of Arkansas, is one of the best distributing points in the State. Agriculture has been a source of prosperity, but industrial production has had a peculiarly important place in its development. Fabre's Landing was, and is, the natural head of navigation on the Ouachita, a condition made assuredly so by the government-built dams and locks within ten years. It became a settlement because here the pioneers usually quit their boats and reoutfitted for the farther journey to the West. And here, also, returning pilgrims sought boats to carry them down the streams. Hence boat building and sales became one of the first industries. Saw and grist mills came as a matter of course. Cotton was planted on the cleared land and, in 1841, Ira Nunn erected a cotton gin. In 1858 Chase & Wilson built a wagon factory. Two years later Merrill & McGill had in operation one of the first woolen mills in the State, which turned out much of the cloth used by the Confederate armies during the Civil War. A lack of raw material led to the suspension of the factory shortly after the war.

Cooperage plants, of which several still remain, and large lumber mills and wood working establishments, were a post-war development. Cotton compress and seed oil mills have been added to the gins. One of the railroads has repair shops at the city; about 1916 a very up-to-date screen door factory was erected. Within the last few years the famous "Camark" pottery, now displayed in the large stores all over the country, was developed under the direction of Jack Carnes, former aviator. A hundred shapes and forty finishes have been perfected. Then there is one of Arkansas' foremost industrial plants, that of the International Paper Company, which chose the site because of the abundance of pulp wood and water power. The petroleum discoveries in Ouachita and neighboring counties have given a new and novel slant to Camden industrial history.

Oil history starts in Arkansas with what is known as the "Hunter Discovery Well" near Stephens, Ouachita County, late in 1920. The name Stephens is now to be found in all reports of petroleum production of the United States. The town itself was a lumber town, as old as the railway which reaches its situation in the extreme southwest corner of the county. It was incorporated February 25, 1889; had a population of 769 in 1920, and of 1,045 in 1930. Bearden, in the northeast section, is the second largest place in Ouachita, having grown from 687 in 1920 to 1,147 in 1930. It was incorporated January 23, 1892, and has large agriculture as well as lumber interests. Chidester, another incorporated town, is a banking and rural trade point. Its population figures for 1920 and 1930 were 280 and 399. Kirkland and Louann, former flag stations, have come into present-day importance because of their location in the Smackover oil field.

TOWNSHIPS.	1930	1920	1910
Behestian	...	599	897
Bradley	444	321	455
Bragg	550	594	630
Bridge Creek	1,142	1,052	808
Carroll	562	565	280
Cleveland	337	893	960
Ecore Fabre (including city of Camden)	...	3,841	4,728
Freeo	621	528	564
Jefferson	776	910	852
Lafayette	1,750	1,235	1,347
Liberty	694	719	649
Marion	1,103	1,162	1,251
Red Hill (including town of Chidester)	1,910	1,719	1,648
River	339	277	681
Smackover (including town of Stephens)	3,171	2,345	2,225
Union (including town of Bearden)	...	1,512	1,223
Valley	...	1,620	1,556
Washington	...	744	1,020

PERRY COUNTY—(CENTRAL).

Population 7,696 in 1930. County seat, Perryville. Land area, 353,280 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,034,964.

County formed December 18, 1840. Line between Pulaski, Saline and

Montgomery defined, December 23, 1846; old line between Montgomery reëstablished, December 21, 1848; line between Yell and Perry defined, act April 8, 1891. Land area, 552 square miles; average elevation, 679 feet; topography, rolling to mountainous; drained by Arkansas and Fourche la Favre rivers; soils, alluvial in river and creek bottoms; loam with clay foundation on uplands; principal crops, cotton, corn, potatoes and grasses; hillsides and plateaus especially suited to the growing of peaches and other fruits; fine range for cattle; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, clay, lignite, novaculite and coal; industries, sawmills.

Commodore Oliver Perry, the hero of the battle of Lake Erie during the War of 1812, was honored in the taking of his name to give to the county formed from south Conway, in 1840. The county seat was settled upon land given by John J. Huston (whose home was the temporary seat) and John Greathouse in the new town of Perryville, founded 1839. A log courthouse was built, which was destroyed by fire eight years later, and another log structure put up, which served until a frame building became the courthouse in 1872. This burned in 1874, as did its successor, in 1881, after which the present brick structure was erected. Perryville had been chosen as the county seat for its central location and its situation near the Fourche la Favre (corruption of La Fevre, one of the early settlers of the Little Rock district). This stream was reasonably navigable; a small steamer, the "Inspector," actually ascending it at one time. Waterways were then a better means of transportation than the rough roads through the forests, and the "Fourche" was the chief means of entry to what is now Perry County.

Among the pioneers of the county, the most of whom located within ten miles of the Perryville of the future, were: Aaron Price (1808?), Robert Blackwell (1818), the Evans, Eli and Elias, the Taylor brothers, David Vann, Jodiah Rankin, the Lackey, Smith, Greathouse and Williams families, and John Huston, founder of Perryville and of the ferry across the Fourche from the hamlet. Perryville had a population in 1920 of 665. It was incorporated December 5, 1878, and is the quiet rural village of minor industries, general stores and comfortable homes.

The railroad, when it came, failed to follow the river, thereby checking growth of the first towns, while new ones were built. Perry, four miles from the county seat, is the most bustling of these, an incorporated town fifty miles from Little Rock by the Rock Island Railroad. It has one of the four banks of the county, the others being at Bigelow, Houston, and Casa, which by this token are the leaders among the towns of Perry. What it lacks in appearance, Perry makes up in business and vigor. It had a population of 540 in 1920, and of 341 in 1930. Bigelow was even larger than Perry in 1920, 589; having 338 in 1930. Casa, 269 in 1930, as against 300 in 1920; Houston, 403 in 1920, 345 in 1930; Adona, 241 in 1920, 200 in 1930, about completes the list of the more important towns. Nearly all are on the railroad and have important lumber industries.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Aplin	297	606	553
Casa (including town of Casa)	539	699	776
Cherry Hill	192	260	327
Dry Fork	58	79	68
Forest	35	116	154
Fourche Lafave (including town of Perryville)	560	747	716
Houston (including town of Houston)	753	966	929
Howell	110	121	133
Kenney	106	166	...
Lake (including town of Perry)	597	794	360
Ledwidge	106	84	...
McCool	218	264	244
Maumelle	172	298	206
Mountain	98	146	...
New Tennessee	229	357	452
Omega	...	37	57
Perry (including towns of Bigelow and Fourche)	666	1,269	1,574
Petit Jean (including town of Adona)	596	611	650
Rankin	233	316	536
Rose	83	159	...
Rose Creek	200	254	401
Rowland	126	160	...
South View	158	202	225
Sweet Home	88	110	...
Tyler	204	198	203
Union	622	717	507
Walnut Grove	215	169	331

Phillips County—(East).

Population 40,723 in 1930. County seat, Helena. Land area, 442,880 acres. Value of manufactures, $9,041,407.

County formed May 1, 1820. Part attached to Arkansas County, October 23, 1821; west boundary defined, October 30, 1823; act to divide and create Crittenden County, October 22, 1825; divided and St. Francis County created, October 13, 1827; line between Arkansas County defined, November 21, 1828-40, act March, 1873. Land area, 692 square miles; elevation, 200 feet; topography, generally level, broken by Crowley's Ridge; watered by Mississippi and St. Francis rivers; soils, alluvial and sandy loam, with clay subsoil; extensive levee and drainage improvements and good roads; principal crops, cotton, corn, alfalfa, wheat, potatoes and grasses; ridge lands and higher elevations suited to fruit growing; timber, hardwood; industries, sawmills, wood working plants, cottonseed oil mills and railroad shops; one of the big agricultural counties of the State. Only one county gins more cotton, but six grow more corn, large quantities of hay are made, and the county ranks high in the production of potatoes and the truck crops.

Phillips was the second county organized and one of the first sections to be settled. The name is derived from one of the pioneers of the region, Sylvanus Phillips, who located at the mouth of the St. Francis River in

1797, but moved two years later to Arkansas Post for safety from the Indians. He had a companion in Daniel Mooney, who settled in his neighborhood, probably during the same year. The two men, while at Arkansas Post, married sisters, the daughters of William Patterson. The two families soon returned to the scene of their first clearings. Phillips was a member of the first Territorial Legislature, and died at Helena on October 31, 1831. Mooney was appointed sheriff under Louisiana jurisdiction, in 1810, was sheriff of Phillips County when established in 1820, and served as common pleas judge from 1821 on, with Benjamin Foy and W. B. R. Horner. The latter, a Virginia man, born in 1785, was a member of the Territorial Legislature, 1819, and one of the foremost citizens of the county until his death at Helena, May 11, 1838.

Other poineers were: Hampton Montgomery, James H. McKenzie and Joseph Robins, who were appointed to build a courthouse at Helena, 1829; George W. Ferebee, W. P. Craig, Thomas Handy, Davis Thompson, Darby Pentecost, Robert Maloney, Griswold Latimer, W. W. Palmer, Thomas Lacey. One Francois d'Armand out-dates them all for, as a trader he set up his post in 1766 near the mouth of the White River. This site he later sold to William Montgomery and it became one of the well-known landings along the Mississippi. D'Armand's house was turned into a hotel and housed Governor John Pope, when he and his nephew and private secretary, William F. Pope, came to Arkansas.

Just where the first county seat was located is a matter of conjecture. In the document establishing the county the "Town of Monticello" was named, but no one knows of such a place. The early issues of the "Arkansas Gazette" mentions the county seat as St. Francis prior to June 23, 1821, when Helena is given as the name. It is generally conceded that all three names were former titles of Helena. At any rate, the situation of the present Helena was considered the best of the region, even by the Indians, who long had a village there. It is conjectured that Sylvanus Phillips founded the present city and called it after a daughter, Helen. Helena was certainly the county seat on November 21, 1829, when official documents designate it as the site of the county courthouse. Something of the history of Helena is told in another chapter of this work.

Next in size and importance is West Helena, an incorporated town, but actually a suburb of the county seat. It had a population of 6,226 in 1920, 4,491 in 1930, and ranks among the dozen largest cities in Arkansas, although still clinging to its town form of government. All the advantages of the larger neighbor accrue to West Helena which, however, stands firmly upon its own legs in the possession of public utilities, schools, business and industrial establishments. It is even more advantageously situated as regards rail and road transportation. A dozen large lumber concerns operate in West Helena; there are numerous wood working establishments turning out all sorts of materials and articles. There are gins and oil mills, cold storage and warehouses. Situated in the heart of the cotton belt, and a center for timber products, West Helena has prospered amazingly.

Marvel and **Elaine** are in a race to become the largest towns outside the Helenas. Both are banking towns, lumber centers, and shipping and trade points for a surrounding very rich agricultural territory. According to the 1920 census, Marvel had a population of 781, while Elaine was credited with but 377. Ten years ago, Marvel could show by industrial reports that its railroad business was four times that of any town of 1,500 in the United States. A million dollars' worth of cotton was but one of the annual productions and shipments. The town started as a village just after the Civil War, one or two of the first mercantile firms have remained in business until the present day. Marvel has all the appointments of an up-to-date small city. Its 1930 population was 624.

Elaine was laid out by E. M. Allen, in 1909, and had nine residents, according to the census of 1910. Ten years later it had perhaps 500, and in 1925 was believed to have doubled this number of folk. At this time a $35,000 high school had just been erected, a $20,000 Baptist church, a $10,000 negro school; there was electric power and light, a $20,000 sewage system under construction, and a total of eighteen brick business blocks in its retail store section. Elaine is thirty miles south of Helena, within a few miles of the Mississippi, with miles of splendid roads tapping a fertile farm section.

Other important villages are: Barton, Ferguson, Poplar Grove, Southland, Trenton and Turner.

TOWNSHIPS.	1920	1910
Big Creek	1,994	1,982
Cleburne	1,177	1,348
Cleveland	1,415	1,317
Cypress	764	727
Hickory Ridge (including town of Marvel)	2,435	2,110
Hicksville	1,551	1,059
Horner (including town of West Helena)	8,094	...
James R. Bush	874	...
Lake	1,948	1,907
L'Anguille	209	276
Marion	2,480	2,151
Mooney	1,316	1,294
St. Francis (including city of Helena)	11,700	14,736
Searcy	2,110	2,510
Spring Creek	3,851	2,118
Tappan (including town of Elaine)	2,612	...

CHAPTER LXVIII.

Pike County—(Southwest).

Population 11,792 in 1930. County seat, Murfreesboro. Land area, 384,640 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,309,550.

County formed November 1, 1833. Line between Sevier defined, November 15, 1833; between Hempstead defined, December 14, 1838; Howard defined, April 17, 1873; between Clark defined, April 22, 1873; between Montgomery defined, December 16, 1874; between Clark defined, March 8, 1877. Land area, 601 square miles; average elevation, 500 feet; topography, rolling to mountainous; Little Missouri and Caddo rivers; soils, alluvial in bottoms, sandy loam and red clay on uplands; field crops, cotton, corn, alfalfa, wheat, potatoes and grasses; uplands ideal for fruit growing; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, diamonds, kaolin asphaltum, lignite, clay, iron, antimony, marls, gypsum, limestone and indications favorable for oil and gas; industries, sawmills, canneries and mining; largest peach orchard in world, and only diamond mine in the United States. Pike County ranks first in production of peaches.

Zebulon M. Pike, military leader, explorer, climber of Pike's Peak, has been honored in Arkansas by having his name attached to many things, Pike County, the unique, being but one of the many. The present site of Murfreesboro was designated as the county seat and a log courthouse and frame clerk's office built in 1834. The post office established that same year was known as Zebulon, and it was not until two years later that Murfreesboro became the official title. Among those who settled in the county region prior to 1830 were: Asa Thompson, first postmaster and representative of the county in the Legislature; the Brewers, Henry and Oliver; the two Davis boys, Joseph and Jeremiah; the Hughes, James and John; the Kelleys, William and Elijah; John Blocker, David Dickson, David Huddleston, George Hensley, William Stone, and Isaac and John White.

Murfreesboro has somehow been the center about which most of the best things in the county have gathered. Two miles out is the sole diamond mine of the United States, the sources of jewels equal in quality to the best of the world. Discovered in 1906 by a former miner, developed under the direction of Kimberly engineers, several thousand gems have been taken from the "pipes." In 1930 the company which owned the mines was reorganized on an ample scale. Highland, rather more distant to the west, is the home of the largest peach orchard in the South, and perhaps in the world. Here are four thousand acres of peach trees in rows by the mile. Vast beds of kaolin and fire clay are to be found on the doorstep of Murfreesboro; some of its roads are paved with asphaltum from the county. The best roads of the section pass through it; it is a shipping point for the fertile valley of the Little Missouri. With many advantages, neither the county or its county seat have grown large. Murfreesboro, incorporated in 1890, had a population of 730 in 1920, and of 733 in 1930.

Other important places are Glenwood and Rosboro, neighboring lumber towns, in the extreme northeast corner. Rosboro had a population of 581 in 1930, a gain of 170 in ten years; Glenwood had jumped from 891 to 1,310 during that same period, and was the undisputed metropolis of the county. This town had improved in appearance and conveniences greatly in the last decade; it is the headquarters of great lumber firms. Delight, a lumber and farm center; Pike City, Daisy, all have populations between one and three hundred. Antoine, Highland, Kirby, Kimberley, and Wright are some of the more important villages.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Antoine	209	982	911
Brewer	499	700	577
Caney Fork	144	98	205
Clark (including towns of Glenwood and Rosboro)	...	2,414	1,898
Eagle	319	425	320
Missouri (including town of Delight)	...	972	1,004
Mountain	493	711	762
Muddy Fork	...	319	791
Pike City (including town of Pike City)	...	561	938
Saline	...	795	757
Self Creek (including town of Daisy)	339	648	661
Thompson (including towns Kimberley & Murfreesboro)	...	2,054	2,070
White	592	629	671
Wolf Creek	...	1,089	1,000

POINSETT COUNTY—(NORTHEAST).

Population 30,072 in 1930. County seat, Harrisburg. Land area, 461,440 acres. Value of manufactures, $4,478,370.

County formed February 28, 1838-59. Land area, 721 square miles; average elevation, 284 feet; topography, ridge, valley and prairie; Crowley's Ridge extends north and south; in the east are the rich St. Francis and Tyronza River valleys, and on the west the level lands and semi-prairies drained by the L'Anguille River; principal crops, corn, cotton, alfalfa, wheat, rice, oats and truck crops; timber, hardwood; minerals, clay, lignite, indications favorable for oil and gas; industries, sawmills. It is the only county in the State that for four successive decades made a greater than fifty per cent. gain of population.

The county was named for Joel R. Poinsett, of South Carolina, then Secretary of War, and noted for his introductions in floricultures, such as Marechal Niel roses and the poinsetta. Bolivar was designated the first county seat, when the first commissioners made their report at the home of William Harris, and here remained until moved, in 1856, to

Harrisburg, then a recently platted town, founded under the promise of being made the seat of justice. A courthouse was built in 1859. Harrisburg was a thriving town of 500 just prior to the Civil War. Its recovery from the set-back of that period was slow, not exceeding its former size until a few years before the present century. It had a population of 1,315 in 1920; of 1,111 in 1930. Was incorporated January 16, 1883. It is a railroad, banking, newspaper place, with several wood working establishments, full public utilties, the shipping and trade center of a fertile region.

Truman, near the north border, on a railroad and on good highways, is the largest town in the county. Lumbering and wood working have been its principal industries from its start in the early years of 1900, but its farm trade and shipments are very large. A bank, business blocks, and large warehouses mark its financial and mercantile district. Modern utilities, paved streets, splendid schools and homes are among its attractions. Population in 1930 was 2,979.

Marked Tree, a name probably derived from a slashed tree indicating where the river was fordable, was incorporated July 8, 1897, and had 352 residents three years later. Figures for 1920 were 1,318; for 1930 were 2,276; a remarkable expansion in a period when such large population increases were relatively few. This is another lumber town, with a number of wood working plants and minor rural industries. The surrounding region in the east has profited greatly by drainage operations, and Marked Tree is the point at which shipments and trade focus.

Lepanto, another timber town, at the end of a branch railroad, along which are a half dozen smaller places, is a town of 1,959 in 1930, a remarkable growth of more than 100 per cent. from the 986 of 1920. Civic improvements have increased as remarkably. Weiner and Waldenburg are the important villages of the west section of Poinsett. It is worthy of note that the county, in 1920, manufactured values of nearly $5,000,000, and its farm values had increased to more than $12,000,000 from the $3,783,000 of ten years earlier. This advance has been held during the last decade better than seven-eighths of the counties of Arkansas.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Bolivar (including town of Harrisburg)	...	3,957	2,387
Dodson	...	484	331
Greenfield	...	927	894
Greenwood (including town of Lepanto)	...	1,783	935
Little River (including town of Marked Tree)	...	3,223	2,842
Owen (including town of Fisher)	...	757	833
Scott	...	1,822	1,547
Tyronza (including town of Deckerville)	571	3,059	1,678
West Prairie (including town of Weiner)	...	965	477
Willis (including town of Truman)	...	3,871	867

POLK COUNTY—(SOUTHWEST).

Population 14,881 in 1930. County seat, Mena. Land area, 541,440 acres. Value of manufactures, $474,902.

County formed November 30, 1844. Line between Montgomery changed, February 7, 1859; part of Sebastian County attached by ordinance of convention, June 1, 1861; between Pike defined, April 17, 1873. Land area, 846 square miles; average elevation, 1,300 feet; topography, rolling to mountainous, with wide valleys and smooth hillsides, drained by Ouachita, Mountain Fork and Rolling Fork rivers; soils, sandy loam, red clay and alluvial; climate exceedingly moderate; one of the leading fruit counties; all southern crops grow here; a great deal of early truck is shipped to northern and eastern markets; fine poultry and stock country; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, manganese, copper, novaculite, slate and clay; industries, sawmills and mining. Rich Mountain, near Mena, second highest point in State.

County named for James Polk, elected President the month it was cut from Sevier and established as a separate entity. John Pirtle's home was the temporary county seat, which was shortly moved to Panther, and later to Dallas, and subsequently shifted a short distance, the town included, which then became Mena. The building of the sole railroad passing through the county made Mena; it was made a division point with railroad shops and became the lumber headquarters for a wide area. Incorporated September 12, 1896, the census of four years later credited it with 3,423 residents, or nearly a fifth of the total population of the county. In 1910 the census figures were 3,953, and in 1920 were 3,441; the proportion of that of the county remaining about constant for the three decades. Its lumber interests have receded, the railroad shops no longer so many, but Mena's situation on the chief improved highway of western Arkansas helps to keep it to the fore as a trade and home center.

Howard, Potter, Hatfield, Vandervoort, Wickes, Grannis, all on the railroad and highway, together with a few small hamlets and lumber camps of the interior, make up the list of small places in Polk County. Few sections of the State have suffered more from a constant drain of its people into the neighboring Oklahoma, there having been a small but steady decrease of the number of residents all during the present century.

TOWNSHIPS.	1920	1910
Big Fork	396	394
Cedar	361	363
Center (including town of Mena)	4,196	4,968
Cove (including town of Hatfield)	1,265	1,159
Eagle	486	231
Eagle Gap	368	288
Faulkner	205	329
Freedom	653	697
Fulton	731	800
Gap Springs	235	337

Townships.	1920	1910
Mill Creek	473	490
Mountain	1,061	1,039
Ouachita	691	756
Ozark	2,474	2,392
Potter	595	599
Rich Mountain	233	244
White	1,989	1,930

Pope County—(West-Central).

Population 24,853 in 1930. County seat, Russellville. Land area, 528,920 acres. Value of manufactures, $440,765.

County formed November 2, 1826. Part added to Yell, January 5, 1853; part of Conway attached, January 6, 1853; line between Newton defined, January 10, 1853; part of Van Buren attached, January 12, 1853; between Van Buren defined, February 17, 1859; between Johnson defined, October 19, 1859, and again March 27, 1871; between Conway, May 28, 1874; between Johnson reëstablished, March 6, 1875; between Johnson changed, March 9, 1877. Land area, 828 square miles; average elevation, 617 feet; topography, from wide valleys along Arkansas River, land slopes northward by a series of plateaus into the Ozark Mountains, giving three different types of soil, alluvial, clay loam and limestone; county is well watered and drained by numerous creeks and branches; principal crops, corn, cotton, potatoes and forage crops; upland especially adapted to fruit growing; one of the leading peach producing counties of the State; timber, hardwood and pine; minerals, clay, coal, iron, and indications of natural gas; industries, sawmills and coal mining. Polytechnic College at Russellville.

The county was named for John Pope, in 1829, the Governor of Arkansas Territory. The county seat was in order at the home of John Bollinger; Scotia from 1830 to 1833; Dwight Indian Mission, 1833; Norristown, 1833 to 1841; Dover, 1841 to 1878; Russellville, March 19, 1887, to the present. Scotia, one of the early post offices—kept by Twitty Pace—proved too far west when Johnson County was created in 1833. Dwight Mission, founded in 1820, by Reverend Cephas Washburn, whose memoirs of his work among the Cherokees is still interesting reading, was but a temporary stop for the moveable county seat. Norristown, one of the "lost towns" of Arkansas, was in the early 'thirties the most important settlement between Little Rock and Fort Smith. A main landing point for the steamboats when these were the chief means of transportation in Arkansas, also athwart the famous Post Road across the State, now little more than a rutted trail at this place, Norristown was a rival of Little Rock, which was then but a bit more populous, in the race for the capital. Tradition, somewhat unsupported, 'tis true, has it that the lack of two votes lost the honor to this pioneer village. Lose it did, then when the railroad made a short cut through the county back from the river, ruining the water traffic and the towns which depended upon it, Norristown lost the county seat and so began to wane to the present stage of plowed fields and second growth timber. Samuel Norris, of New Jersey, started the settlement in the early 30's, the Fergusons, Howells, Wilsons, Truitts, Perrys, Tobeys, Dr. Russell, founder of Russellville; David Brearley, the Indian Agent; Cephas Washburn, missionary, these were some of the former residents whose descendants are sometimes found in this region. Unless destroyed in very recent years, the one remaining relic of the old lost Norristown is a ramshackle log house, part of a large tavern and store happily known to many of old who traveled the river road.

Russellville, a charming busy city, modern in all its appointments, even to the extent of a golf course, is the monument of a vigorous young adventurer, Doctor Thomas Russell, who in 1835 picked the site as a proper one for settlement. Russellville was big enough to incorporate in 1870; the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad went out of its way the following years to pass through the thriving village; in 1878 it was awarded the county seat. The early rise to a position of first importance in the county has never been challenged. Russellville is thoroughly up-to-date in all of its appointments and conveniences. There are three banks, miles of paved streets, modern hospitals, school and public buildings, wholesale and retail establishments. Many coal operators have their headquarters in the city; equipment of the best is provided for the handling of farm products; there are several minor industrial concerns about the railroad. Where Cephas Washburn taught his Cherokees is now the Second District State Agricultural School. Population of Russellville, in 1910, was 2,936; in 1920, was 4,505.

Atkins, in southeast Pope County, is a railroad-timber town, incorporated October 23, 1876, having, at the end of the century, 745 residents. By 1910 it had grown to 1,258 in people; by 1920 it had 1,529 residents. It became a city of the second class July 19, 1923, when a special census showed it to have a population exceeding 2,000. Atkins is a banking town, a shipping center both for lumber and for rural products, a place of fine schools, churches and homes. The mercantile section is larger than is usual for a city of its size. Two lumber companies are chief among its industries, which includes several catering to farmers' needs.

Other important towns are: Pottsville; Dover, the former county seat; London, all on the railroad. There are many hill hamlets near the river and to the north of the fine highway which crosses the county.

TOWNSHIPS.	1920	1910
Allen	192	201
Bayliss	666	582
Burnett	600	661
Center	578	609
Clark (including town of London)	1,733	1,428
Convenience	512	582

TOWNSHIPS.	1920	1910
Dover (including town of Dover)	1,798	1,805
Freeman	191	224
Galla Creek (including town of Pottsville)	1,016	867
Griffin	1,034	1,004
Gum Log	609	584
Hogan	294	. . .
Holly Bend	937	792
Illinois (including city of Russellville)	6,697	4,948
Independence	515	492
Jackson	1,219	1,157
Lee	1,092	823
Liberty	648	806
Martin	1,041	1,058
Moreland	496	507
North Fork	180	279
Sand Spring	230	228
Smyrna	402	384
Sulphur	271	327
Valley	955	953
Wilson (including town of Atkins)	3,247	3,076

PRAIRIE COUNTY—(EAST-CENTRAL).

Population 15,132 in 1930. County seat, Des Arc. County District Court at DeVall's Bluff. Land area, 432,000 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,487,418.

County formed November 25, 1846. Between Pulaski changed, December 30, 1848; between Monroe changed, December 7, 1850; line changed, April 12, 1869; between White defined, April 17, 1873; line changed, April 26, 1873, and May 27, 1874; between Lonoke changed, November 30, 1875. Separated into two districts, 1885. Land area, 662 square miles; average elevation, 211 feet; topography, gently level, mostly timber, rest prairie; drained by White River, in the valley of which there is a deep, rich alluvial soil; uplands have sandy soil, with stiff clay subsoil; principal crops, rice, hay, oats, cotton, corn and truck crops; splendid live stock and dairying country; large dairy herds and creameries; timber, hardwood; pecans along streams yield large crops of nuts; pearl fishing in White River; minerals, indications favorable for oil and gas; industries, sawmills, handle factories, pearl button factories, creameries; good roads; county ranks high in dairying and rice growing.

The county is one of the few named for the character of its terrain. Its first county seat, after the temporary one at the house of J. S. Hunt, was Brownsville, and remained there until Lonoke was set up in 1873, when the old frame courthouse, built after the first burned in 1854, to make Lonoke's first home of justice, while Prairie started building a new one at Des Arc, well to the north. So far north, in fact, that in later years the District Court was ordered to meet at DeVall's Bluff. Des Arc by virtue of the railroad, highways and river situation, and possibly because of its early start, is the premier town of the county in many respects. Settlement by persons of French ancestry began in the 1820's. The hamlet was given a post office in July, 1831, which was kept by one

Lewis Kirkpatrick. In 1851 the town was platted by George C. Watkins, owner of the land on which the most of it has since developed. Incorporation papers were taken out December 28, 1854. Ten years later the Federal troops had it in charge. There was too much timber and fertile land in the region to be left without workers and settlers; Des Arc revived, but not greatly until 1901, when the branch line of railway was constructed between DeVall's Bluff and Searcy. In 1920 it had become a town of 1,307 people, with banks, newspapers, machine shops, and numerous wood working establishments. The population in 1930 was 1,386.

DeVall's Bluff, the southern county seat and busy, well-equipped town built up around the lumber and farm industries of the region, has also its ancient history. Near it was one of the largest roosting places of the long extinct passenger pigeon which migrated in millions over this territory. DeVall's Bluff was, prior to the Civil War and later, a favored hopping off place of passengers for Little Rock and points between. It was a station on the Memphis and Little Rock Railroad, chartered 1853, and built this far and used early in 1862. One had to leave the cars at the town and take steamboat and stage to pass the gap between the Bluff and Madison, although it was more comfortable, if longer, to take a packet direct to Memphis. The town had a population of 885 in 1820, and of 672 in 1930.

Hazen is another incorporated town of Prairie (July 8, 1884), a center of dairy and lumber interests. Population in 1920 and 1930, 783 and 788, respectively. Brasfield, Ulm, Hunterton are some of the rural villages.

TOWNSHIPS.	1920	1910
Belcher	734	404
Bullard	529	475
Calhoun	1,583	872
Center	855	825
Des Arc	397	317
Hazen (including town of Hazen)	2,655	1,538
Hickory Plain	990	958
Lower Hill (including town of Fredonia)	1,458	1,334
Roc Roe (including town of Ulm)	1,076	869
Tyler	634	613
Union	486	473
Upper Hill	594	581
Wattensas (including town of DeValls Bluff)	2,451	2,268
White River (including town of Des Arc)	3,005	2,326

PULASKI COUNTY—(CENTRAL).

Population 137,495 in 1930. County seat, Little Rock. Land area, 478,080 acres. Value of manufactures, $37,618,548.

County formed December 15, 1818. Between Arkansas and Pulaski changed, October 30, 1823; between Clark and Pulaski changed, October 30, 1823; act to divide, October 20, 1825; Quapaw purchase divided between Arkansas and Pulaski counties, October 13, 1827; northwest boundary defined, October 25, 1827; between Pulaski and Conway defined, October 20, 1828; line between Saline defined, February 25, 1838, and December 14, 1838; between White changed, February 3, 1843; between Saline defined, December 21, 1846; between Perry defined, December 23, 1846; between Prairie changed, December 30, 1848; between Saline defined, April 12, 1873; line defined, December 7, 1875. Average elevation, 300 feet; topography, valleys and smooth uplands south and east, hilly to mountainous north and west; principal crops, cotton, corn, alfalfa, potaotes and forage; the uplands west of Little Rock are gently rolling with a sandy loam or clay soil, more especially adapted to fruit and truck crops, poultry and stock; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, granite, bauxite, quartzite rock for road building, lignite, slate, manganese, iron, copper, silver, ochre and clay; industries, manufacturing railroad shops, quarrying and mining. County geographical center of State; first in population, leader in wealth and value of manufactures, largely because the capital and metropolis of Arkansas is located in Pulaski.

The name of the county, which is now but a small section of the original area when it was one of the five counties into which Arkansas had been divided, was derived from Count Casimir Pulaski, Polish general in the American Revolution, who was slain at the siege of Savannah. The house of Samuel McHenry, one of the notable pioneer family of that name, was used as the first courthouse, where the first court was held on May 24, 1819. Cadron, in 1820, was designated as the "permanent" county seat, but during the following year James Billingsley, Robert Bean and Samuel C. Roane, commissioners, named Little Rock to replace Cadron.

It is still a matter of conjecture as to who settled first in the present county region. William Lewis, trapper and wanderer, came down the Arkansas River in the summer of 1812 from somewhere and built himself a clapboard shack within a hundred yards of the site of the old State House. He planted a pumpkin crop which he did not stop long enough to reap, and thereby planted a preëmption claim to much of the land which is now Little Rock, a claim which took a deal of uprooting before the capital city could be settled with assurance of stability of title to land purchased. John Gozel, from North Carolina, in 1806, or earlier, brought a half dozen families to locate on the south side of the river, just where that stream leaves the county to the northwest. The Pyeatt brothers, Jacob and John, in 1807 settled near Crystal Hill, on the north side of the Arkansas, and about them grew up the settlement known as Pyeattstown. Jacob left here, in 1815, to start a hamlet on Cadron Creek, but Pyeattstown thrived best of all and put in an even better claim than Little Rock for the State Capital. Governor James Miller, Edmund Hogan, sometimes written of as the first settler of Pulaski, but who did not arrive in Arkansas before 1817, Reverend John Carnahan, John

Pharr, William Lockwood, were some of the settlers in Pyeattstown prior to 1820. Wright Daniels is supposed to have located within four miles of Little Rock, in 1814; Robert Jones became a neighbor of Daniels, in 1818; and in the same year Peter LeFevre, descendants of whom are numerous in the present county, built his home a short distance below Daniels. Hogan, Samuel Gates, E. C. Davidson, James C. Newell, Samuel McHenry, Robert Oden, L. Curran, Jacob Pyeatt were the first county officials in 1819; James Billingsley, Robert Bean, Samuel Roane, Curtis Wilburn, were some of the more prominent residents of Pulaski prior to the designation of Little Rock as the county seat. Two decades later (1840) Little Rock was a town of 1,531 inhabitants; by 1860 the place had doubled to 3,727, and the county had a population of 11,699. The population of the original large Pulaski County had, in 1820, reached 1,923.

Since the Little Rock area includes one of every eighteen residents of Arkansas, its history has been made a separate chapter. In 1930, the Little Rocks and their suburbs absorb about 115,000 of the county's population of 135,833, so that there exists the not unusual situation of one overwhelming center with numerous small towns and villages too close to the metropolis to develop well, except as shipping points and rural trade posts for immediate needs. The spider web of good roads and railways all lead to Little Rock. Among the principal villages are: Scott, Jacksonville, Marché, Mabelvale, Alexander, Sylvan Hills, Sweet Home, Wrightsville and Woodson.

TOWNSHIPS.	1930	1920	1910
Ashley	1,196	971	1,350
Badgett	2,957	2,876	1,891
Bayou Meto	1,492	1,610	1,461
Big Rock (including city of Little Rock)	85,654	66,787	51,004
Brodie	1,242	486	836
Campbell	1,338	1,357	1,397
Eagle	3,901	2,926	3,444
Eastman	3,552	2,662	2,605
Ellis	506	488	536
Fourche (including town of Alexander)	1,276	961	865
Gray	1,825	1,582	1,535
Hill (including Levy and North Little Rock)	20,482	18,811	12,567
Maumelle	621	584	636
Mineral	1,049	629	688
Owen	1,335	1,120	1,450
Perkins	1,167	1,372	...
Pyeatte	179	606	611
Roland	1,048	1,048	734
Union	1,058	1,317	1,305
Worthen	872	483	560
Young	1,049	808	1,276

RANDOLPH COUNTY—(NORTHEAST).

Population 16,890 in 1930. County seat, Pocahontas. Land area, 418,560 acres. Value of manufactures, $501,042.

County formed October 29, 1835. Part of Lawrence attached, January 18, 1861, act March, 1873. Land area, 654 square miles; average elevation, 250 feet; topography, gently rolling, smooth valleys and mountainous in north; drained by Black River, in the valley of which are some of the richest agricultural lands in the State, producing large crops of corn, cotton, wheat and alfalfa; uplands and hills are especially adapted to fruit growing and stock raising; timber, hardwood; minerals, zinc, lead, manganese, clay and pearls; industries, sawmills and pearl fishing; good stock country. This is one of the big corn counties of the State.

John Randolph, for thirty years a member of Congress from Virginia, was honored in the naming of the county, and one of the first families of Virginia had her name given to the county seat, Pocahontas. The temporary seat of justice was the home of James G. Russell, where Judge Archibald held the first court in 1835. R. S. Bettis had settled at a place on the high bank of the Black River, and this place, known as Bettis' Bluff, was designated the county seat in 1836. In association with Thomas Drew, later Governor of the State, Bettis platted his lands as a town that same year, and in the selection of a more dignified name for what was expected to become a large city, the title Pocahontas was hit upon, possibly because tradition had it that Indians used the camp here and that in the 1790's the French carried on trade with them.

Pocahontas incorporated in 1854, became a lumber town, had a branch railroad laid through it in the 1890's, while it was still staggering its way up from the setback of Civil War and Reconstruction times. By 1920 it had attained a population of 1,806; on August 1, 1923, it was raised to a city of the second class, a special census showing residents to the number of 2,154. Wood working plants play a large part in its industrial activities, but there are also gins, flour mills and several small factories. There are wholesale establishments, possibly forty retail stores, a newspaper and two banks, modern utilities, schools and public buildings. The first courthouse, completed in 1837, was a brick structure, but fell to pieces in 1870 and was replaced by another building, the present one being the third.

Biggers, incorporated in 1903, is about ten miles north of Pocahontas. It is on the "Frisco" system, in the center of one of the fine cotton sections of the State. Has 466 residents in 1930, a gain during the decade. Maynard, in the northeast, population 259 in 1930, also a gain in ten years. This village had a Baptist College, affiliated with Ouachita and Arkadelphia, founded prior to the Civil War. Ravenden Springs and Warm Springs are pleasant health resorts. Reyno is a good cotton market. There are numerous other rural places which improved roads are making more important each year.

Townships.	1920	1910
Baker	286	...
Bristow	741	621
Butler	207	...
Columbia	972	1,319
Current River (including town of Biggers)	1,216	1,284
Davidson	447	678
Demun (including town of Pocahontas)	3,018	2,732
Eleven Points	298	383
Elm Store	256	646
Foster	343	...
Ingram	327	418
Jackson	295	463
Janes Creek (including town of Ravenden Springs)	901	1,105
Little Black	732	797
O'Kean (including town of O'Kean)	1,102	814
Reyno (including town of Reyno)	1,043	998
Richardson (including town of Maynard)	808	837
Roanoke	938	1,190
Shiloh	361	558
Siloam	623	751
Spring River	216	365
Union	525	628
Warm Springs	466	470
Water Valley	292	527
Wiley	1,300	1,033

Saline County—(Central).

Population 15,658 in 1930. County seat, Benton. Land area, 496,000 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,928,741.

County formed November 2, 1835. Boundaries defined, November 5, 1836; between Pulaski defined, February 25, 1838, December 14, 1838, December 21, 1846; between Hot Springs defined, December 23, 1846, February 19, 1859, January 19, 1861; between Pulaski defined, April 12, 1873; line defined, December 17, 1875. Land area, 743 square miles; average elevation, 350 feet; topography, gently rolling to mountainous in north; drained by Saline River; soils, sandy loam and clay; principal crops, cotton, corn, peanuts, sweet potatoes, melons; uplands especially adapted to fruit, poultry and live stock; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, bauxite, pottery clay, road gravel, building stone, fuller's earth, glass and soapstone; the largest bauxite mine in the world is located at Bauxite; industries, sawmills, pottery plants, screen door and crate factories, mining; good markets for dairy, poultry and garden products in nearby cities of Little Rock and Benton.

Salt was one of the prime necessities of the pioneer, who would travel long distances to secure a supply. The section now known as Saline County, with its salt works started as early as 1827, supplied the bulk of the salt used in the Territory at that time, and parts of the bordering states. Saline was the fitting name given to the chief river of the section and to the new county when it was organized. Another mineral has made the county and Arkansas famous, bauxite, the principal source of aluminum. Bauxite was known in 1821, and discovered in Saline County in 1891, or five years after a college boy, C. M. Hall, evolved a commercial method of making metallic aluminum. The Arkansas deposits of bauxite were not utilized to any large extent until after 1900; the State now supplies more than nine-tenths of that mined in the world, and the town of Bauxite is greatest of all shippers of the mineral.

The town, or city, of Bauxite, a few miles from the county seat, is unique among Arkansas towns in several respects. The place is incorporated and pays about $25,000 in direct taxes to Saline County, and makes up a school deficit of close to $7,000 annually, besides expending about $40,000 on other things, but Bauxite levies no taxes. A company owns the town, public buildings, the homes in which its 500 employees live, and operates almost everything but a big department store, and Bauxite is a town of 2,200 (1930) residents, with its own post office, two churches, 600 school children, club house, golf course and theatre. The company spent about $3,000,000 here in payrolls and other expenditures.

Benton was one of those sites chosen and laid out in preparation for the building of a town in anticipation of being designated as the county seat, an act decided early in 1836. The first session of court was held in the "Baptist meetinghouse near Duncan's." The section was probably the first settled in the region. William Lockhart, of North Carolina, located near the present town of Benton, in 1815; in 1819 he was joined by nine other families. William Duncan, probably the "Duncan's" of the temporary county seat; William Caldwell, the Clifts, Harlan and Joseph; Josiah Stover, James Prudden, James Buchan, the Pelsons, Isham and John, and Abner Herald were pioneers of the Bention section before 1821. Charles Caldwell built a gristmill five miles west of the present Benton, in 1830, which was second only to that of Samuel Williams, of 1825. Ezra Owen, about 1827, tried to establish a place called Collegeville where, it was hoped, a State college should be founded. The school never came, and Collegeville is now but a small rural hamlet. The first post office, Saline by name, of which the first permanent settler was the postmaster, was only a few miles west of Benton, whose post office was not established until 1836, kept by Green Hughes, one of the commissioners who chose the site for the county seat. Benton was incorporated in 1839, with Rezin Davis, another commissioner, as mayor. J. H. Moore and George A. MacDonald erected the first hotel; the first courthouse (brick) was finished in 1838; S. H. Whitthorne founded the "Saline Courier," the earliest newspaper.

Benton, reincorporated on December 23, 1848, made but small growth until, in the 1880's, a railroad gave it connections with the outside world. It is now quite a railways center. The town had a population of 2,933 in 1920, which had expanded to 3,444 in 1930, just another step in a growth which has been steady throughout the last half century. It now is a thriving busy place, the principal town on the splendid paved highway between Little Rock and Hot Springs. There are two banks, a newspaper, good hotels and a modern mercantile district, recently built high school and other public buildings, churches of the leading denominations. As formerly, wood working establishments are prominent in its industries, but the rich colorings of Saline clays have made famous the "Niloak" pottery plant.

Bryant, incorporated in 1892; Traskwood, incorporated in 1900; Slocomb, Haskell, Congo, Owensville, are among the other important places in Saline County.

The new $3,000,000 State Hospital for Nervous Diseases, authorized by the 1929 Legislature, will be located on an ideal 3,000-acre site, four miles west of Benton.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Banner	...	518	507
Bauxite	2,200	2,586	1,087
Beaver	417	374	421
Bryant (including town of Bryant)	...	576	657
Dyer	538	597	589
Fairplay	...	617	668
Haskell	...	649	...
Holland	...	467	480
Hurricane	...	517	540
Jefferson	...	507	520
Kentucky	...	394	569
Liberty	...	463	535
Marble	...	267	227
Newcomb	...	362	...
Otter	...	546	428
Owen	...	583	638
Salem	...	589	529
Saline (including town of Benton)	...	4,231	4,217
Shaw	...	446	464
Smith	...	307	269
Traskwood (including town of Traskwood)	...	572	713
Union	...	465	569
Walnut Bottom	...	148	97

CHAPTER LXIX.

Scott County—(West).

Population 11,773 in 1930. County seat, Waldron. Land area, 620,800 acres. Value of manufactures, $168,144.

County formed November 5, 1833. Boundaries defined, October 24, 1835; between Crawford defined, December 16, 1838; part of Sebastian attached, ordinance convention, June 1, 1861; line between Logan changed, March 21, 1873; part annexed to Logan, act of 1903; line between Montgomery changed, act 100 of 1925. Land area, 970 square miles; average elevation 910 feet; topography, mountainous, with intervening valleys and plateaus; the valleys of Fourche la Favre, the Petit Jean and the Poteau rivers are wide and fertile, highly productive of corn, cotton, wheat, potatoes and forage; the high plateaus are ideal for the growing of apples; scenery is attractive and health conditions are the very best; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, natural gas, coal, manganese, clay and building stone; industries, sawmills and coal mines.

When the county required a name, that of Judge Andrew Scott, of Missouri, one of the first justices of the Superior Court to be appointed in the Territory of Arkansas, and the first to arrive on the job at Arkansas Post, was appropriated. Later he was prominent in politics, a founder of the town of Scotia, in Pope County, a fighter of duels; his death occurred in the long lost village of Norristown, once a competitor for the capital. A place called Cauthron was designated the county seat, but proving to be too far west, Waldron was so appointed a few years later. In 1870 the population of the county was two-thirds its present size; lack of good roads and the reputed attractions of Oklahoma have counted heavily against the development of valuable area. Waldron, with a population of 1,077 in 1930 (918 in 1920), is the leading town of the county in business, with two banks, newspaper, mercantile establishments. As the terminus of a branch of the Kansas City Southern, it is an active shipping point.

Mansfield, to the extreme north on the county line, is a lumber town of equal size, 923. Coaldale, Bates, Tyson, Cauthron, Oliver, Hon and Anderson are towns and stations on the railroad to Waldron, and with Abbott, make up the chief villages of the county.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Black Fork	...	500	686
Blansett	...	633	862
Brawley	242	339	480
Brushy	...	112	150
Cauthron	303	430	466
Cedar	...	405	456
Coal (including town of Bates)	...	524	662
Denton	...	471	527

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Hickman (including town of Waldron)	...	2,447	2,479
Hon	...	526	684
Hunt	...	430	472
James	...	255	251
Johnson	...	133	177
Jones	...	290	428
La Fave	...	292	290
Lafayette	...	471	534
Lamb	...	356	322
Lewis (including part of town of Mansfield)	...	1,526	1,574
Little Texas	...	134	...
Mill Creek	...	88	137
Mountain	...	509	541
Mount Pleasant	...	522	539
Oliver	132	270	...
Park	...	850	896
Tate	...	303	313
Tomlinson	...	416	376

SEARCY COUNTY—(NORTH-CENTRAL).

Population 11,054 in 1930. County seat, Marshall. Land area, 430,720 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,203,890.

County formed November 5, 1835. Boundaries defined, September 26, 1836; name changed to Marion, September 29, 1836; county created out of Marion, December 13, 1838; between Van Buren defined, October 2, 1853; between Van Buren and Marion defined, October 20, 1855, act March, 1873. Land area, 673 square miles; average elevation, 650 feet; topography, typical Ozark upland; country well drained and watered by the Buffalo fork of White River and its tributaries; beautiful scenery and healthful altitudes; fine fishing; principal crops, corn, wheat, cotton and grasses; uplands especially adapted to fruit growing; timber, hardwood; minerals, lead, zinc, phosphate, manganese, iron, marble and limestone; industries, sawmills, flour mills and mining.

The county was named for Richard Searcy, a judge during Territorial times. The temporary county seat was at the home of James Eagan, then at Lebanon, and in 1856 was moved five miles west to Marshall. This town was platted as Burrowville, after N. B. Burrow, the owner of the land. It was incorporated as Marshall, January 13, 1884, moved slowly along as a mountain hamlet until the long projected Missouri & North Arkansas Railway was completed in 1902 gave it new life, only to remain quiescent as the road proved to be pretty much of a failure—it suspended operations in 1921 for a time. Marshall had a population of less than 600 in 1910, in 1920 was credited with 749; in 1930 the figures read 635. It has had numerous wood working establishments since its start, has a bank and newspaper, some rural industries, and good stores.

Leslie, the terminus in the south county, in 1903, of the Missouri & North Arkansas Railway, owes its birth to that road and has had ups and downs directly in proportion as the railroad has been active or dormant. In a fine agricultural and fruit-growing district, and with access to timber of all sorts, Leslie became a large shipping point which attracted manufacturers. Canning factories were built; the largest cooperage plant west of the Mississippi was established; there were four large stave plants and a hub factory, besides flour and sawmills, creamery and the like. In 1910, Leslie had a population of 1,898; in 1920, of 1,472; supposedly incomplete census figures of 1930 were 657.

The railroad encouraged mining and several of the smaller places started as mine villages. St. Joe has a sawmill and used to burn lime; Landis, Snowball, Pindall, Dongola, are some of the hamlets.

Townships.	1920	1910
Bear Creek (including town of Marshall)	1,921	1,947
Beaver	275	268
Big Creek	729	675
Calf Creek	1,193	1,255
Campbell	687	755
Long Creek	394	444
Maumee	219	265
Mount Pleasant	269	595
Mount Vernon	392	...
Prairie	797	606
Red River	483	1,089
Richland	543	870
Rock Spring	610	...
Shady Grove	249	...
St. Joe (including town of St. Joe)	848	773
Spring	898	894
Sulphur Springs	307	473
Tomahawk	771	843
Wiley's Cove (including town of Leslie)	2,605	3,073

SEBASTIAN COUNTY—(WEST).

Population 54,432 in 1930. County seat, Greenwood. District Court at Fort Smith. Land area, 339,840 acres. Value of manufactures, $17,122,923.

County formed January 6, 1851. Part attached to Scott and Polk, ordinance convention, June 1, 1861. Land area, 531 square miles; average elevation, 500 feet; topography, gently rolling, with much level valley land and some prairie; principal crops, cotton, corn, potatoes, grasses, truck crops and fruits; drained and watered by Arkansas and Poteau rivers; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, coal, natural gas and clay; industries, furniture, wagon, glassware, cutlery manufacturing, smelting, brick and tile manufacturing and mining. Fort Smith second largest city in State; large jobbing business; natural gas at low rate.

The county, created from parts of Crawford, Polk and Scott, was named Sebastian for William K. Sebastian, one of the first circuit justices in the State, President of the State Senate, and United States Senator from Arkansas from 1848 to 1865. After the preliminary period, when a private home (Eaton Tatum's) served for the county business, Jenny Lind hamlet became the first county seat, but lost the honor immediately to a new site of forty acres donated by Reuben Coker, and called Greenwood. In 1852, Fort Smith was voted the seat of justice, but only remained such until 1854, when the electorate voted to send it back to Greenwood, which was more centrally located, if less populous. In 1861 it was ordered that a District Court should be established at Fort Smith, and this compromise decision holds at the present time.

Most of the early history of the county is associated with the founding of Fort Smith, and the development of its vicinity. The story of this second largest of Arkansas cities may be found in another chapter of this work. In 1817, a site for a military post was chosen by Major Stephen Long, which he called Belle Point, on which Fort Smith was built. Captain John Rogers, about this same period, secured quite an acreage near this site, settled upon it, and retained possession until he sold it to the national government in 1838. Rogers was the first sutler of the original fort on Belle Point, one of the first postmasters, the first to plat land into town lots here to sell to the public (1837). Other pioneers of the section were: Jerry R. Kannady, nephew of Rogers, a storekeeper; Dr. Joseph Bailey, who came with the first occupants of the fort and purchased land; Benjamin Moore, who had the first tobacco plantation in Arkansas, and whose daughters married Judge J. W. Bates and lawyer John Dillard, pioneers of Fort Smith; William Duval; the Birnies, George S. and Charles A.; Curry Barnett; Doctors Albert Dunlop, David D. Williams; James McDavid, Robert Sinclair, H. A. Quesenbury, Alfred Ray, William Tiehenal, Robert Gibson, William Stanger.

Coal was mined in a very small way in the county as early as 1840, although the first real shaft was not sunk until 1870, and commercial shipments did not amount to anything until after railroads had been built. The Hartford section of the county is probably the greatest coal field in the State. The Arkansas River was the chief highway of both pioneers and Indians to Fort Smith and beyond; the latter place becoming the practical height of navigation when steamboats plied the stream. In 1825 Congress voted $10,000 to "clear the road of timber and brush and make it otherwise fit for travel" between Little Rock and Fort Smith. Young Jefferson Davis, a dozen years later, opened a second road south of the Arkansas from Dardanelle to the Fort. In 1838 a stage route was established from Fort Smith to Dwight Mission, Pope County, which was extended to Little Rock in 1841. A railroad was chartered to cross the State to the Sebastian line, April 7, 1873; such a line had been projected twenty years earlier and the way surveyed and some grading done. A line was completed to Van Buren in 1872 and finished in 1874. Natural gas was discovered in Sebastian County in the 1890's, but the first well developed on the Mazzard Prairie came in in 1901. Such, in brief, is the outline of the developments which opened up Sebastian County and others of central-west Arkansas, and are their resources today. The coal mines were one of the reasons for increases in population during the first two decades of the present century and closing decades of the preceding one. The slacking off in mining, with the greater use of other fields, and the increased use of natural gas, are the chief factors in the phenomenon of a loss of population in the county during the last decade, despite the large gain by Fort Smith.

The leading towns in the county are Hartford, Huntingdon, Greenwood, and Midland. The numbers of the residents of each, in 1920, were: 2,067, 1,453, 1,374, 787, respectively. The census returns of 1930 credit Huntington with 813; Greenwood, 591; the others sustain small losses. All are mining towns; all have important lumber interests; all are trade and shipping points for rural districts. Each is well supplied with modern city conveniences, banks, and the usual stores, schools and the like. Hartford was founded by Dr. J. R. Williams, in 1868, and incorporated a few years later. Huntingdon was established by a coal company, in 1887, and incorporated the next year. Greenwood, originated as a county seat in 1851; was partly burned during the Civil War; was revived and incorporated in 1884. Midland was incorporated in 1904, and is a center for the second largest coal field in the State.

Bonanza, Barling, Dayton, Jenny Lind, Washburn, Lavaca, with its ninth gas well brought in during May, 1930, are some of the important villages of Sebastian.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Bass Little	...	746	784
Bates	...	506	700
Beverly	...	613	1,117
Big Creek	...	1,037	913
Bill Johnson	...	1,009	...
Bloomer	...	671	652
Center (including town of Greenwood)	...	2,527	3,115
Cole (including city of Hackett)	...	1,318	1,435
Dayton	...	847	844
Diamond (including town of Huntington)	...	2,570	3,061
Eagle	...	466	447
Hartford (including town of Hartford)	...	3,253	3,332
Island	604	667	...
Jim Fork (including town of Midland)	...	1,616	1,582
Marion (including town of Bonanza)	...	2,038	2,440
Mississippi	...	436	543
Mont Sandles	885	830	897
Nat Osborn	...	338	...
Prairie	...	488	584
Rogers	...	1,053	1,486
Sugarloaf (including part town of Mansfield)	...	1,267	1,612
Sulphur	...	429	506
Upper (including city of Fort Smith)	34,434	31,142	25,283
Washburn	397	561	609
White Oak	237	311	346

SEVIER COUNTY—(SOUTHWEST).

Population 16,317 in 1930. County seat, DeQueen. Land area, 366,080 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,039,304.

County formed October 17, 1828. Boundaries defined, November 8, 1833; between Sevier and Pike defined, November 15, 1833; southeast boundary defined, October 29, 1836; between Howard defined, April 17, 1873; between Howard changed, act March 15, 1895. Land area, 572 square miles; average elevation, 212 feet; topography, gently rolling; red clay and sandy loam soils; uplands especially adapted to fruit and early truck crops; large acreage in berries and peaches; principal field crops, corn, cotton, oats, potatoes, peanuts and melons; the land is well drained by the Rolling Fork, Cossatot, Saline and Little rivers; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, antimony, lead, silver, asphalt, manganese, zinc, chalk, limestone and clay. Famous White Cliffs chalk deposits in this county; industries, sawmills, mining and canneries.

The name of Ambrose H. Sevier, one of the first United States Senators of Arkansas, was given to the county erected from Miller and Hempstead, in 1828, and Paraclifta, near the southern boundary, became the county seat. Here it remained until 1871, when Lokesburg, ten miles to the north, was given the honor. In the late '80's the Kansas City Southern laid its rails through the county, one of the construction camps was laid out as a town and named DeQueen, which grew so rapidly as to become the metropolis of the section, and worthy of being made the seat of justice. The DeQueen & Eastern, built before the opening of the present century, to tap the forest areas between the town of Dierks, added greatly to its prosperity. Just prior to the late war, this line was connected with the Texas, Oklahoma & Eastern, so that DeQueen is now very much of a railroad center.

The city had about 1,200 residents in 1900; 2,018 in 1910; 2,517 in 1920, and 2,891 in 1930, a very fine showing for southwest Arkansas. It is a progressive city, fully and modernly equipped with city conveniences, banks (3), many stores, wholesale and retail, gins, ware and storehouses, cold storage plant, grist and flour mill, all of which are much patronized by the farmers for miles around. Lumber has always been a great source of revenue. The shops of the DeQueen Railroad are here. The city was one of the first in this part of the State to start work on its share of the proposed Jefferson and Bankhead highways, which were planned to pass through Sevier and DeQueen. Now the city is the focal point of five splendid roads. "Miles of concrete sidewalks, shaded by stately streets, border blocks of beautiful homes . . . . DeQueen is provided with hotels second to none in the State."

Horatio is the second largest place in the county. It lies in the southwest corner; was incorporated October 11, 1898; had a population of nearly 1,000 by 1910. The census figures for 1920 and 1930 were 1,038 and 1,028, respectively. This is a lumber town with mills and wood working concerns, and a rural shipping and trade center, with banks, newspaper, utilities, and the usual mercantile establishments. Gillham, incorporated in 1902, is similar, but smaller; population in 1920 being

317; in 1930, 242. There is also Paraloma, 384 in 1930; Lockesburg, somewhat larger; Ben Lomond, and three or four other small places.

Among the pioneers of this part of Arkansas were the Coulters, Borings, Halbrooks, Ladds, Kings, Sloans, Wrights, and Joe English, at whose home met the first county officials in 1828.

TOWNSHIPS.	1920	1910
Bear Creek (including city of DeQueen)	4,175	3,827
Ben Lomond	799	740
Buckhorn	441	387
Clear Creek (including town of Horatio)	4,028	2,872
Jefferson	519	778
Mill Creek	421	356
Mineral (including town of Gillham)	1,570	1,267
Monroe	977	1,003
Paraclifta	404	457
Red Colony (including town of Lockesburg)	2,428	2,276
Saline	996	1,077
Washington (including town of Paraloma)	1,543	1,576

SHARP COUNTY—(NORTHEAST).

Population 10,717 in 1930. County Seat, Evening Shade. County District Court at Hardy. Land area, 389,760 acres. Value of manufactures, $137,739.

County formed July 18, 1868, act March, 1873; line between Independence defined, February 11, 1875; line between Izard changed, March 9, 1877-83, Section 36, Township 19 north, Range 3 west, detached and added to Lawrence County, act 274 of 1917. Section 6, Township 18 north, Range 3 west, detached from Lawrence County and added to Sharp, act 314 of 1917. Land area, 609 square miles; average elevation, 430 feet; topography, rolling, typical of Ozark foothills; drained by Spring and Strawberry rivers; field crops, corn, wheat, alfalfa, and clover; the uplands are ideal for fruit growing and stock raising, having a rich clay soil which produces many varieties of native grasses, fine strawberries and peaches; timber, hardwood and pine; minerals, zinc, lead, manganese, kaolin, tripoli and pottery clay; industries, sawmilling and mining; attractive landscape.

The county was named for Ephraim Sharp, member of the Legislature from the district of which Sharp County became a part, Evening Shade. A branch of a great railroad built hugging the Spring River through the northern part of the county gave rise to Hardy and the region leading to the naming of Hardy as seat of the District Court. Evening Shade was incorporated March 21, 1870, when the county was two-thirds as large as at present, and the central section, drained by the Strawberry River, was the chief logging and agricultural district. Hardy was strictly a railroad town, at the start; became an important shipping point for lumber and farm products. It was incorporated July 12, 1894, and is now the leading town in Sharp, something of a summer resort, very much of a busy trade center. Cave City, with its nearby large and remarkable cave; Williford, with its stone business and high school district; Ashflat, of the Sharp County Fair; Sidney, are in order downwards the principal villages. With the exception of Williford, all the larger towns show the modern anamoly of each growing larger during the past decade in a county where all but one of the townships registered a decrease from 1920 to 1930. Hardy had 508 residents in 1930, compared with 325 in 1920; Evening Shade 325, as compared with 290; Cave City 296, as against 243. Williford had dropped from 359 to 297 in 1930.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Big Creek	409	538	527
Big Rock	...	624	611
Cave (including town of Cave City)	695	637	655
Davidson	...	376	558
Hardy (including town of Hardy)	952	794	890
Highland	267	317	288
Jackson (including town of Williford)	577	800	728
Johnson	...	222	271
Lave Creek	303	269	262
Lebanon	459	506	664
Morgan	...	399	444
North	604	627	688
Piney Fork (including town of Evening Shade)	793	854	904
Richwoods	...	906	917
Scott	809	826	766
Strawberry	359	411	451
Sullivan	...	978	963
Union	...	682	721
Washington	...	366	380

St. Francis County—(East).

Population 33,333 in 1930. County seat, Forrest City. Land area, 401,920 acres. Value in manufactures, $3,358,638.

County formed October 13, 1827. St. Francis River declared the boundary line between Crittenden, November 3, 1831; part attached to Jackson, January 1, 1851, act March, 1873. Land area, 628 square miles; average elevation, 250 feet; topography, valley, ridge, and smooth upland; Crowley's Ridge extends north and south, dividing the St. Francis Valley from the valley of L'Aiguille River; principal crops, corn, wheat, clover, alfalfa and cotton; extensive drainage and road improvements; one of the big agricultural counties of the delta; ridge lands well suited for fruits and truck; timber, hardwood; industries, sawmills and cottonseed oil mills.

One of the early counties, St. Francis was taken from Phillips, and named after the river which drains it. William Strong's home was the temporary county seat, then Franklin, one of those pioneer boom towns where the first lots were sold in May, 1829. Years later the court met at Madison, from which it was moved to Forrest City on June 30, 1874, the county at that time having a population of almost seven thousands. Franklin is now but a memory; Madison, always a good lumber center on the St. Francis River, suffered the disadvantage of having a point four miles west made a railroad junction of main lines, and had to stand by while its rival, four miles away, took all the plums.

Forrest City was named for General Nathan Bedford Forrest, who, following the Civil War, had a contract for making a cut through Crowley Ridge, where the Rock Island Railroad now runs. The city lies at the crossing of the Missouri-Pacific and Rock Island systems, well up on Crowley's Ridge, in the center of one of the most fertile sections of the State, where there is still much fine standing timber. It boasts of perfect city utilities and conveniences, many miles of paved streets and concrete sidewalks, fine churches and schools, public buildings and business blocks. It is on the chief paved highway across the State, being foremost in making ready its allotted share. There are three strong banks, several wholesale concerns, gins, mills, cotton compress and oil mill, important lumbering establishments. Forrest City had a population of 2,484 in 1910; 3,377 in 1920; 4,281 in 1930, a record which many cities might envy.

Hughes, the stronghold of the southeastern part of the county, population in 1920, 451; Palestine and Widener, both with fewer than 500 residents, both lumber towns; Wheatley and Colt, both in the rice section, are the important other settlements in St. Francis County.

Townships.	1920	1910
Black Fish	1,107	1,330
Franks	4,111	3,411
Garland (including town of Hughes)	1,257	...
Goodwin	948	900
Griggs (including town of Widener)	6,033	2,900
Johnson	2,259	2,072
L'Anguille	1,105	1,198
Madison (including Forrest City and town of Madison)	6,797	6,379
Prairie (including town of Palestine)	1,587	1,343
Telico (including town of Colt)	1,967	1,928
Wheatley (including town of Wheatley)	1,214	1,087

Stone County—(North-Central).

Population 7,994 in 1930. County seat, Mountain View. Land area, 391,040 acres. Value in manufactures, $153,720.

County formed April 21, 1873. Land area, 611 square miles; average elevation, 850 feet; topography, hilly and mountainous; typical of Ozark uplift; much good farming land on plateaus and slopes and in the valleys; watered and drained by the beautiful White River; healthful altitudes and the purest of water; ideal fruit growing and stock raising section; field crops consist of corn, wheat, some cotton and grasses of all kinds; timber, hardwood and cedar; minerals, zinc, lead, manganese, iron, marble, phosphate and limestone; industries, sawmilling and mining; part of county lies in Ozark Forest Reserve.

The reason for choosing the county's name is obvious to one knowing its terrain. Mountain View was designated as both the temporary and permanent county seat. The population of the section has been stationary for a third of a century, the number of farms falling off in the last twenty-five years, but their value, and of the live stock kept, increasing remarkably. Mountain View, beautifully situated, incorporated August 14, 1890, accessible now by a hard-surfaced road, is a thrifty mountain town of minor wood and agricultural industries. Its population in 1920 was 342; in 1930, 458. The only railroad, and one none too efficient, cuts across the southwest corner, with Arlberg, Lydalisk and Betts as the only stations and settlements. Rushing, in this same neighborhood; Sylamore, Herpel, to the northwest, are hamlets of more or less importance.

Townships.	1920	1910
Bellmore	149	244
Blue Mountain (including town of Mountainview)	1,001	1,136
Bryan	283	177
Chalybeate Springs	284	378
Cove	218	270
Farris	257	692
Flag	299	...
Franklin	735	1,005
Harris	632	577
Hixson	414	437
Jones	155	...
Liberty	282	...
Locust Grove	350	405
Northwest	268	289
Red River	448	496
Richwoods	346	265
Rorie	40	97
Smart	237	179
Sylamore	446	788
Timbo	470	494
Turkey Creek	326	329
Union	516	405
Wallace	246	283
Washington	277	...

Union County—(South-Central).

Population 55,773 in 1930. County seat, El Dorado. Land area, 670,720 acres. Value of manufactures, $5,868,689.

County formed November 2, 1829. Boundaries defined, November 5, 1836; line between Lafayette defined, November 26, 1846; line between Ouachita changed, January 6, 1853; part added to Columbia, December 21, 1851; part of Calhoun attached, October 19, 1862. Land area, 1,048 square miles; elevation, 250 feet; topography, gently rolling, drained by Ouachita River and Smackover Creek; soils, sandy loam, red clay and alluvial; all southern crops thrive here, including some sugar cane and figs; warm sandy soils, well adapted to fruit; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, oil and natural gas; leading oil producing county in the United States; industries, oil refining, gasoline manufacture and lumber plants; this county is first in the number of hogs, the largest in area.

The source from which the name of the county was taken is obvious. The temporary county seat was located at the home of John Nunn, on the site of the City of Camden, of which place he was one of the earliest settlers. Although no courthouse was erected, this place continued to hold court until 1839, when Champagnolle, then a new name for Scarborough's Landing, was designated the county seat; in 1843 the honor was passed on to El Dorado, where it has since remained. Among the pioneers of the section were the Black, Cornish, Craig, Bolden, Frazier, Graham, Langley, Neely, Howard, Goodwin, Tatum, Saliers, Smith, Holloway, and other families. One of the counties blessed with dense forests, fertile soils and a warm, healthful climate—it ranked second, in 1880, among the healthiest counties in the United States—it was settled relatively early, grew well, but was half as large in 1870 as it was in 1900, and was unprogressive. In 1920 there was no hard surface roads in all of its more than a thousand square miles, although about that year 208 miles of good roads had been voted. The finding of petroleum in large quantities underneath its surface, January 10, 1921, when the first gusher was brought in, boomed Union County, and in the last decade has made more history than that of the previous ninety years. This section, including Ouachita and two other counties, within three years make Arkansas the third largest producing State in the Nation of crude oils. Within five years more people came to Union County than its total population prior to 1920. The story of the oil industry, and its effects upon this part of the State, can better be told, and is, in the history of El Dorado as given in another chapter.

Stated in official figures for 1921: Union County had one oil well in January; no sales of oil were made until May. The record for the year stood: Two less than 600 producing wells—only forty-two wells were driven that year which were dry—the number of barrels of oil sold, in 1921, was 11,672,480. The production of this field for the year ending December 31, 1929, was 24,807,729 barrels. Conditions have varied since that year, but the average production has increased, here and in neighboring counties. The floods of 1927, and of two years later, and again in May, 1930, have been costly setbacks, but the "black gold" still flows and Union County progresses enormously. Nor has it but this single string to its bow, for lumber, cotton, agricultural products and vegetables are grown in large amounts. Towns have arisen where none existed a decade ago, and others have taken on new aspects of life. In 1920, Huttig, one of the leading lumber towns of this part of Arkansas, and the largest town aside from El Dorado, had a population of 1,261. 'It is in the extreme southeast corner, somewhat off the oil field, but registered a gain, in 1930, to 1,395. Smackover, too small to be listed separately in the census of 1920, had, in 1930, a population of 2,544. It had been a flag station on the Missouri-Pacific since 1892. At the height of the oil rush in the fall of 1925, some ten thousand people were trying to find shelter in this place, which five years earlier cared for less than 100 citizens. A special census of 1926 showed a population of 5,312. Now, Smackover has a $50,000 school, two brick and several wood churches, four brick business blocks, a three-story hotel, and a famous "Broadway" paved over a long length.

Calion, unknown in 1920, was in 1930 a thriving place of 922 inhabitants. As this is being written, May 21, 1930, the town is covered by flood waters, except five store buildings and the railroad station, which happen to rest on a small hill. Eight hundred wells in the vicinity were temporarily out of commission. The inhabitants of Calion, Norphlet, Smackover, Champagnolle, and villages along Smackover Creek and the Champagnolle River, to the number of 2,500, or more, are living in cars placed on higher parts of the railroads, or in nearby towns. Roads and bridges have been badly cut away by the flood waters, the damage caused to public and private owners is estimated as between two or three millions of dollars. But in a few weeks things will go on as they have, the residents will have returned, houses and business places cleaned, wells and refineries started again, and north Union will begin to forget the third rampage of the Smackover within the last four years.

Towns, other than those mentioned, which have their importance, are: Junction City, partly in Louisiana, population in 1920, 653; in 1930, 814; Strong, Cargile, Felsenthal, Wesson, the leaders among twenty of the villages, with populations of 400 or less.

TOWNSHIPS.	1930	1920	1910
Boone	...	1,079	1,055
Cornie	1,128	1,308	1,130
El Dorado (inc. town of Cargile and city of El Dorado)	...	7,724	7,802
Franklin	2,830	1,332	1,200
Garner	936	931	853
Harrison	...	1,441	1,416
Henderson (including Junction City)	...	1,539	1,865
Jackson (including town of Upland)	...	1,488	1,324
Johnson	...	2,162	2,748
Lapile (inc. towns of Felsenthal, Huttig and Strong)	...	4,057	4,581
Smackover	2,544	1,878	1,843
Tubal	574	596	743
Van Buren	2,179	1,811	1,595
Wesson (including town of Wesson)	768	1,490	1,373
Wilmington	1,243	855	1,195

VAN BUREN COUNTY—(NORTH-CENTRAL).

Population 11,963 in 1930. County seat, Clinton. Land area, 467,200 acres. Value of manufactures, $290,987.

County formed November 11, 1833. Boundaries defined, November 14, 1836; part attached to Pope, January 12, 1853; between Searcy and Marion defined, January 20, 1855; between Pope defined, February 17, 1859. Land area, 730 square miles; average elevation, 500 feet; topography, typical of the Ozarks, foothills and mountains, with intervening valleys, slooping hillsides and high plateaus; large area of government land; portion of western part in Forest Reserve; the county is well drained by the Little Red River and its tributaries; uplands well suited to the growing of peaches, grapes, apples and strawberries; field crops are corn, wheat, oats, sorghum and some cotton; timber, hardwood; minerals, zinc, lead, phosphate, clay and nickel; industries, sawmills. Attractive landscape along Little Red River; good stock country.

Named for Martin Van Buren, then Vice-President of the United States, and in 1837 President, the county was formed from parts of Conway, Independence and Izard counties. After first meetings at the house of Obadiah Marsh, the county business was carried on at Bloomington, the first permanent county seat. In 1844, for no special reason, the honor was given to Clinton, eight miles away, with the usual result that Bloomington soon dropped out of sight and Clinton became the leader among the numerous small towns of the county. The county seat has a beautiful natural setting, but lacks the advantages of adequate access to the outside, either by rail or highway, although the latter situation will soon be a thing of the past. Clinton has a bank, important wood working interests and good stores. It was founded in 1842 by George Counts; incorporated on August 11, 1879; had a population of 514 in 1920, and in 1930 of 686.

Shirley, on the railroad which cuts through the northeast corner of Van Buren, is the chief rival of Clinton, but has failed to hold the place. It had a population, in 1920, of 349, and of 292 in 1930. The uncertain character of the transportation supplied had discouraged the lumber and agricultural firms which made this an important shipping point.

Bee Branch and Scotland are two of the leading half dozen smaller villages of the county.

Townships.	1920	1910
Archey Valley	361	397
Barnett	804	754
Bradley (including town of Bee Branch)	1,009	1,101
Cadron	550	488
Cargile	349	353
Choctaw	632	780
Cleveland	270	309
Craig	1,051	979
Culpepper	709	623
Davis	479	505
Griggs	1,288	1,064
Grove	260	205
Hartsugg	391	292
Holly	378	460
Liberty	621	656
Linn Creek	451	470
Mountain	263	228
Red River	627	565
Sulphur Springs	391	370
Union (including town of Shirley)	1,184	1,168
Washington	497	553
Wheeler	668	653
White Oak	343	256

CHAPTER LXX.

WASHINGTON COUNTY—(NORTHWEST).

Population 39,237 in 1930. County seat, Fayetteville. Land area, 611,200 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,900,644.

County formed October 17, 1828. Certain lands declared to be in Washington County, October 26, 1831; line between Crawford defined, November 24, 1846; line changed between Crawford, March 8, 1883. Land area, 955 square miles; average elevation, 1,450 feet; topography, high plateaus, mountains and valleys; extensive apple and peach orchards, strawberry fields and vineyards; field crops, wheat, corn, grasses and cotton; splendid health conditions and fine water; one of the leading apple producing sections in the State; timber, hardwood, cedar and pine; minerals, coal, iron, clay, natural gas, oil shale and building stone; industries, apple evaporators and cold storage plants, wood working plants, flour mills and canneries. University of Arkansas, State College of Agriculture and State Experiment Station are at Fayetteville; Winslow, health resort and highest incorporated town; Springdale, important fruit shipping center; large vineyards at Tontitown, an Italian settlement.

The county is one of the many in the United States bearing the name of the "Father of the Country." It was created from a part of Crawford County, and originally contained areas now in Oklahoma, known variously as Lovely County, or the Lovely Purchase. As it is a matter of general history, only this need be explained concerning the "lost county of Lovely": In 1816, William and Peter Lovely purchased a tract of land from the Osage Indians, which was included within the western boundary of Arkansas, as laid down in 1824, and was a large part of the county of Lovely, created in 1827. Unfortunately, this same region had been granted to the Cherokee Indians in 1818, creating difficulties which were not settled until 1828, when the present boundary of the State was established, and the most of Lovely County made a part of the Indian Territory. Such land as was left by this decision was included in Washington County, October 27, 1828, and the county officials were directed to take over the affairs and moneys of Lovely County. The Washington officials appointed at this time were: Lewis Evans, sheriff; Larkin Newton, clerk; John Skelton, coroner.

While this section of Arkansas Territory was in the hands of the Indians, the only white settler who was granted the legal right of possession was Mrs. Peter Lovely. Other whites upon the land were ordered to move. Those refusing were driven out by Federal soldiers, including several who were pioneers of the present Washington area, the Alexanders, Beans, McGarrahs, Shannons and Simpsons. After 1828 the region began to receive accessions, some from other parts of the State, some from Tennessee, such as the six Simpson brothers, some from various parts of the country, among whom were Charles Adams, the Billingsleys, James Coulter, the Parks, Samuel Williams, and others. By 1830 Washington County had a population of 2,182, when figures for the whole State read but 30,388.

In March, 1829, a post office was established with the name Washington Courthouse, since it had been designated as the permanent county seat, and the first session of the Circuit Court had been held under James W. Bates. The name changed later in the year, to avoid confusion with other Washingtons, to Fayetteville. Set among her seven hills, Fayetteville, through some special fitness or attraction, quickly drew a choice group of settlers who were pioneers in more than the limited meaning of the word. James McGarrah's house was the only building in what was to become the city of Fayetteville, in 1828. Larkin Newton, was the postmaster of the office of 1829. James Leeper, the Sweeneys and the Reynolds, James Holmsley and John Nye, were newcomers of the two years just mentioned. John Nye opened the first store in 1830. Two years later, David Walker, later Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, put up a log cabin; in 1833, Archibald Yell, servant of the State in a hundred ways, built "Waxhaw," his Arkansas home estate. Great Arkansas names may be mentioned at great length in connection with Fayetteville, and the county history. One wrote, in 1925, Fayetteville has been the birthplace of six Governors, six Supreme Court judges, our first United States Senator, five Congressmen, and men of distinction in all professions. Of twenty-four Arkansas people mentioned in "Who's Who in America" for 1925, eighteen reside in Fayetteville. Possibly an explanation of these facts lies in the interests, manifested from the first, in education. The Fayetteville Female Academy, organized early in 1836, and incorporated October 26, of that year, one of the only two academies chartered by the first Legislature. Mr. and Mrs. Mecklin were advertised to take charge of this school; Sophia Sawyer's Female Academy, which that teacher of the Cherokees opened in a log house at Fayetteville, 1839, became one of the best known educational institutions of the Southwest; and there were other early academies, opened in the town and county. Arkansas College, at Fayetteville, was founded in 1852, but through loss of its buildings by fire, came to an end a decade later. When public schools began to replace private academies, Washington County took the lead, in 1868 having fourteen out of the thirty-seven public schools in the State. In 1870 the city and the county outbid all other sections to secure the State University, established under the Morrill Act.

Fayetteville has all the beauty and charm which one expects of a college and county site city; it has the physical setting which attracts visitors and vacationists, and industries. Once the city had twelve wood working establishments; the numbers are now fewer, but Fayetteville is still noted for the quality of its walnut veneer, and its furniture lumber. Surrounded by wide orchards and plantings of small fruits, the city with its ample rail and road transportation facilities, is a large shipping point, and has plants catering to horticultural needs. The School of Agriculture, with its experimental acres (450), not only teaches farmers "how," but has established a creamery and similar agricultural industries. Famed Mount Sequoyah, a mile or so from town, is the seat of the Western Methodist Assembly, where a million and more dollars are being spent to make it the mecca of the denomination. Boys' and girls' camps are on the outskirts; many favored summer resorts are within a few miles, and Fayetteville has not only miles of paved streets and roads within city limits, but fine highways leading out in every direction. The utilities of a city of twice its size have been provided. Fayetteville had a population of 4,471 in 1910; 5,362 in 1920, and 7,381 in 1930. The Fayetteville District has a population exceeding 10,000.

Washington is a county of many towns, seven of which are incorporated. In order of population these are: Springdale, Prairie Grove, Lincoln, West Fork, Winslow, Tontitown and Greenland. Springdale started with a settlement growing up about a Baptist church founded in 1842, and took the name of the church, "Shiloh." After practical desertion during the Civil War, it was reëstablished by the Reverend John Holcombe, still as Shiloh, which name was retained until 1875, when a postoffice was set up known as Springdale. B. E. Putnam was the first postmaster and R. S. Coon opened the first store. As is usual, the town amounted to little until the building of a railroad, in 1881, gave it new importance. Incorporated that same year, it has moved steadily along since, reaching a population of 2,263 in 1920, and 2,763 in 1930. It is a busy shipping and receiving point for an agricultural and horticultural district that includes the north section of Washington and the south of Benton counties. Two of the largest fruit evaporators in the South have been operating for more than fifteen years. There are canning factories which turn out in excess of a carload a day during the season, and a cider and vinegar factory of like capacity. Grape juice is another product; apples total 1,000 cars per season, and small fruits are sent out by the several hundred cars the year. Springdale has all modern city utilities and improvements, fine streets and mercantile section; good roads lead in every direction.

Twelve miles from Fayetteville is Prairie Grove in the center of a fertile valley. It is a rural settlement of general stores, canning factories, mills, with the attractions of a summer resort and Confederate Memorial Park, commemorative of the Battle of Prairie Grove. The town had a population of 740 in 1930; of 861 in 1920. Lincoln, ten miles farther to the west, has all the assets of a resort, including a rugged mountain park, sports of many kinds, the health and coolness of an altitude of 1,600 feet. And it is in a fine fruit and berry district with good shipping facilities. West Fork and Tontitown depend upon lumber and farm products. They have (1930) populations of 392 and 188, respectively. Winslow boasts of being the highest town in the Ozarks, 2,200 feet, and of being the only town in the United States governed by an all-women administration. The first claim might be expanded; the second no longer holds true; Yellville is one of the several towns in the Nation governed by women. It had 363 residents in 1930, a gain of 99 in a decade, due to its charms as a resort, rather than to the few rural indutries now active.

TOWNSHIPS.	1930	1920	1910
Boston	...	584	527
Brush Creek	...	851	948
Cane Hill	...	1,268	1,163
Center	...	1,311	1,369
Cove Creek	...	764	845
Crawford	...	550	592
Durham	...	622	680
Dutch Mills	...	600	632
Elm Springs (including town of Tontitown)	...	1,550	1,476
Goshen	...	740	753
Harmon	...	625	634
Illinois	...	883	885
Lees Creek	...	590	642
Litteral	...	484	...
Marrs Hill	...	465	442
Prairie (inc. city of Fayetteville and town of Greenland)	11,767	9,079	8,563
Prairie Grove (including town of Prairie Grove)	...	1,533	1,546
Price	...	450	512
Reed	...	788	626
Rheas Mill	...	397	471
Richland	...	861	750
Springdale (including town of Springdale)	...	3,844	3,218
Starr Hill (including town of Lincoln)	...	1,359	1,005
Valley	...	709	843
Vineyard	...	477	631
Wedington	...	389	500
West Fork (including town of West Fork)	...	1,050	1,083
Wheeler	...	383	429
White River	...	677	725
Winslow (including town of Winslow)	...	1,210	1,105
Wyman	...	375	294

WHITE COUNTY—(CENTRAL).

Population 38,139 in 1930. County seat, Searcy. Land area, 663,680 acres. Value of manufactures, $727,145.

County formed October 23, 1835. Line between Pulaski changed, February 3, 1843; part of Conway attached, January 11, 1853; line between Prairie defined, April 17, 1873. Land area, 1,037 square miles; average elevation, 306 feet; topography, gently rolling; drained by White and Little Red rivers; one of the leading strawberry growing counties of the State; shipments of this fruit average $1,000,000 annually; field crops, corn, cotton, sorghum, oats and grasses,; industries, sawmills, box factories, cottonseed oil mills.

The county, second largest in the State, created from Independence, Jackson and Pulaski counties, derived its name either from the White River, which forms most of the eastern boundary, or honors Hugh White, of Tennessee, Whig candidate for President in 1836, and a great favorite in Arkansas. After the usual first sessions at a private home—David Crease's—Searcy was chosen as the seat of justice. White is one of the argicultural counties which has made a substantial increase in the population each decade from its 10,340 in 1870 to the present.

Searcy was named for Richard Searcy, one of Arkansas' early judges. The land upon which the town is located was, in part, owned by James Walker, John Cook, and John Howerton, who agreed to lay it out as a town, given an ample site for a courthouse, and use every means for creating a settlement, if the place was designated the county seat. This was done in 1837, and Searcy proved to have attractions which drew many residents. There was the setback of the Civil War; Reconstruction days brought little relief; then the railroad, which is now the Missouri-Pacific, laid its tracks some miles southeast of the town. In 1901, however, a branch line of the Rock Island was built from DeVall's Bluff, which tapped the main east and west lines of the State; and the Missouri & North Arkansas was completed from Joplin, Missouri, and Helena, the Arkansas "seaport" on the Mississippi, in 1909. The results of good transportation, while good, were not so great as anticipated. The Rock Island established repair shops at the county seat; government stone quarries were worked in the vicinity, and there had been, and are, sawmills and wood working plants. Agriculture has added its quota, chiefly gins, oil mills, warehouses and cold storage plant. There are banks, a fine mercantile section, newspaper, for Searcy is a thriving trade and shipping point, the home of much wealth. The town was incorporated September 29, 1891; had a population of 1,995 in 1900; was large enough to become a city of the second class before 1910; had 2,836 residents in 1920, and 2,361 in 1930.

Meanwhile, other places have been coming along strongly. Bald Knob, an important rail junction and shipping center for lumber and its products, reported a population, in 1930, of 1,273, a gain of 315 in ten years. It was incorporated August 20, 1881. Judsonia, four miles southwest of Bald Knob, ranks third in size. It claims to be the original strawberry town of the region, shipping as many as 350 carloads of this perishable berry in a five weeks' season. It is situated near the first hydro-electric power dam built in Arkansas. The population of the town was 899 in 1920, and 1,115 in 1930. Beebe, 1,102 in 1930, as compared with 958 in 1920, claims equality with any other place in the bulk of its fruit and berry shipments, while lumber shipments still run high. It was incorporated April 15, 1875; is the town closest to Little Rock, thirty-three miles, with which it is connected by a splendid main highway.

Other important towns are: Pangburn, 654 population in 1930; Bradford, 675; Kensett, 875; McRae, 457; Griffithville, 238; Higginson, 195; Letona, 185; Russell, 174; and West Point, 166—the figures indicating the populations in 1930. All are towns which have developed because of the presence of either of two main resources of the county, timber and agriculture.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Albion	201	234	291
Antioch	...	555	424
Bald Knob (including town of Bald Knob)	1,422	2,053	1,611
Big Creek (including town of Pangburn)	778	1,287	608
Cadron	436	914	982
Cane	...	613	565
Chrisp	...	439	...
Clay	597	662	754
Cleveland	176	239	252
Coffey	750	701	610
Coldwell	423	864	453
Crosby	327	327	...
Cypert	474	417	...
Denmark	433	417	596
Des Arc	...	520	869
Dogwood (including town of Griffithville)	...	674	674
El Paso	558	630	577
Francure	459	536	256
Garner	633	528	448
Gravel Hill	330	321	325
Gray (including town of Searcy)	5,016	4,197	3,863
Gum Springs	676	559	465
Harrison (including town of Judsonia)	...	2,786	2,356
Hartsell	590	547	...
Higginson (including town of Higginson)	614	603	514
Jackson	271	476	557
Jefferson	510	447	445
Kensett (including town of Kensett)	18,364	1,607	1,042
Kentucky	1,262	1,162	1,002
Liberty (including town of Bradford)	1,484	1,131	921
McRae (including town of McRae)	932	1,281	544
Marion (including town of Letona)	664	728	655
Marshall	681	563	602
Red River (including town of West Point)	791	1,072	961
Royal	667	684	617
Russell (including town of Russell)	754	921	842
Union (including town of Beebe)	...	2,144	2,196
Velvet Ridge	345	246	162
Walker	566	518	535

WOODRUFF COUNTY—(EAST-CENTRAL).

Population 22,682 in 1930. County seat, Augusta. County District Court at Cotton Plant and McCrory. Land area, 369,280 acres. Value of manufactures, $2,578,019.

County formed November 26, 1862. By vote of people in pursuance to ordinance convention of 1861, 1866, 1869; line changed, April 26, 1873. Land area, 577 square miles; average elevation, 206 feet; typography, generally level; drained by White and Cache rivers; soils, alluvial and sandy loam; rich valley lands highly productive of corn, cotton and forage crops, level lands of the southeastern part of the county produce large yields of rice; timber, pine and hardwood; wild pecans in valleys; pearl fishing in White River; industries, sawmills, handle factories and cottonseed oil mills.

The county was made from parts of Jackson and St. Francis and named for William E. Woodruff, founder in 1819 of the "Arkansas Gazette," the first newspaper in the State, and now the second oldest of such publications west of the Mississippi. Augusta, an old settlement, incorporated in the 1850's, was designated the county seat. A river town, situated in forest land, it prospered well during its early period. It suffered little from Civil War, but during the Reconstruction days it was pillaged under the direction of D. P. Upham by Governor Clayton's "militia" under the pretext that the town was harboring the Ku Klux Klan. Citizens were taken as hostages to prevent interruption of the depredations of the so-called soldiers, but there were some who would not stand by unresistingly while their stores were being looted, and in the melée which followed ten were killed.

Augusta recovered slowly, had a population of 1,040 by 1900; 1,520 in 1910; 1,731 in 1920, and made its best increase in any decade by 1930, when it had 2,243 residents. Good transportation, by highways and rail, enough standing timber to keep wood working establishments employed for almost seventy-five years, and good land from which to handle products, have been the secret of the prosperity of the town. Lumber companies have their headquarters here, gin and a cottonseed oil mill, and other farming industries employ many hands. Mercantile establishments, retail and wholesale, have cared for the wants of a wide rural and home district. There are two banks, a newspaper, all public utilities, paved and tree shaded streets and handsome homes.

In more recent years McCrory and Cotton Plant have had the District Court sessions, the topography of the county and its railroads making such a division necessary. Cotton Plant is in the extreme south section. Ten years ago the town had five big sawmills and seven stave factories in operation, while other wood products, boxes, veneer and the like, were being turned out in large quantities. It is at the junction of two railroads, in a fertile land and lumber section, with banks, warehouses, gins and cotton compress, unusually good mercantile district. Cotton Plant was incorporated November 14, 1887, four years prior to its being named the southern county seat. In 1910 its population was 1,081; in 1920, 1,661; in 1930, 1,689.

McCrory, 924 residents in 1930, as compared with 687 in 1920, is like Cotton Plant in character, if smaller in size. It is centrally located upon the Missouri-Pacific, has important lumber and trade interests. Patterson (Jelks station), 276 in 1930; Hunter, 233 in 1930, and Grays, less than 100, are the principal other towns of Woodruff County.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Augusta (including town of Augusta)	...	4,976	6,467
Barnes	...	1,035	1,048
Cache	1,639	1,861	1,849
Caney (including town of Hunter)	969	1,321	1,243
Cotton Plant (including town of Cotton Plant)	1,387	3,117	2,671
De View (inc. towns of Grays, McCrory, Patterson)	3,143	2,498	2,777
Dent	308	221	200
Franks	463	512	...
Freeman	...	1,388	783
Garden	...	1,333	...
Point	1,465	1,390	1,449
Pumpkin Bend	474	352	200
White River	1,435	1,543	1,362

Yell County—(West).

Population 21,314 in 1930. County seat, Danville. County District Court at Dardanelle. Land area, 611,200 acres. Value of manufactures, $1,590,010.

County formed December 5, 1840. Northern boundary defined, December 21, 1840; line between Montgomery defined, January 2, 1845; part of Pope attached, January 6, 1853; line between Yell and Perry defined, April 8, 1891. Land area, 955 square miles; average elevation, 577 feet; topography, valley and gently rolling in north and east, hilly and mountainous in southern part; drained by Arkansas, Fourche le Favre and Petit Jean rivers; loam soils produce large crops of corn, cotton, alfalfa, wheat, potatoes and hay; the uplands are especially adapted to the growing of peaches and grapes and all garden crops; county is first in the production of sweet potatoes; timber, pine and hardwood; minerals, clay, coal, iron, lead and zinc; industries, lumber mills. Mount Nebo, 1,760 feet high, near Dardanelle, popular summer resort.

Archibald Yell was inaugurated Governor in November and his name was given to the county erected the following month, in 1840. Danville was designated the county seat because of its central and river location; Dardanelle, as old a settlement, after the population of the county began to swing in its direction, was appointed the place of the seating of the District Court. Settlers entered what is now Yell County relatively early, but were discouraged then, as they have been until almost the present century by inadequate means of transportation, a condition true of the south valley of the Arkansas regions. Dardanelle Rock, rising sheer 300 feet above the river, was famed in Indian legends, although its name is said to be derived from Jean Baptiste Dardenne, who settled here with a companion, Michael Grenlick, about 1798. Another explanation is that the title comes from the Cherokee word, "dardonnie," meaning "to sleep with one eye open." Reverend Cephas Washburn, missionary to the old Dwight Indian Mission, held services in the Cherokee Indian Agency, established near the Rock in 1820. In 1935, Lieutenant Jefferson Davis, the President of the Confederacy in later years, was given the task of blazing a trail from Dardanelle Rock to Fort Smith and through to Fort Gibson, so that the Indians of Arkansas could be moved to new Indian territory. This trail became one of the early post roads, with a "change" station at which fresh horses were supplied the stages, and food and drink to passengers. The crossing of the Arkansas was made on Tate's Ferry, the first of several which was later replaced by what Dardanellites proudly called the "longest pontoon bridge in the world."

This remarkable but inconvenient bridge has been displaced (1929) by a modern structure. In 1930 the old Jefferson Davis Trail became the first State highway completely paved from end to end—Fort Smith to Dardanelle—at a cost of $2,500,000. It had been known as the Jefferson Davis Highway since 1923, but in the class known as "C." Dardanelle is now the largest place in Yell County, the junction of three railroads, or branches, a busy town of small manufactures, rural industries, and commerce. Two banks, newspaper, unusual mercantile facilities, splendid schools and fine churches, all city conveniences mainly municipally owned, these are some of the features of Dardanelle. The town was platted in 1843, by Doctor David Brearley, the Indian Agent of the section, a year after the first white settler had arrived. Incorporation was secured January 17, 1855, when quite a number of lots had been sold and the town boasted three taverns and as many general stores. The Civil War and Reconstruction periods checked progress. Dardanelle waked up when a railroad was built, in the 1880's, connecting it with Russellville to the north, even though people refused to patronize the "wood burners" because they could walk the distance more rapidly. The present century found the surrounding country well opened up to agricuture and the town profited. In 1920 Dardanelle had 1,835 residents.

Meanwhile the county seat, Danville, had been fortunate in having what is now the Rock Island lay its rails through the town. It had been founded in 1841 by John Howell in preparation for the placing of the county seat. While beautiful in situation and development, it remains the rural place of old, the trade center of a good agricultural section, with modern conveniences. The population of Danville, in 1920, was 833.

Mount Nebo, 1,760 feet high, a few miles west from Dardanelle Rock, is the site of one of the oldest and choicest of Arkansas' summer resorts. Belleville, four miles west of Danville, is an incorporated town (April, 1899), with a population of about 500; Ola, population 648 in 1930, was incorporated January 18, 1900. Its lumber and agricultural interests are important; its shipping facilities good. Plainview is of similar character and the terminus of the line running through Ola from Dardanelle. It had a populaton, in 1920, of 990.

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Bluffton	...	789	894
Briggsville	...	570	825

Townships.	1930	1920	1910
Centerville	...	1,040	1,166
Chickalah	...	254	294
Compton	...	338	...
Crawford	...	328	340
Danville (including town of Danville)	...	1,519	1,872
Dardanelle (including town of Dardanelle)	1,832	3,322	3,196
Dawson	...	283	...
Delaware	...	264	260
Dutch Creek	...	571	513
Ferguson (including town of Belleville)	...	1,614	1,592
Galley Rock	...	767	841
Gilkey	...	441	519
Gravelly Hill	...	882	868
Herring	...	513	571
Ions Creek	...	335	453
Lamar (including town of Plainview)	...	1,397	1,370
Lower Lafave	...	669	1,133
Magazine	...	1,267	1,383
Mason	...	485	514
Mountain	...	582	504
Prairie	...	532	630
Reed Keathly	...	377	...
Richland	...	841	980
Riley (including town of Havana)	...	1,132	1,292
Rose Creek	...	167	175
Rover	...	711	785
Sulphur Springs	...	343	481
Ward (including town of Ola)	648	1,041	1,115
Waveland	...	664	541
Wilson	...	1,587	1,261

MUNICIPALITIES

By EDWIN P. CONKLIN

CHAPTER LXXI.

LITTLE ROCK.

Introduction—By counting the twin cities on the banks of the Arkansas River as one—Greater Little Rock—Arkansas has a city of more than 100,000 population according to the 1930 census. The second city in the State, Fort Smith, was shown to have a population of 31,434, a gain of approximately 3,000 during the last decade. Pine Bluff retained third place; Hot Springs moved up from fifth to fourth; Greater Helena, a combination of Helena and North Helena, took sixth place; El Dorado, in 1920 a town of less than 4,000 inhabitants, jumped into seventh place; Texarkana remained eighth, Jonesboro became ninth, while Blytheville completed the ten cities of Arkansas having a population of more than 10,000. The two Texarkanas, one in Arkansas and the other in Texas, have a combined population which would make up the third largest city in the State.

The first ten cities according to their ranking and their population in 1930 and 1920 are:

	1930	1920
Little Rock	81,657	65,142
Fort Smith	31,434	28,870
Pine Bluff	24,825	19,280
Hot Springs	20,115	11,695
North Little Rock	19,419	14,048
Greater Helena	16,554	9,112
El Dorado	16,420	3,882
Texarkana	10,726	8,257
Jonesboro	10,309	9,384
Blytheville	10,095	6,447

The 1920 figures given for Helena are exclusive of West Helena, which was enumerated separately.

The ten largest cities have a total population of 241,554, approximately one-seventh of the State's population of 1,852,088.

The 1930 census figures show Arkansas to have only two cities, Little Rock and Fort Smith, with more than 30,000 population; and four with more than 20,000 population. Besides Little Rock and Fort Smith, these include Pine Bluff and Hot Springs.

OTHER CLASSES ARE GIVEN.

The ten largest cities form the list above the 10,000 mark.

In the class between 5,000 and 10,000 population are:

	1930	1920
Fayetteville	7,387	5,362
Camden	7,258	3,238
Hope	5,925	4,790

Paragould	5,765	6,303
Russellville	5,628	4,505
Conway	5,533	4,564
Van Buren	5,182	5,224
Malvern	5,114	3,864

The 4,000 to 5,000 class includes:

Stuttgart	4,926	4,522
Forrest City	4,592	3,377
Batesville	4,471	4,299
Newport	4,402	3,771
Marianna	4,314	5,074
Morrilton	4,042	3,010

Cities in the 3,000 to 4,000 class include:

Mena	3,102	3,441
Brinkley	3,046	2,714
Searcy	3,387	2,836
Benton	3,444	2,933
Harrison	3,623	3,477
Clarksville	3,032	2,127
Fordyce	3,200	3,000
Arkadelphia	3,374	3,311
Prescott	3,015	2,691
Wynne	3,505	2,933
Rogers	3,552	3,318

Little Rock is the chief city, the county seat, the State Capital, the geographical, administrative, educational, railroad, manufacturing, commercial headquarters of the great Commonwealth of Arkansas. With the aid of its neighbor, North Little Rock, it joined the 100,000 class of American cities of 1930, and kept step with the rapid development of the whole Southwest. The ideal advantages of its location, central to the State, on the great north and south highway of early days, and the then even more valuable waterway, were reasons for its choice as the capital. That the choice was wise is the decision of a century.

The topographer would describe Little Rock as a city situated on a high plateau at an average elevation above the sea of 290 feet. The visitor is often surprised to find it a city of hills, with variations of from 200 to 450 feet. Not large hills, nor such as interfere with traffic or construction, but gentle eminences and shallow valleys that afford a succession of admirable building sites. Some of the later additions have availed themselves of these contours, such as Midland Hills, Young's Park, Hill Crest, Shadow Lawn, and Crestwood, and have been laid out according to the natural configuration of the land. Then there is Pulaski Heights, one of the most beautiful districts of any city. Even the checker-board plan of the inner city does not destroy its attractiveness or convenience. The streets are well paved and give an impression of cleanliness; everywhere there are fine homes, shade trees and gardens—it is entitled to be called the "City of Roses." Many of the public buildings and some of its business blocks are really magnificent. Nature was kind to Little Rock, and the kindness has not been abused as in many cities of its size.

The city covers an area of seventeen and three-quarters square miles, or 11,360 acres within its corporate limits. In this area are approximately 452 miles of streets, mostly paved with asphalt or concrete. It is a city of home owners and good schools, with thirty-three graded schools, two high and three junior high schools, parochial schools, the Little Rock College, the Little Rock Conservatory of Music, St. Mary's Academy, the University of Arkansas Medical School, and several business colleges and private schools. The Little Rock High School Building, costing $1,250,000, is one of the finest of its kind in the United States. The school enrollment (1930) is about 14,000 students. There are 133 churches, representing all leading denominations; the city is the seat of both the Roman Catholic and Episcopal Cathedrals. As regards recreational centers and amusements, there are the City Park, thirty-six acres; Fair Park, 220 acres, with its large and small golf courses and other attractions; Kavanaugh Field, used for athletic sports and baseball games; there are six golf courses within the range of Little Rock; White City Park, and other playgrounds. Recently the city acquired two ravines of approximately 150 acres each, below Pulaski Heights, which are to be improved as parks. In the lower town are a theatre for regular drama, a vaudeville theatre, and eight motion picture houses, with a total seating capacity of 12,000.

Of business and commerce large statements may be made. The railroad has long since displaced the river as the chief mode of transportation. Three main rail lines, with adequate terminals, provide ample passenger and freight facilities. Electric street car service and motor bus lines give unexcelled rapid transit to all parts of the city and North Little Rock. The most important railway system has its shops in North Little Rock. The industrial concerns number about 250, including the Missouri-Pacific shops, where 2,000 are employed at times. There are cotton presses, seed mills, stave and cooperage works, furniture factories, overall and hosiery factories, tent and awning manufacturers, candy factories, brickyards, sash and door concerns, a hardwood flooring plant, broom and mattress factories, printing plants and others turning out all kinds of products. The factories employ about 15,000 people, paying wages annually of $20,000,000, and turning out products valued at $175,000,000 annually. The retail store district would do credit to a city twice the size of Little Rock; the wholesale establishments are equally large. There are numerous spacious warehouses, and the products of many nationally known companies are distributed. Nearly a quarter of a million bales of cotton are handled each year. The wholesale and retail business totals a half million dollars annually.

There have been many notable buildings constructed during the last decade, from the million dollar Donaghey Office Building and the equally costly Pike Hotel down to more modern structures. The magnificent marble Capitol, the charming former State House, the county courthouse and other institutional buildings, the Masonic Albert Pike Consistory, the Gothic Cathedral, the First Presbyterian Church, the Immanual Baptist Church, the Jewish Synagogue and other ecclesiastical edifices, are all admirable. One might go on at length piling up evidences of Little Rock's importance, size, attractions, eminence in the State, but it is hoped that these few brief statements and figures, gleaned from a speech of Mayor Pat L. Robinson, hint some of the reasons why Arkansas is proud of its Capital City and why so many people delight to make it their home.

How Little Rock came to be, and why, is a long story of which only cross sections will be examined. Take the question of the name. The visitor of today makes many inquiries about the "Plymouth Rock" of the city and is disappointed to discover it so small an affair and one so sadly abused in the building of a railroad bridge. In the olden days the visitor came by the river, and rocky formations were lacking until this small jetting mass of stone caught the eye, with the much larger formation a short distance up-stream. Bernard de la Harpe, French explorer, noted the outcrops in 1722, calling the smaller La Petite Roche, possibly repeating a name, or making a translation of a name, familiar to the aborigines for ages. In 1797, the Quapaw Indians gave certain lands to one Francis Imbeau, as a wedding gift to him who was to marry the sister of Chief Heckaton. In a later written deed of this gift, one paragraph begins: "Commencing at the place called, and from time immemorial known as, Little Rock, on the south side of the River Arkansas, etc." When a townsite had been laid out and an improved title must be given to it, our forefathers in a solemn meeting of February 3, 1821, voted to adopt "Arkopolis." Fortunately the name failed to stick.

Politics, business and the law laid the foundations of the settlement, and one must go to exceedingly dry court records and dusty Assembly reports to get the early history of the place. From these it is made clear that William Lewis, in the summer of 1812, came down the river out of nowhere in particular, landed on the south side, built himself a clapboard shack about ten feet square and planted some pumpkin seeds. Before the frost was on the pumpkins he was gone. In 1814 Lewis showed up at the Federal land office, in Nashville, Tennessee, and took out a preemption claim to the land he had "inhabited and cultivated." This certificate sold at cheap prices, drifted from hand to hand until it had been owned, in whole or in part, by Elisha White, Wright Daniels, Reuben Blount, and Benjamin Murphy, who sold shares in it to Henry Conway, Townsend Dickinson, William Trimble, Rufus Spalding, and William Russell, who in turn split it up into smaller parts. Eventually William Russell, a St. Louis land speculator, obtained control of the whole certificate and, on March 19, 1820, advertised a warning to "Stephen Austin, William O'Hara, Amos Wheeler, Austin Elliott, and Chester Ashley" to keep off his premises for his "title would take precedence of any other to the land at or near a place called Little Rocks." He might have warned other claimants to the area, Robert Crittenden, Henry Conway, Andrew Scott, Robert Oden, Matthew Cunningham—since these men were pushing claims based upon "Cherokee Floats," "Madrid Certificates" and homestead preëmptions. All this fuss and fighting was due to the probability that the territorial capital be shifted from Arkansas Post to Little Rock in the autumn of 1820. The act of removal was approved by Governor Miller, October 18, 1820, and was to take effect June 1, 1821. The gift of a share in the Lewis certificate to the Speaker of the House greatly influenced this legislative act.

Here at the start of the town was a pretty how-d'ye-do. Claimants everywhere and only a few acres to be occupied. Shinn wrote: "Each of the great speculating companies had its cohort of surveyors and each laid out a town, one town being laid down on the top of the other." Russell was the king bee in this busy angry hive, although the Lewis certificate on which he based his ownership had been issued when the Quapaw Indians owned the land, and their title had been quashed. At the June session of 1821 Superior Court, a decision was given in his favor which gave him possession of practically all the improvements which had been made at Little Rock. "On November 20, 1821, William Russell, Henry Conway, Robert Crittenden, William Trimble, Robert Oden, Thomas Eskridge, and Joseph Harden, as proprietors, published a bill of assurance and laid out a townsite." Shortly after this Chester Ashley acquired a half interest in the proprietorship. The town was therefore ready to go on and reap all the advantages and prestige accruing from its selection as the capital of the Territory of Arkansas. It did; and with its expansion expanded contests over titles. The long drawn out case of "Cunningham *vs.* Ashley and Beebe" was not settled until 1853, when the plaintiff was given title to eighty acres over which a part of the town had spread. Another claim, the Philbrook, was not silenced until 1888. It took a quarter of a century to quash the Nathan Noyes claim to thirty-three acres of the finest residential section of Little Rock.

A legislative act of October 27, 1825, gave the citizens of the capital the right to look after their own affairs, but was not an act of incorporation. Supplementary acts were passed which enlarged the privileges of the town and of its trustees and officials. A charter, of sorts, was granted November 7, 1831, but although the word corporation was used in connection with Little Rock as early as 1827, it was not adequately, and probably not legally, incorporated until November 2, 1835, which act read in part:

> That all that part of the Township of Big Rock, in the County of Pulaski, included in the original plan of the Town of Little Rock, as of record in the recorder's office in said county, together with the whole of that part of said township included in the selection and location of the one thousand acres of land selected and located by John Pope, late governor of said territory, under the act of Congress granting one thousand acres of land for the erection of a courthouse and jail at Little Rock, which lies west of a line to be run and extended through the said one thousand acre location, due south from the "Spout Spring," on the south margin of the Arkansas River, near the last end of the addition to the Town of Little Rock, shall be, and the same are hereby erected into a corporate city, forever, and shall henceforth be called, distinguished and known by the name of the City of Little Rock.

At the time of its incorporation, the town had a population of 1,000; the census of 1840, the first given separate figures for the place, credit it with 1,531 residents. In the names already mentioned in connection with the founding of the town we have a partial list of the "first families" of Little Rock. William Russell, sometimes called the "original patentee," never made his home in Arkansas. Aside from the shack of William Lewis, the first so-called house in Little Rock was that built by Moses Austin, in 1819, to perfect a claim of entry and habitation, although another first comer, Dr. Cunningham, mentions also a shanty occupied by bachelors, which was situated down near the "Rock." Austin started for Texas in the spring of 1820; the capital of Texas was so named in honor of himself and his son. Dr. Matthew Cunningham, who came to Little Rock, in February, 1820, was the first physician of the place; his wife, Eliza Wilson Bertrand, a widow with three children, was the first lady of the town; their son, Chester A., born in 1822, was probably the first white child born to a resident. Dr. Cunningham was Little Rock's first mayor under the partial charter of 1831. The Cunningham home, occupying a whole block, was on the southwest corner of Main and Third streets.

Daniel Witter, another pioneer settler, in his reminiscences relates that besides himself the total population of Little Rock in May, 1820, consisted of Dr. Cunningham, Stephen Austin, James Bryan, Austin Eliot, Charles Pelham, Henry Standford, and three or four laborers. Bryan was the son-in-law of Moses Austin; Stephen Austin was the son who founded the Texas colony his father had planned. Witter became a useful citizen, and of Cunningham we already have read. Major Isaac Watkins and his wife, Maria (Toncray) Watkins, arrived in Little Rock, March 11, 1821, and wrought marvels in the upbuilding of the village. The Major's was the second house of which there is record, although Mrs. Watkin's diary states that there were two houses and a few cabins when she came. The original dwelling, the Watkin's, was home and tavern—the first. He also constructed a horse mill (1822). He and his wife were leading spirits in the organizing of the first church and the erection in 1825 of the first religious edifice, Baptist, in the block bounded by Main, Third, Scott and Fourth streets. Chester Ashley, one of the original proprietors of Little Rock, married in 1821, and built for his bride what was probably the finest home in all the village on what is now Markham street, between Scott and Cumberland streets. Robert Crittenden, another member of the Russell company, wedded Ann Innes Morris, of Kentucky, and started an elaborate house which was completed in 1827. Both of these fine old places were offered, in 1833, to the Arkansas officialdom as the prospective State House, but were not accepted. The Crittenden name, like that of some other founders of the city, such as Austin, Watkins, Cunningham, Charles Bertrand, Henry W. Conway, Robert C. Oden, Judge Andrew Scott, William E. Woodruff are well known to readers of Arkansas history. All the early territorial governors, Miller, Crittenden, Izard, Pope, lived in Little Rock, except Miller, who did not like the place and built at Crystal Hill, fifteen miles away and tried to have the capital moved thitherward.

People more than the place count in the first phase of Little Rock history. Conceive of a few dozen log huts and slab shacks scattered through pine groves connected by narrow paths, with a wider path, or road down near the river where the log huts were a bit more numerous, and one has the picture of the settlement which was made the capital. There was a post office established in March, 1820, of which Amos Wheeler was postmaster. His duties were nominal, for a post road, the second in the Territory, had not yet been completed and mail was brought in at long intervals. Seventeen years later, Senator W. S. Fulton wrote his wife of the pleasure of receiving a letter from her at Washington which was only three weeks old and on which the postage was but seventy-five cents, contrasting it with winter conditions when it took from forty to fifty-five days to get a letter. A stage line, first in Arkansas, was started by Wright Daniels between Little Rock and Arkansas Post in the autumn of 1826. Folk travelled to and from the capital by keel boats, rafts or scows. "Under the conditions it was a greater undertaking to travel from Litte Rock to New Orleans than to Japan now." One of the oldest routes through Arkansas by way of Little Rock, the "Southwest Trail" was unimproved until 1831. The Memphis-Little Rock Military Road, surveyed in 1826, was a "disgrace," according to Governor Pope, in 1832. One crossed the streams by any means available; the first "substantial ferry" was advertised to begin operations at

Little Rock, July 26, 1836. The ferry was owned, in part, by William E. Woodruff, also the publisher of the first newspaper in Arkansas and Little Rock—the first issue in the latter place was published on December 29, 1821. Woodruff also was postmaster, the first State Treasurer, interested in steamboating, realtor, the founder of the first circulating library in Arkansas, as well as the editor and printer's devil of his sheet. Pioneering was no picnic. It was a hard lonesome job, this founding of the chief city of Arkansas.

The first cross section of Little Rock history introduced individuals and things more intimately than other parts can; it is all the more important and interesting. From 1835 to the Civil War the tale is that of an obscure country village trying to put on the airs of a metropolis. In 1850 the population was but 2,167, and in 1860 was but 3,727. These figures do not indicate the unusually large floating population which is a feature of the political headquarters of a State. A correlative feature of this situation was the development of Little Rock as a home and tavern and store village with the industrial element somewhat lacking. Steamboat traffic on the Arkansas expanded wonderfully from 1830 to 1860 and manufactured products were imported instead of made. The erection of stone warehouses near the river bank expanded, but the wholesale jobbing business did not start until after the war for there were not enough towns in Arkansas to support such a trade. Cephas Washburn, in 1820, mentions "a small framed shanty" containing a small amount of medicines and a large amount of "bald face." This was the first mercantile house of Little Rock and was evidently little more than a common saloon. Ten years later Mr. Washburn found five general stores. Had he visited the place another decade later he must surely have been impressed with the large number of general stores. McLain & Badgett, Reider's, George's, Tucker's, Wait & Dunn, are the names of some of the firms and stores started prior to 1840. Pictures of the 1860's show the south side of Main Street, on both sides of Markham Street, to be solidly built up with two, and a few three-story mercantile establishments and saloons, several of which were made of brick. Even at this comparatively late date, in the business section of the town, while there were a few stone pavements in front of the stores, the street was little better than an ordinary country road of today.

Industries lagged. The first Little Rock mill was a horse powered grain mill capable of grinding six bushels per hour. Christian Brumbach and Benjamin Clements started a brickyard in 1826. About 1842, a factory making hats and caps was doing business. In 1845, the George Brothers, Germans, opened a brewery and made the first beer in the State. Many of the tavern keepers made their own corn and potato whiskey. Sawmills were set up relatively early, and horse gins came when cotton planting increased. Sometime before the war there was a small tannery in operation, and a shoe factory—really nothing but two or three shoemakers combining forces in a private house—made foot gear. It was not until just before the beginning of the present century that Little Rock gave any signs of becoming important industrially.

Some six churches had been built in the town in ante bellum days. There were few "common schools" in the pre-war period, the privately supported academies being the means of education. The Little Rock Academy, established in 1825 by Jesse Brown, was one of the first of its kind in the State. It was kept in the State House at one period. After 1846 the public school system cut some figure in educational affairs, but not much. St. Mary's Academy was founded in November, 1851. St. John's College, a Masonic supported school, was incorporated December 31, 1850, but had no completed building until 1859 when a military school was opened. This building was used for hospital purposes by both Confederate and Federal troops during the Civil War. There was also the Little Rock University of pre-war origin which closed its door in 1894.

During this period the advantages derived from being the State Capital were manifest. The first capitol (1821) was "a common one-story house—a mere shell—on a block of ground bounded by Main and Scott streets." After ten years it began to leak so badly that sessions were held in the "two rooms of Colonel Caldwell's long row of frame buildings." The last Territorial Legislature was held in the old Henderliter house, on Third and Cumberland streets. Something better was required for a capitol than ramshackle private homes. The Federal Congress donated, 1831, ten sections of land for the erection of a public State building, and in 1832, gave another thousand acres towards the construction of a courthouse and jail at Little Rock. The proceeds of both were turned into the State House fund, as was the sums from the sale of an additional five sections of land contributed by Congress in 1836. Altogether the National Government contributed all but the $37,000 appropriated by the Legislature of 1840 towards the building of what is now the "Old State House," preserved after many years of service as a World War Memorial. In 1836 a United States Arsenal was started on the tract of thirty-six acres now known as City Park. It was completed after several years at a cost of $100,000. The State Penitentiary was ready for occupancy in 1842; was burned in 1846 and rebuilt by 1849. It stood on the site of the present Capitol.

On November 21, 1838, representatives of four lodges met at Little Rock and organized the Grand Lodge of the Masons. The first Arkansas Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows was opened in the city, August 12, 1839; the Grand Lodge dates from 1849. The first professional theatrical performance was given in Mr. Walter's theatre, January 23, of that same year. Woodruff's public library was established in 1843. A railroad was projected to connect Little Rock with Memphis, in 1845, and incorporated in 1853, but was not built until after the Civil War. The first telegraph line was in use in 1860; the lighting of some of the town streets with artificial gas was begun in that same year. Little Rock was the headquarters of the original State Bank, the ill-fated Real Estate Bank chartered November 2, 1836, and has held the lead in banking ever since. On February 4, 1853, occurred one of the several destructive fires which have visited the city; the post office and six buildings burned, the loss being $35,000, a really big amount for that day.

1860-1870—However interesting the story of Little Rock during the Civil War, it is a matter of general history and as such has been told elsewhere in this work. Perhaps the most remarkable municipal feature of this period was a gain of almost 400 per cent. in population or a growth from 3,727 to 12,380. It is likely that too many temporary citizens were counted. The gain for the State in this decade was only a few more than 49,000. The city during most of this decade was in the hands of Federal troops, being captured September 10, 1863. Many of the larger public buildings were used for military purposes, and extensive frame hospitals were built. The capitol was lost to Little Rock at times, first to Hot Springs, and again to Washington, but was very much at home in the city when the process of rehabilitation was begun. The citizens during the war learned something of industries and mercantile affairs on larger than village scale and the city profited accordingly. The first railroad was opened to DeVall's Bluff in 1862, and before 1870 work was well under way on a line to Fort Smith. The river traffic was disrupted and Little Rock became very much interested in the iron rail as a business asset.

1870-1900—Little Rock came to quick maturity under the shock of war and reconstruction. It was almost a city and the listing of "origins" can no longer be given in detail. The population figures for three decades were: 1880, 13,138; 1890, 25,874; 1900, 38,307. As will be seen there was little residential growth made between 1870 and 1880, but the expansion of utilities and industries is not reflected in the census. Railroads were completed, a horse car line was incorporated in 1870, although none was in operation until late in 1876. The river traffic revived and was important until railroad competition killed it. For a year ending March 31, 1871, there were 458 steamboat arrivals and departures from Little Rock. The organizing in the city of the Arkansas Educational Association (1869); of the State Medical Society (1870); of the Press Association (1873); the building of five churches and as many schools before the end of the reign of the "carpet-baggers" in 1874, all show the trend of the times.

The panic of 1873 wrecked many of the financial concerns, the Merchants' National Bank being the only one which survived the storm, but the losses of the business firms were small.

A Little Rock Directory of 1876 gives the names and occupations of 4,494 citizens, and optimistically estimates the number of residents at 16,650. The city was divided into six wards with a volunteer fire department in each. The police force consisted of fifteen men. The place felt itself much of a railroad center with three systems entering it, the St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern; the Little Rock and Fort Smith; and the Memphis and Little Rock. Eleven packet lines advertised their sailings. There were seven incorporated companies in the city, of which two were stage coach lines; the Little Rock Gaslight Company was another. Some of the names of the business firms are familiar today, such as the Little Rock Cotton Seed Oil Company; Gus Blass & Company; Fones Brothers Hardware Company, and C. J. Lincoln & Company, druggists.

In 1874 the first railroad bridge crossed the river; in 1881, a fine post-office building was erected, since several times enlarged. The first telephone line was installed in November, 1879. Between 1881 and 1887 three street railways were incorporated; one being operated, in 1888, by small locomotives. A waterworks, with a tall standpipe, was installed late in 1884. In 1886 work was begun on a reservoir two hundred feet above the city, which was used for the first time on May 5, 1888. During the last of this same year electric street lights, seventy-two, were installed.

By the "gay 'nineties" Little Rock with paved chief streets, its many-stored Main Street with its double tracked "trolley" line (June, 1895), its ware and storehouses by the river and about the railroad stations, appeared quite metropolitan. To the modern eye it would have had a small town atmosphere for the buildings were mostly of the two and three-story variety, buggies, and not motor cars, stood before the business places, tall telephone poles with their masses of wires cluttered Main Street. The Masonic Building, on Main and Fifth, was the tallest structure in town. The Hotel Marion, of a later period, was the first high building in Little Rock. One posted a letter at the post office, knew the clerks in the narrow-aisled shops by name when he purchased his collars, played parcheesi evenings, and celebrated Sunday by having a ride in the new electric cars, or by taking a steamboat excursion, or astride a bicycle built for two. One chief topic of conversation was how long tolls must be charged on the wagon bridge at the foot of Main Street, built in 1897, before it would be a free bridge. Another was the tornado which hit Little Rock, October 2, 1894, killed four persons, and did a million dollars' damage.

One whose memory can go back a third of a century will recall such old time establishments as: Joe P. Owens & Company, the Parlor Millinery Store, Walter G. Hall & Company, Max Markley, Calloway & Green, J. M. Colburn & Company, the Globe Store, Joe P. Quinn Dry Goods, A. E. James, William A. Sminck, Richardson, Rutherford & Company, Beal and Fletcher Grocery Company, J. W. Thomas & Company; also the Gus Blass Company, Gans & Sons, M. M. Cohn Company, Dickenson Hardware Store, Lasker Brothers, Edmund Craig & Company, Wilson & Webb Book Store, Back's Variety Store, W. B. Worthen, Bankers, Arkansas Carpet and Furniture Company, Fones Brothers, Geyer & Adams, Charles S. Stifft, H. P. Baird, Adair and Mitchell, D. P. Ottenheimer, Pfeifer Brothers, the Little Rock Tent Company, Bank of Commerce, Engstroum & Fraser, the Davis-Reiman Company, Hollenburg Music Company, M. Pollock and Brother, Pollock & Hirsch, Dickenson Hardware Company, Union Trust Company, Arkansas Electric Supply Company, Charles F. Penzal Grocery Company, and the old Capitol Theatre on Markham Street. This almost complete list of the larger mercantile establishments of 1895 includes a surprising number of concerns doing business today, although there have been many changes in name and location.

1900-1920—In 1919 Little Rock might have celebrated one of several possible anniversaries of its birth, but was too busy with post-war problems and business. Including North Little Rock and the immediate suburbs the city had grown almost at the rate of 1,000 a year. There had been no booms in its career, nor any real setbacks. Materially it was a metropolis, the trade center of a populous and wealthy region. The mercantile section had become too large for Main Street and some of the present fine business structures had been erected. It had grown wealthy, as ten banks attested. There were twenty-one public schools and several institutions of higher education. Andrew Carnegie had given a public library. A new City Hall had been completed in 1908 at a cost of a quarter of a million dollars. On Penitentiary Hill, the beautiful marble Capitol reared its shapely dome; its corner stone had been laid in 1900 and construction finished in 1914. It cost nearly two and a half million dollars. The Missouri Pacific Station, the Court House Annex, the Marion and New Capitol Hotels, the Albert Pike Consistory, and the Boyle skyscraper, then standing nine stories above its highest neighbor, were some of the more or less recently completed structures of which the city was exceedingly proud. There were miles of pavements and the beginnings of the present splendid highways leading out in every direction.

The industrial and commercial situation was admirable with factories, mills, shops, foundries, giving employment to thousands. The railroad shops in North Little Rock employed 3,000 men, and was but one of the sister city's industries. There were possibly 6,000 railroad men in the two places earning annual wages of $10,000,000, and the railroads had expended $2,000,000 in improvements within two years. The Little Rocks formed the largest manufacturing center in the State, and led in almost every line of industry represented. According to a statement of the Board of Commerce there were 290 industries of various kinds, employing 15,000 persons and having an annual payroll of $25,000,000. One cotton seed oil mill had an annual product of 4,000,000 gallons of oil, 2,200 cars of meal and 600 cars of hulls. There were large wood-working plants. The corn and feed mills turned out products annually valued at $30,000,000. There were more than 150 wholesale merchandise houses; 500 traveling salesmen called Little Rock their home town. The annual gross business of the wholesalers was estimated at $100,000,000. The bank clearings for 1923 totalled $605,007,351.41. Ten banks in Little Rock and two in North Little Rock showed total assets of $52,031,920.49. "The post office receipts approach $1,000,000 annually, the building permits aggregate between $2,000,000 to $3,000,000, and the real estate sales around $10,000,000 a year."

During the World War, under very unfavorable conditions, the Little Rocks managed to do its share in the building of a $15,000,000 cantonment, Camp Pike, while working away at Ebert Field, twenty-one miles away, and upon a $5,000,000 picric acid plant and $1,000,000 worth of Government warehouses. They had the railroads, the laborers, and took care of them both—a tremendous task.

The Last Decade—The population of Little Rock in 1900 was 38,307; in 1910, 45,941; in 1920, 65,142; in 1930, 81,657, with North Little Rock's 19,419 included the total is 101,076. The increase, if not all that was hoped for, was normal and healthy. The last decade has been one of consolidation in business and in the enlargement of facilities. No long list of statistics will be quoted; what has been mentioned in connection with 1920 was done so as to show that the primacy of Little Rock in so many things was not of recent attainment. Some of the industries dependent upon agriculture have not expanded during the last ten years; the railroad shops employ fewer hands and railroad development has slackened. In totals of manufacturing and commence, wholesale and retail merchandising, the figures of 1925-1930 exceed those of any other five year period.

Building in the last decade has gone on at a great rate; it is estimated that more than $60,000,000 have been expended in ten years for betterments of individual enterprises for personal gain. This does not include, of course, the magnificent schools and other public buildings, nor developments of the residential sections. About $3,000,000 has been added to the investment in school property within five years, and there is to show for it one of the finest high schools in America, and the West Side and Pulaski Heights Junior High Schools, the Garland, Forest Park, U. M. Rose grade schools in Little Rock, and the Rose City, Levy, Park Hill, Baring Cross and Sylvan Hills grade schools and the new high school in North Little Rock. The Paul Lawrence Dunbar High School for Negroes, completed in 1930 at a cost of $400,000, is said to be the finest high school for Negroes in the United States.

Since 1920, Little Rock congregations have added $2,000,000 to their investment in church buildings. Among the most notable are the Winfield Memorial, First and Second Presbyterian, First Baptist, Immanual Baptist, and Nazarene edifices. The expansion of lodges and clubs are noteworthy including the $1,000,000 Masonic Temple, the $400,000 Young Men's Christian Association Building, the Lakeside, Spring Lake, Sylvan Hills, Concordia, Echo Valley, Willow Beach and the elaborate and beautiful Shrine Country clubs, the total investment being nearly $2,000,000. The sky line of the business section has been transformed during the last ten years, 100 per cent. having been added to the office units in office buildings alone. Nine structures account for the latter expansion, among which are the Donaghey, Wallace, Rector and Hall buildings. Other large business blocks are the Terminal Warehouse, "555," the world's largest service station, Broadway Central Block, Thomas Auto Company, Freeman & Freeman, Fones Brothers Hardware Company, Crane Company Building, N .O. Nelson Manufacturing Company, Capitol Theatre, recently burned, Federal Reserve Bank, Worthen's, American Exchange and Union Trust Buildings, Back's Department Store, Bracy Brothers, and others. The large department stores are housed in structures of slightly older creation. Business is not confined to the downtown district; numerous suburban shopping centers have sprung up in many parts of the city, such as Markham and Prospect streets, Prospect and Beech, Thirteenth and Pine, Twelfth and Battery, Twenty-third and Arch, and Wright Avenue and Wolfe Street.

In the opening paragraphs of this chapter something of a summary of the present status has been given and therefore needs no repetition. Surely enough has been written to make clear that Little Rock is a fine and important city, worthy of being the capital and chief city of Arkansas. Never has it been more attractive than now; never has it faced a more assured future.

NORTH LITTLE ROCK.

On the north bank of the Arkansas River is the sister city of North Little Rock, itself with a population of 19,419, the fifth largest city in the State. It is a distinct and separate municipality in government and aims, but so closely associated with the capital city as to be one in interests and plans. Across the now numerous bridges pour an interchanging stream of individuals working in one place and having their homes in the other. From 1890 to 1903 the two cities were one. Politics determined the choice of the Little Rock site for a capital; politics brought about the divorce of the twain early in the present century.

North Little Rock, or its location, was on the traveled side of the river in the early days. "It is the place and the only place where the great road from Missouri to the Red River can cross the Arkansas." This was remarked in 1820, a few years later than the time when the Indian lands started from the rock point on the opposite side, extending in a triangle south. There were hunters and trappers and an occasional ferryman who located on the North Little Rock site before ever Lewis built his shack on the south bank. Only the fact that a man made capital was to be erected there gave importance to the hut and pumpkins of Lewis and made his chance stay the basis for years of litigation. The north side of the river developed naturally as a farm section, the pioneers never giving thought to the starting of a rival village.

Land speculation was one of the prime sports of ante bellum Arkansas; anyone who could get the backing attempted a "development." Sometime around 1845, De Cantillon, an army officer stationed at Little Rock, conceived the idea of laying out a town and selling lots for what they would bring. He purchased a farm on the site of the present North Little Rock, had it platted, held an auction and disposed of some of his property. The projected town was called De Cantillon and remained nothing but a name until 1853 when a charter was granted to a company proposing to build a railroad from Memphis to Little Rock. This was the first railway incorporated under the laws of Arkansas and the first actually to lay rails and operate. Since it was too costly to bridge the river, North Little Rock was to be the terminal of the road. De Cantillon had long since gone his way, but the owners of his lots profited by the boom started by the Memphis & Little Rock Railway.

Like most railroad propositions of the early days, a long delay interposed between proposal and completion. It was not until February 20, 1862, that trains actually ran as far as De Vall's Bluff to connect with stages and steamboats to Madison and the track to opposite Memphis. It was not until after the Civil War that the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad was completed. The interval gave time for the boom in lots to collapse, but not until after a few houses had been built around the railroad station and the name of the place changed to Huntersville.

Just after the war work was renewed on the railroad and David F. Shall, in 1866, laid out what was practically another town just north and west of the railroad station. Since this was in a period when the Arkansas hills were supposed to contain precious metals, silver in particular, the name "Argenta" was saddled upon the new land development. Once the railroad was complete from the Mississippi the next step was to get across the Arkansas River and reach out to points beyond. A railroad bridge was built in 1874. Its location was somewhat north of the center of Argenta, and the railroad company had decided to construct its railroad shops near the bridge. One of the reasons for the choice of location of both bridge and shops was the fact that the railroad owned the land there and did not have to pay lot prices for acreage. Thus was a third town started, this one being given the name Baring Cross after the firm of London bankers which had invested in the road.

The sprawling tripple settlement made little progress prior to 1880, the railroad yards, a few gins and saw mills being the only industries, while the proximity of Little Rock prevented any large growth commercially. The time, and expense of ferrying across the river helped keep the citizens at home, and retained a good deal of the farmer trade which naturally flowed toward the larger place. The first wagon bridge was not opened until July 4, 1897. Argenta was incorporated as a town in 1871. In 1890 it became a part of Little Rock. In 1903 it split off from the Capital City and became a separate municipality. It was incorporated as a city of the second class in 1912; changed its name to North Little Rock in 1917; had a population of 10,138 in 1910, and of 14,048 in 1920.

The railroad shops have been always its principal source of employment and income, but its large cotton seed oil mills producing millions of gallons of oil and thousands of car loads of by-products have run a close second. Its lumber industries have been important, and it has one of the largest fertilizer factories in the State; a chemical works, creosoting plant, grain elevator, machine shops, warehouses, have contributed their quota to the prosperity of the city. During the World War period it began a growth residentially and commercially which is reflected in its many fine mercantile establishments, well paved streets and schools, including the commodious high school recently completed. It stands very much upon its own feet as a city, has grown within the past decade proportionately faster than its sister city, and with space and splendid suburbs, bids fair to increase this proportion in this motor era. Its destiny and history, however, is that of the Greater Little Rock.

* * *

CHAPTER LXXII.

FORT SMITH.

The history of Fort Smith, the second largest city of Arkansas, has all the importance and color and interest that inheres in the story of a frontier trade station and army post which in the course of years has matured into one of the outstanding industrial and residential cities of the great Southwest. The haunt of the aborigines, a fort on the far edge of white migrations, visited and dwelt in by a long line of remarkable characters; checked by war and ravaged by "reconstruction," a center of a great land boom, and of remarkable natural resources, Fort Smith has developed into a beautiful city, wealthy, wise, progressive, which is the admiration of the visitor and the pride of its citizens. It has gone a long way from the "hell on the border" days.

For centuries the Indian roamed the present western Arkansas and eastern Oklahoma region as one of their choicest hunting grounds. The bend in the river, where Fort Smith was later built, was one of the chief camping sites, the place where the character of the river changed and Osages, Quapaws, Shoshones, and Comanches, started on their occasional strange long river journeys, preparing as befitted the trip whether it be on the more tortuous way to the northwest, or down the broad reaches towards the south. The pressure of white settlement in Georgia, Tennessee and Alabama, in 1792, and later drove the Cherokees, one of the most progressive of the aboriginal tribes, into Arkansas; in 1817, they accepted a grant in Arkansas where they dwelt for many years although on none too friendly terms with the neighboring Osages and Quapaws.

Then the white man penetrated the region, traders and trappers, many of whom were French. The latter, with their aptitude for making themselves at home everywhere, intermarried with the Cherokees—there was once a small settlement of them and their Indian wives and children on the western bank of the river opposite the site of Fort Smith. These French voyageurs named the little river which converges with the Arkansas, the "Poteau," and certainly were responsible for the title of "Belle Point" on which the first fort was constructed. By 1817, there was such a steady stream of pioneers moving into western Arkansas, that they, and the Cherokees, and the Osages, needed a military center for their mutual protection. In the autumn of that year, Major Stephen H. Long, under orders of General James Smith, arrived to choose a spot for a fortification and camp. He selected Belle Point, made by the junction of the Poteau and the Arkansas, as the best natural site for a fort, and submitted plans for the same to Major William Bradford who proceeded to build. By September, 1820, the buildings formed "two sides of a hollow square terminated by strong block-houses at the opposite angles and fronting toward the river." The military works were given the name Fort Smith in honor of Thomas A. Smith, Virginian, a brigadier-general of the War of 1812, at this time in command of the frontier forces of the Federal Government. The first works have long since disappeared and most of the bluff on which they were built, although some of the timbers of the original are occasionally dug up. Major William Bradford, the first commandant of the post, became closely identified with Arkansas affairs, running for Congress against Henry W. Conway, and serving as a general of the State Militia.

Life at the post ran along fairly smoothly in its earliest days. The Cherokees and Osages gave a bit of trouble, quarreling over disputed hunting grounds. The "Arkansas Gazette" of December 30, 1820, published the news that, "The long expected war between the Osage and Cherokee nations has at length broken out . . . . We understand that a party of seventy of the Osages made an attack upon a hunting camp of the Cherokees, a short time ago, in which the latter had two killed and one wounded, and lost all their horses and other property; the Osages had one killed. This affair took place on the Poteau, and no great distance from Fort Smith." It is to be feared that there was more fiction than fact in this report, but it is certain that Governor Miller visited the Fort in an endeavor to settle Indian differences, and that an "Indian War" broke out in 1821 which lasted about a year, but affected the white settlers but little, and that Colonel Matthew Arbuckle became commandant of the Fort in February, 1822. Colonel Arbuckle helped bring the "war" to a close, but served the region more when he became a farmer near Fort Smith; "Arbuckle's Island" today contains some of the most fertile river land.

The military career of Fort Smith almost came to an end in 1825 when the Choctaw Treaty fixed the western boundary of Arkansas as beginning one hundred paces east of Fort Smith. As this placed it within the Indian Territory, there was no keeping of troops at the post, and it was practically deserted, except for a year, until 1838, when Captain B. L. E. Bonneville, arrived to put the works in a state of repair. Orders had been given for the construction of a permanent post within Arkansas; sites were considered elsewhere and it was not until 1838 that the place on which part of the City of Fort Smith now stands, was purchased and the construction of elaborate military works begun by Captain Charles Thomas and a large group of mechanics. This new fort, reputed to be from a design of the famous French military engineer, Vaubanne, never was completed, although $120,000 was spent upon the job during the next four years. For this unfinished state General Zachary

Taylor was largely responsible, for he could forsee little need for strong fortifications with the Indians as the only probable enemy. He was right as history proved.

The military quarters were occupied shortly after the beginning of construction until 1871, although there were few troops stationed here after the summer of 1850. During the War between the States, Fort Smith was alternately in the hands of the Federals and Confederates. Arkansas was in sympathy with the Southern cause. State troops, on April 23, 1861, attacked the fort from Van Buren compelling the Federals to evacuate the post. In 1863, the Federals, under General Blunt, captured the works and held them to the end of the war. In 1871, the fortifications, and the reservation, no longer of any value as a military asset, were turned over to the Interior Department of the National Government. In 1885, the Government ceded the reservation, consisting of the original purchase of 296 acres, plus additional purchases which brought the acreage up to 309, with all buildings, to the Fort Smith school district, with the understanding that the land be sold within ten years, and the amount realized be used for school buildings. The fund thus established exceeded $259,000, and became the firm foundation upon which the excellent school system of the City of Fort Smith is built. Only two of the second fort structures still stand; the old quartermaster's headquarters, a ruin; and the old commissary building, kept intact by an association of public-spirited Southern women.

The best of the early history of the section clusters about the second fort, although a settlement was growing up about it. But the town of Fort Smith was not incorporated until 1842, and its population never reached the thousand point until after 1850. Military and many other remarkable men came and went, some setting up their homes in the town. Generals B. L. E. Bonneville, Sam Houston, Zachary Taylor, Edmund Gaines, Albert Pike, John Roane, Braxton Bragg, Winfield Scott Hancock, Joseph E. Johnston, W. S. Harney, George B. McClellan, Ulysses S. Grant, all were associated with Fort Smith. There were captains and colonels galore; Captain John Rogers may well be called the founder of the City; Captain Charles Thomas built the second fort; Bonneville was of that same rank, when he selected the site of Fort Smith. Washington Irving made a brief visit, in 1836, as a result of meeting Bonneville earlier in New York City.

Benjamin L. E. Bonneville was the son of a French Revolutionist, who had been a sympathizer with the American colonies in their struggle for liberty. Thomas Paine brought the boy to this country; educated him and helped him enter West Point from which he was graduated in 1819. With the rank of Captain, he headed a detail of 110 men, in 1832, out from Fort Smith, for exploration in the West. Three years passed and his name had been removed from the army rolls as dead, when suddenly he turned up with his ragged band at Fort Gibson. He had wandered over all parts of Utah, Idaho, and Wyoming. He had discovered the South Pass through the Rockies, a way to California; blazed a trail for the famous Fremont; been the first white man since Coronado to peer into the Grand Canyon. While at the home of John Jacob Astor, in New York, making out the report of his explorations, Washington Irving became interested in the manuscript which he persuaded Bonneville to let him have. This account was the basis of Irving's "Adventures of Captain Bonneville." President Jackson had the Captain reinstated in the army. On three occasions Colonel Bonneville was commandant of Fort Smith; he was a general in the Civil War; and died, at a ripe old age, in 1878, at Fort Smith.

The mysterious half-breed Cherokee, Sequoyah, son of a Tory Scotchman, was an ofttime visitor of the Fort, and resident of the neighborhood. He served his people greatly by inventing a Cherokee alphabet while at Fort Smith. Tradition says he was buried in a cavern by the Rio Grande. General Sam Houston, who, for reasons still unknown, had left his wife in Tennessee, came to the Fort with his Cherokee friends and Cherokee wife whom legend names as Talinina, and left to become, with David Crockett, the emancipators of the Texan Republic. Zachary Taylor, hero of the Mexican War, and later President, was a commander of the district and supervised the construction of the fortifications. Traditions insist that it was at Fort Smith that Jefferson Davis, then an engineer directing the movement of the Indians from Arkansas to the Indian Territory, met and wooed the General's beautiful daughter, although it was later and in Kentucky that they were married. The fireplace of the Taylor homestead in the City is still preserved. Elias Cornelius Boudinot, Cherokee statesman, second only to Sam Houston in his influence over the Five Civilized Tribes, who led the Cherokees in battle in the Civil War on the side of the Confederacy, lived at Fort Smith, Fayetteville, and other parts of Arkansas. Albert Pike, one of the best known, and loved, of pioneer Arkansans, fought a duel with General Roane on a sandbar in the Arkansas River at Fort Smith, fortunately without bloodshed. This was prior to his seclusion in the Ouachita forests where he wrote some of his works on masonry and other subjects.

While the history of Fort Smith during the period preceding the Civil War, is rather that of a military post than an ordinary pioneer settlement, it is well to remember that there were civilians on the spot before the soldier came, and that a town was started early and made a sturdy, if slow growth. Captain John Rogers, the first sutler of the old fort, and one of the first postmasters at Fort Smith, was a trader with the Indians and whites, an outfitter of trapping expeditions, and the founder of the City. He secured a large acreage of land near the fort, and when a change of border, in 1825, called for the relocation of the military works somewhere else in Arkansas, he was responsible for the selection of the present site of the city as the place of the new fortifications. Van Buren had been selected by the military authorities, but by its haggling over terms of sale for the land, and by reason of the persistence of Rogers, it lost its chance. In 1838 the Captain sold the Government 296 acres, "having a front of 100 yards on the south side of the Arkansas River, immediately below the Choctaw line and running back for quantity, for the sum of $15,000."[1]

Captain Rogers seems to have come to this part of Arkansas, as a veteran of the War of 1812, about 1815, and acquired land. He built a large warehouse some years later and did a "storage, forwarding, and commission business." At that time Fort Smith was at the practical head of the navigation of the Arkansas, and a favored place for the outfitting of expeditions into the lands farther west, and the point of shipment and trade for the furs and other products of the region. In the autumn of 1837, Rogers inserted in the newspapers of the large cities of the East, and of New Orleans, Louisville, Cincinnati, Nashville and Arkansas, advertisements drawing attention to the fact that he was laying out 160 acres in town lots, at Fort Smith, for sale on May 1, 1838. The sale was to be by auction, but anybody choosing lots before that time and making improvements were guaranteed the privilege of purchasing them at the same price secured for the adjacent lot. So began the settlement, Fort Smith. Captain Rogers remained to profit by its growth and died when almost eighty, a very rich man.

Jerry R. Kannady, a native of Pennsylvania, and the nephew of Rogers, worked for his uncle before setting up as a merchant on his own account. During the Civil War he lived in Texas, returning to Fort Smith, in 1865, to reëstablish himself, remaining as one of the important citizens of the village. He married Sophia Borling, May 19, 1847, daughter of an officer stationed at Fort Gibson. Willard Ayers, a native of Vermont, labored as a stone mason when the second fort was built. He married a Caroline Forester, of Crawford County, and settled at Fort Smith. Dr. Joe Bailey was the surgeon of the Belle Point station and remained to practice his profession. Benjamin Moore, Virginia, settled in 1821. "He introduced cotton growing in that section of the State, had the first tobacco plantation in Arkansas, and operated the first grist mill between Little Rock and Fort Smith. One of his daughters married Judge James Woodson Bates who held the first court in Fort Smith, and another married John Dollard, a lawyer, who came from Virginia in 1822."[2] William J. Weaver, boated, carried the hod, ran the first ferry on the Arkansas at the Post, married Catherine Minnemier to whom were born three sons, John F., Charles and James, all of whom shared more or less in the process of creating a permanent settlement where an army post had been located. John F., spent his boyhood in the North but found his way back in 1871 and became a newspaper man and member of both houses of the State Legislature. Other pioneers were Charles Barnett, Albert Dunlap, physician, William Duval, Robert Gibson. Clark Landers, James McDavid, Matthew Moss, Robert Sinclair, William Stranger, William Tichenal and Dr. David D. Williams. Descendants of these early settlers live in the present city and in various parts of the three neighboring States.

---

[1] *Arkansas Gazette,* May 23, 1838.

The first used methods of getting to Fort Smith were by trail through almost untouched country and by canoes. Colonel Arbuckle, in 1812, is said to have built the first flat boats in these parts. Fifteen years later the movement across the river warranted the building of Weaver's ferry boat. The National Congress in 1825 appropriated $10,000 "to clear the road (Little Rock to Fort Smith) of timber and brush and make it otherwise fit for travel"; $15,000 was spent on the job during the next two years, but traffic clung to the river and the road became almost impassable. The soldiers opened roads, of a sort, to Fort Gibson and other army posts. It was not until 1858 that a stage connection was made with any distant point, and not until after the Civil War was there a road fit for stage use north and south, this way running from Fort Smith to Neosho, Missouri, and on to St. Louis. This was the famous Butterfield line of stages. Along this road the first telegraph wire in this part of the world was strung in 1860.

The steamboat was the early solution of the travel problem of the fort and the hamlet on the western boundary. On April 10, 1822, the "Robert Thompson" left Little Rock with army supplies for Fort Smith. making the journey there and back in two weeks. During the early summer of that year this steamboat made four round trips to Fort Smith, and gave up the run for lack of business. In 1825 the "Spartan" came to Fort Smith but stuck on a sand flat and could not depart for several months. The "Superior" evidently worthy of its name, carrying army supplies to Fort Gibson, managed to make the trip but never tried it again. This was in 1826, and rather marked the beginning of more or less irregular service between Fort Smith and the east. Many steamboats plied the Arkansas, in the 1830's and 1840's, but few made the border town until the discovery of gold in California when Fort Smith became an outfitting point and the town really began to take on the appearance of something more than a sprawling trading post.

---

[2] Herndon, *Centennial History of Arkansas*, I, pp. 853-56.

In 1840 the village began to feel the need of a school, and since free public schools were almost unknown in Arkansas, Fort Smith had to have its educational requirements supplied by an academy. Captain John Rogers supplied the funds to establish this school, and John Carnall became its head. Twenty pupils were found in the first year (1840); ten more during the next year, and slowly increasing numbers attended until it was important enough to be incorporated (January 9, 1845). By 1846 the attendance at the Fort Smith Academy was seventy-five, and the place was reasonably well along educationally. Mr. Carnall was the first to urge upon Congress the giving of the military reservation at Fort Smith to the city for the use of the public schools. There is a hall at the University of Arkansas, used as a dormitory for women, named after a daughter of John Carnall. On January 5, 1849, the College of St. Andrew was incorporated at Fort Smith, and opened to students two years later. A Catholic institution, it supplied a real need and educated a number of the leading men of the region. Monies had been collected and invested in lumber (1853) from which was built an imposing college building, but fire destroyed the labors of several years, and the school never was enlarged. It went out of existence in 1858.

Fort Smith was incorporated December 24, 1842, when it had a population of about five hundred, which included everybody within a radius of three miles. It had, June, 1847, a newspaper known as the "Herald," founded by John Wheeler and issuing its first copy on the twenty-third of that month. Three years later, the "Fort Smith Times" was started, and for the first time the town was on a par with Van Buren, as far as papers were concerned. The Mexican War, in the late 1840's was the indirect means of introducing Fort Smith to folk from all over the States. At any rate, fair roads, more numerous steamboats, the publicity of proximity to a war, the "Gold Rush to California," served to make it clear that Fort Smith was something more than a military post, and its development as a village began. Its population in 1850 was 964; there were not a dozen towns in Arkansas which were larger. By 1860 there were 1,532 residents and in 1870, despite the disruption of war, it had increased to 2,227, and in 1880 to 3,099.

It has already been pointed out that Fort Smith was somewhat removed from the center of strife, when the States were at war, and the alternate possession by Federal and Confederate troops and sympathizers. The place suffered more from the depredations of bushwackers and outlaws, who roamed Arkansas and Indian Territory, during and after the war. These were largely deserters or slackers from both Southern and Northern armies, and raided and robbed and killed indiscriminately. Reconstruction had also its difficulties. The invisible empire of the Ku Klux Klan added to the terrors of the time, and it was not until the 1870's, when law and order came, that an impetus was given to the growth of Fort Smith which carried on well into the present century. Fort Smith became the genuine headquarters of the law in a wild country, in 1875, when Judge Parker gave his first charge to a jury in the Federal Court of the place. He was a kindly gentleman socially, but on the bench was stern and inflexible, the terror of the evildoer. For twenty-one years the "Hanging Judge" meted out straight, hard justice, in that period sentencing 168 to the scaffold; and almost 10,000 persons faced him in the court.[3] None of these criminals were of the town, for the jurisdiction of Judge Parker extended over the whole Indian Territory and the strip of land between it and the Rocky Mountains. George Maledon, the hangman of Judge Parker's court, was the most famous hangman of his day in all the world; he was credited with launching more than sixty criminals to their deaths. The famous gallows was torn down when the "Hanging Judge" died in 1896, and burned by order of the city council.

From 1845 to 1860, Fort Smith was the wholesale market for almost the whole of Northwestern Arkansas and the Indian Territory. This trade was ruined by the war, since wholesale and retail establishments kept only the bare necessities. Even these few things, hard to obtain, if held in large supply, were in danger of being seized by roaming raiders. Once law and order were again in force and a stable government seated at the Capital, trade revived. Lumbering, as has agriculture, has always been an important industry. The building of railroads was another important factor in the return of prosperity on a scale which exceeded everything the State had witnessed previously. In 1872, the Little Rock and Fort Smith Railroad, projected in 1853, was completed to Van Buren where passengers and freight were transferred to Fort Smith. Two years later it ran into the city. It is now a part of the Missouri Pacific System. In 1883 the St. Louis and San Francisco reached the city; the Kansas City Southern came a few years later. Fort Smith therewith became a railroad center. In the meantime, the coal deposits of this part of the State had been developed; by 1887 Sebastian County was mining on a very large scale. Some years later half the Arkansas coal operators were located in the county. Here was another force speeding up the development of Fort Smith. Taking all these features into consideration one understands something of the sudden increase in population characteristic of the place. Between 1880 and 1890, the population multiplied two and a half times. Then for a decade it was almost stationary; heavy contributions were made to the development of Oklahoma. From 1900 to

---

[3] See Harmon, *Hell on the Border.*

1910, the number of citizens went up from 11,587 to 28,975. The first natural gas well in Arkansas was drilled on the Massard Prairie south of the city in 1901, and others in quick succession thereafter. Manufacturing concerns came to take advantage of this cheap fuel, and Fort Smith broadened as a manufacturing city.

In 1930, the crude frontier post of 1917 had become the second largest city in Arkansas with a population of 31,434. Measured in the modern way, Fort Smith and its environs has about 50,000 people; it is the trade center for twice that number; it is within a single day's drive of 2,000,000 people. Situated in the foothills of two mountain ranges, the Ozarks and the Ouachitas, at the very door of the great southwest and the gateway to the mountain resorts of Western Arkansas and Missouri, it is something of a tourist center. It covers an area of 13.33 square miles; is ideally laid out with residences nestling on the rolling land to the east and south of the business section, with the industrial district removed to the north along the river. Fort Smith need never feel cramped for room in which to expand.

Beneath the streets of the city and the farms around lie vast deposits of coal and a mammoth reservoir of gas, which geologists say has hardly been tapped. Fort Smith is in the heart of a great forest section, in which both hardwoods and soft are plentiful. It is the hub of a network of paved roads with outlets in every direction; recently, 1930, a ribbon of concrete—Highway No. 22—to Dardanelle has just been opened, this in addition to the famous No. 71 north and south, and No. 64 into Oklahoma and to the East. One of the finest bridges in the State was built as long ago as 1921. Three important railroads enter the city and have here their repair shops. Five minutes drive from the business section is Alexander Field, the one hundred and sixty acre airport. There are more than a hundred industries, some of them the largest in the State, three-quarters of a hundred wholesale houses, a very large retail district, and many smaller ones, all contributing to the prosperity of the place. A $409,000 bond issue was voted late in 1927 to provide new streets, additional sewer facilities and parks and playgrounds. By 1929 the program of improvements was under full headway, a million dollar hotel was under construction and a $200,000 addition to another, a $350,000 Masonic Temple, a $475,000 senior high school and junior college, an $80,000 grade school, and almost a million dollars spent in lesser buildings and improvements within city limits. Fort Smith has reason to call itself "The City with the Right Combination."

In the words of the Fort Smith Chamber of Commerce:

> Fort Smith is 500 feet above sea level.
> Fort Smith has 125 miles of paved streets.
> Fort Smith has 31 miles of street railways.
> Fort Smith has five main line railroads and four branches.

Fort Smith is the home of the principal shops of the Frisco, Fort Smith and Western and the Missouri Pacific's principal shops are in its metropolitan area.

Fort Smith has an assessed valuation of $22,726,223.50.

Fort Smith's church property is valued at over $2,500,000.

Fort Smith has four hospitals with accommodations for 360 patients.

Fort Smith has eight hotels with 630 rooms, and a new modern million-dollar hotel.

Fort Smith has a Senior High School and Junior College at a cost of $475,000.00

Fort Smith has a new $350,000.00 Masonic Temple.

Fort Smith has fourteen ward schools, one high school, three parochial schools, and five private schools.

Fort Smith's average temperature for the past 44 years is 61 degrees.

Fort Smith is surrounded by eight gas fields, with a supply of approximately 600,000,000 feet a day, above the ground.

Fort Smith's adjacent coal fields contain more than four billion tons of unmined coal.

Fort Smith has three national banks with combined deposits of $19,405,170.19.

Fort Smith's check transactions for 1928 totaled $167,334,133.58.

Fort Smith has 121 manufacturing industries.

Fort Smith's industries manufacture 75 different products.

Fort Smith has 88 wholesale houses.

Fort Smith is the home of 630 traveling men.

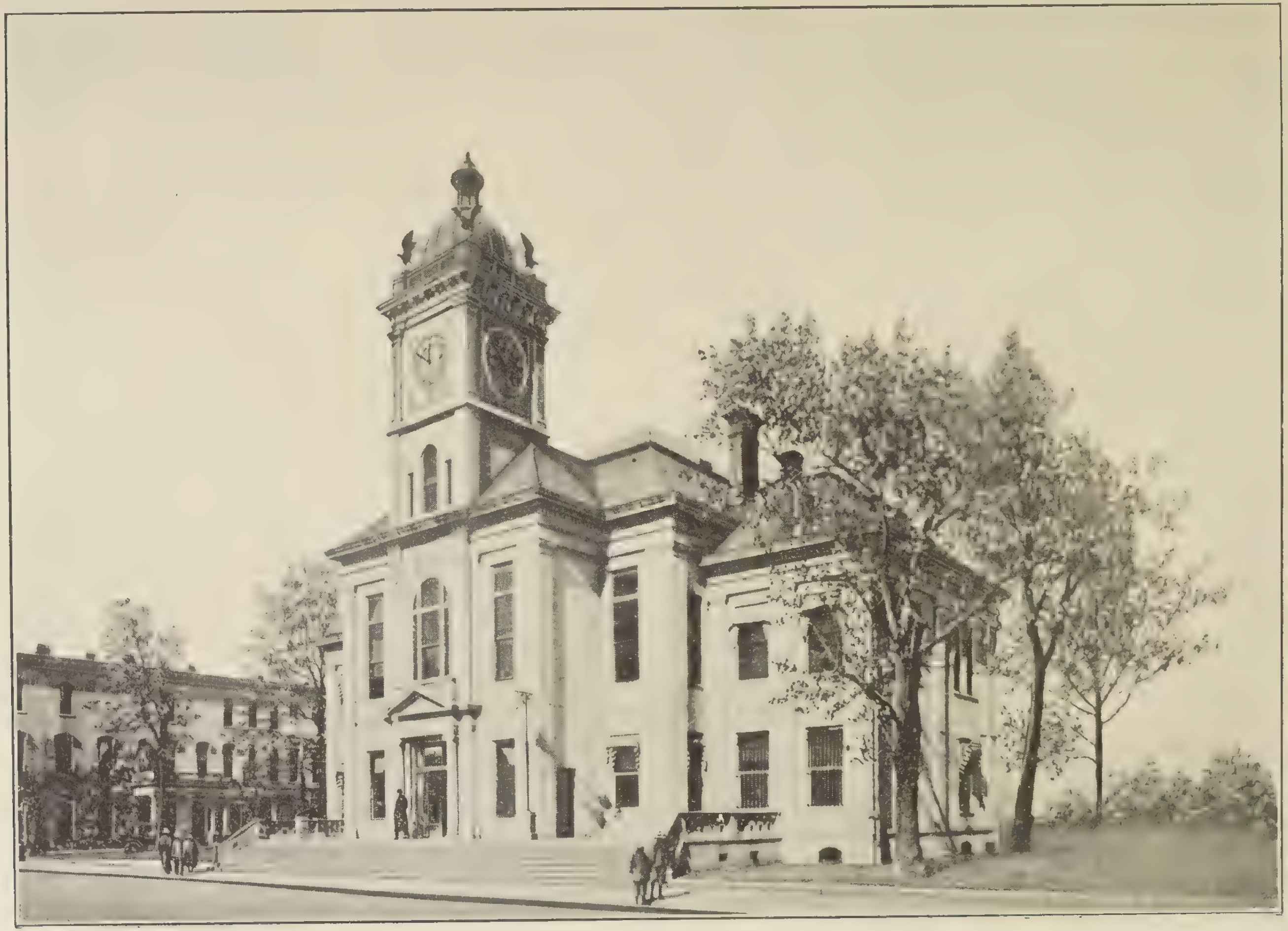
Fort Smith is the largest distributing center in Arkansas.

Fort Smith's postal receipts for 1928 were $240,197.83.

Three hundred fifty thousand bales of cotton are grown annually within 100 miles of Fort Smith.

Fort Smith compresses annually 100,000 bales of cotton.

Fort Smith is the "Southern Gateway to the Ozarks" and the "Northern Gateway to the Ouachitas."



COURT HOUSE, PINE BLUFF

CHAPTER LXXIII.

PINE BLUFF.

Pine Bluff is a most interesting combination of the old and the new. The third largest city in Arkansas, the commercial center of the third most populous county, it is advertised as "The Industrial Hub" of the State. A glance at a map gives the impression of its being the hub of highway systems, the focal point of fine roads. In approaching the city on the two main line railways one realizes that here is a place which has made many and wide strides in manufacturing, the great plants of various concerns surrounding the city being those usually found in connection with cities of thrice its size. The lively mercantile district confirms the impression of industrial and commercial importance, of development which is modern. Yet Pine Bluff is old and clings to many of the ways of the past. It may be sophisticated in its fine stores, the Saturday night crowds on its streets, the great mills on the outskirts, but it is also very natural and relaxed and homey in its manners and folk, a plain town whose residents are but a generation or two removed from the day when the plantation was more to the fore than the shop, when the cotton field outranked the cotton mill, and the minstrel show gave more real pleasure than a dozen "movies" do now.

If we are to accept the guesses of certain historians, De Soto, in 1542, probably made one of his camps here, or near, the site of the present city. A visitor, Thomas Nuttall, who stopped at Pine Bluff on March 14, 1819, wrote in his journal that there were then two or three families at the first pine bluff and just above the second was Ambrose Bartholome. "These are the remains of the French hunters, whose stations have found a place in the maps of Arkansas, and they are in all probability the descendants of those ten Frenchmen whom de Tonti left on the Arkansas on his way up the Mississippi in the year 1685."[1] His report of the situation in 1819 is probably correct although the de Tonti date should be 1686. Joseph Bonne, one of that remarkable group of Frenchmen whose intimate association with the Indians gave them the name "interpreters," is considered to have been the first white settler of Pine Bluff, the year of his arrival being either 1818 or 1819. Bonne had made himself useful in concluding the first Quapaw Treaty (August 24, 1818), by which these first families of Arkansas ceded their lands to the United States except a large triangle south of the Arkansas River. Immediately after this Bonne made his home in this triangle at what is now Pine Bluff. It is not likely, as Hempstead states, that Bonne had no neighbor until 1830. There is Nuttall to the contrary and there is the well-known gregariousness of the French to be taken into account. There is very little known about many of the earliest settlements of the State except where they existed, even the legal battles over preëmption and other rights to the land on which towns grew, seldom brought out much exact knowledge of the pioneers of any given section. Peoples came and went; they "squatted" upon a bit of ground, grew a crop or two and moved to some other site.

---

[1] Herndon, I, 881-82.

It is known that when Arkansas was made a Territory in 1819, Pine Bluff was listed as one of the settlements in the region. It evidently either was very small or very wide spread. Prior to 1829 there was a post office established in the vicinity of Pine Bluff, with James Scull as postmaster; but its location was at least two miles distant from the present city. There was at this time also a well established road leading through Pine Bluff from Little Rock to what is now Monroe, Louisiana, but it was years later that this road was good enough, or the settlements along it large enough, for a stage route to be established. The Arkansas River was the great highway of early times. Flat and keel-boats plied its waters from the early years of the nineteenth century, and in 1820 the first steamboat ascended the river as far as Arkansas Post, and two years later the "Eagle" arrived at Little Rock. The "Bluffs" became one of the regular stopping places of the steamers navigating the Arkansas.

When, November 2, 1829, Jefferson County was created, it was directed that "the temporary seat of justice shall be the house of Joseph Bone (Bonne) until otherwise provided by law." Although the county records prior to 1837 have not been preserved, it is known that in the spring of 1832 the county seat was established at the home of Antoine Barraque, himself another French interpreter who shared in the negotiations of 1826 by which the Quapaws gave up their remaining Arkansas lands. Barraque also attended to removal of the Quapaws to the Caddo country. His home on the Arkansas was some three miles from the present Pine Bluff, and might well have been the site of the future city had not an election of August, 1832, decided otherwise. The first public building erected in Pine Bluff was a jail. The first county officials were: W. P. Hackett, judge; J. T. Pullen, clerk; Creed Taylor, sheriff; Peter German, coroner; N. Holland, surveyor.

In the names already mentioned we have the names of a few of the pioneers of Pine Bluff. Joseph Bonne comes first in several ways as we have seen; he was also the first hotel keeper. Tradition has it that Leon Le Roy, one of Tonti's men, came in this direction in 1690, and became an adopted Quapaw, living in various parts of what is now Jefferson County for fourteen years. Barraque (a township bears his name), and Ambrose Bartholome (or Bartholomew), John Derresseaux, Antoine Duchesson, James Villier, the Dardennis and Vaugines, are some of the

French families of early Pine Bluff; Louis Bougy and Etheldred Varsier were two early commissioners. Scull was the first postmaster of the district; James Pullen was probably the first doctor, he and his brother John W., laid out the town and sold lots; James Yell, Martin Dorris and John S. Roane were early lawyers; James Buck and Drew White competed with Bonne for the tavern trade; A. W. Davis, J. Bocage, Nimrod Kay, Creed Taylor, William Kinkead, the Walkers, John and Robert, the Fugates, Gibsons, Wrights and a few others about complete a list of the first settlers of Pine Bluff and its vicinity.

As was the custom, a site for a county seat was chosen, or such a choice became a certainty, and then the site platted as a town with spaces left for a square and county buildings, this land being donated the county with, sometimes, a sum of money besides, for the prestige and profit growing out of the honor of becoming the county town. Pine Bluff was no exception in its origin as a municipality. The Pullens owned a large acreage near the river, and in 1832 had it laid out in town lots. A number of the lots were auctioned off at a widely advertised barbecue, celebration and auction on October 15, and thus was another town founded. The Federal Postmaster-General was persuaded, January, 1833, to move the post office to the county seat, with John Pullen as postmaster. A few houses were on the land and a tavern-store nearby. A jail was built in 1834, but it was some years later that a separate courthouse was erected.

The early building started somewhat back from the river, which had a bad habit of eating away the land from under anything put up too close to its edge—the original hut of Bonne and the land upon which it stood had long since disappeared into the stream.

But this was the beginning of the heyday of the steamboat traffic on the Arkansas. Very much cut off from the rest of the State by a lack of transportation facilities other than by water, the arrival of a river steamer with its load of freight, friends and news, was a big event to towns-people and country folk. Warehouses, taverns, business places began to appear along the banks, the beginning of the spreading process which has sprawled Pine Bluff over so large an area. Some years after the Civil War the building of railroads—Pine Bluff is on the Missouri Pacific and also the Cotton Belt systems—ruined the river traffic, and the placing of the first railroad stations further expanded the town's area. The Little Rock, Pine Bluff & New Orleans Railroad was incorporated in 1868; a charter was taken out by the Memphis, Pine Bluff and Shreveport road in 1873, but it was not until the early 1880's that the city had rail connections with the outside world.

Pine Bluff was incorporated as a town on December 12, 1846, but in 1850 had a population of only four hundred. As the center of a well developed agriculture section, and one of the important river shipping points of the Arkansas, it grew rapidly, the official census of 1860 crediting it with a population of 1,396 souls. It had already made a beginning in industries, with two sawmills, "horse gins" and the Henry Cloyes foundry (1850). It had suffered its first disastrous fire on September 27, 1850, the Exchange Hotel and several other buildings being destroyed. There was no free public school system in Arkansas in antebellum days, but the county seat had an "academy," and the Jefferson Female College prior to 1860, so education was not being neglected. It is of interest to note that the first Catholic school in the State was established at St. Mary's Mission, a few miles below Pine Bluff, in November of 1838.

The Civil War hurt the growing town badly, but it made a remarkably quick recovery, the census of 1870 showing a population of 2,081. No special fighting took place in the city, but some of its wartime residents claim that the "first shot of the Civil War" was not fired at Charleston, South Carolina, on the morning of April 12, 1861, but at Pine Bluff a few days earlier. It came about in this way: Information was conveyed to the city that two boats were on their way up the river with supplies for the Federal military establishments at Fort Smith and Fort Gibson. The Jefferson Guards and the Southern Guards had been reorganized in the anticipation of war and were eager to begin fighting. Here was a chance to strike a blow for the South without waiting for the solemn declaration of war. The troops were called to arms, frantic search was made for a cannon, small boats were collected on the water's edge, and all was in readiness for an attack on the supply boats. Soon they came sailing up the river. In lieu of a cannon a musket was fired across their bows and a demand made to come to shore, to which demand immediate accession was given. The supplies were seized for the use of southern soldiers, and the musket was later exhibited about the town as the "gun which started the war."

By 1880 Pine Bluff had a population of 3,203; by 1890, of 9,952; by 1900, of 11,496. The remarkable increase of more than three hundred per cent. during the 1880 to 1890 decade was due chiefly to improved means of transportation. Cotton had long since been king in Jefferson County, and Pine Bluff had been his minister. When the railroads provided speedy methods of shipping, and one of them established its repair shops within the city, manufacturing, merchants and the men the new business employed, flocked to Pine Bluff. Cotton gins and cotton presses multiplied, a cotton seed mill was started to utilize what was once a waste material of the cotton crop. All the financial eggs were not in one basket; a flour and feed mill was established. Lumbering since the Civil War had been an important industry, but with railroads to carry wood products to every section of the United States, it became profitable to ship lumber in more finished forms, so various wood-working plants were built. All the new industrial life called for more people, more stores, more homes, schools, banks, for newspapers, churches and modern improvements. The period from 1880 to 1900 was one of remarkable advances in many ways, and many of the industries, mercantile establishments, public institutions date their start from this double decade. The other side of the picture is that the city was one of rutted streets and few pavements, many frame business structures and a few brick blocks, a few artificial gas lights, a dilapidated horse-car line (a real sign of cosmopolitan aspirations, however), and only the beginning of decent roads to the surrounding fertile country. Pine Bluff was even then the third largest and most important city in Arkansas, but a none too attractive place, lacking most of what are now considered the commonplace conveniences of living.

The present century has been one of steady growth without boom or setback. The population figures for 1910, 1920 and 1930 read 15,102, 19,280, and 24,825 respectively. Pine Bluff is a city of the first class in far more than the numerical interpretation of the expression, the last decade being most notable for the acquirement of up-to-date conveniences and necessities, industrial establishments and business enterprises upon which the present prosperity and future development of the city depend. Pine Bluff is the cotton market for Southern and Southeastern Arkansas, and the largest spot cotton market in the South. Jefferson County is a heavy producer of cotton, the best of its kind in the world for grade and staple outside the Mississippi Delta. Pine Bluff handles more cotton than the total crop of the county. Two of the largest compresses in Arkansas are required in this work. There are three seed mills which employ, on an average, four hundred men. The first cotton mill in the State, manufacturing cotton yarn and knit goods, was opened in April, 1925, and was soon paying 350 employees. Cotton is not the only crop of the region; the grains do well, particularly corn. Pine Bluff has three grain mills manufacturing mixed feed. Truck crops and small fruits are shipped in quantities from the city freight offices; dairying is a more recent development with the county seat as the logical center of shipment and manufacture of milk products. The first South Arkansas creamery is in Pine Bluff.

The immense forest resources of Arkansas are well known, and while Pine Bluff is no longer in a heavily timbered section, it retains its leadership in some forms of wood-working. Three of its oak-flooring plants combine to make it the second greatest manufacturer of oak flooring in the United States. There are six other lumber-using plants making everything from raw boards and dimension timber to barrel staves and heads, spokes and hardwood novelties. A few years ago a plant was built for the manuufacture of bodies for Nash automobiles which employs about five hundred and is equipped to use double that number.

The St. Louis Southwestern Railway shops have been located here for many years, employing as many as 2,000 men at times. There is a concern which manufactures steel locomotive and car castings, brake shoes and other like car equipment. There are other manuufactures, making a wide variety of products ranging from confectionery to caskets and from auto tops to concrete products. Natural gas is piped from the Caddo fields in northwest Louisiana and furnished cheaply to manufactories and homes. The general offices are in Pine Bluff of the Arkansas Power & Light Company, operating the Remmel Hydro-Electric station on the Ouachita River fifty miles distant, and large steam-electric stations at Pine Bluff, Little Rock, El Dorado and other points developing electricity from gas, oil and coal. All are connected by high power (110,000 volt) transmission lines and form the largest interconnected system in the Southwest. Under plans now under way, three dams are to be built on the White River, at a cost of $47,300,000 which will add 40,000 hydro-electric horse power, to give a combined total for the company of 265,000 horse power.

The commercial expansion of Pine Bluff is on a par with that of manufacturing. The city mercantile establishments cater to a far larger population than that of the city. The wholesale area includes more than a half million people; the retail trade includes about half this large number extending over Jefferson, Grant, Arkansas, Dallas, Cleveland, Lincoln, Desha, Calhoun, Bradley, Drew, Ashley, Chicot, Prairie and Lonoke counties. There are above two hundred and fifty retail stores; the wholesale and jobbing business has been estimated to be worth $25,000.000. The banking situation is cared for by five banks with (1927) deposits of $15.637,689, and resources of $17,852,895. The recently completed Simmons National Bank Building of eleven stories is reputed to have cost $500,000.

Manufacturing and commerce is the background source of the beauty, prosperity and growth of the city. There cannot be a large population, fine homes and buildings, or pleasantness of surroundings and completeness of modern conveniences without money in circulation. A drive out Cherry Street, to take one of several ways, is a revelation of fine residences set in charming shaded grounds. There are twenty beautiful churches for white people and twenty-four for colored. Two hospitals have been built, the Davis General Hospital and the United Links for negroes. Down town are two large hotels, the Pines and the Jefferson, and several small ones; there are four theatres, including the Saenger, said to be the largest and finest theatre in Arkansas for the presentation of the legitimate drama. The new (April 26, 1928) Sahara Shrine Temple, erected at a cost of $400,000, has an auditorium seating 2,500 persons. The progressive school system is climaxed by a high school center embracing three buildings and an athletic field, of a total value of $1,500,000. There are thirteen school buildings with an average of one hundred and fifty teachers and an enrollment of 5,500, not including two parochial schools and two business colleges.

One mile north of the city is the Agricultural, Mechanical and Normal School for Negroes, founded in 1873 as a normal college. In the spring of 1930, the immense new Administration Building and other structures were dedicated with appropriate ceremonies. The State has expended $500,000 on the rebuilding of this school on this new site. The 1930 enrollment was 125 college students, 375 high school pupils, and about 100 children were in the practice school. The State Boys' Industrial School, removed from near Little Rock in 1917 to its present location, three miles from Pine Bluff, represents an investment of $325,000. The Negro Boys' Industrial School comes under the classification of Pine Bluff State institutions.

Another, and very different, outlying Pine Bluff development is Toney Field, the 214-acre airport "where Southern hospitality takes to the air." The work was started in 1927 and the port is now complete in every respect, even including a smart $50,000 club house. Then there has been for several years the Pine Bluff Golf and Country Club, where the golf-minded take to the niblick; there is also the convenient municipal links in Memorial Park. It is hardly necessary to recount that Pine Bluff is now surrounded by the best of newly-constructed highways radiating in all directions and forming lines by which a wide territory is closely knitted together in what is practically a Greater Pine Bluff many square miles in extent. Call the city the "Industrial Hub of Arkansas," boast of its rank as a commercial center, a manufacture of oak products, as a cotton mart, of the modernity of its possessions, but the thing that stands out in the mind and affection of the residenter is that Pine Bluff is a delightful place in which to live.

* * *

CHAPTER LXXIV.

HOT SPRINGS.

The most widely known city of Arkansas is Hot Springs, the "Nation's Health Resort." Hundreds of thousands—a million every three to four years—visit the town and its healing waters and climate, leaving to spread its fame over the world. Health is here, recreation and pleasure, the finest of hotels, all the sports. The visitors come and go appreciating all that nature and man has done for them, but usually neglecting to notice that Hot Springs is a thriving, tidy place of more than 20,000 souls, with all the ambitions, activities, civic pride, worries, policies, interests of the ordinary city which also is burdened with the necessity of making it more than an average municipality because always under the observation of strangers upon whom a great part of its prosperity depends. The money invested in hotels and other structures, the cost of building and maintaining streets, parks and the like, the scale of living are all quite out of proportion to the number of permanent residents. Its history is a dual one of a resort and a city, of healing waters and people, which cannot be completely separated in the telling.

The Springs—In 1804 President Thomas Jefferson sent Dunbar and Hunter to explore the almost unknown region then known as the place of the Ouachita Hot Springs. He had heard wierd tales of the medical qualities of these waters and wanted to know whether there was any truth in the stories told concerning them. The President, with great foresightedness, ordered that if the waters were of value the region about them should be mapped, and the ownership of the land investigated. The report of Dunbar and Hunter was favorable and reasonably complete; recommendations were made that the government immediately proceed to secure title to the area. It was twenty-eight years later that Congress acted upon the suggestion and appropriated and set aside some nine hundred acres to create the first National Park, dedicating it for all time to the health and pleasure of the American public.

Traditional history relates that when Ponce de Leon went in quest of the "Fountain of Youth" he was endeavoring to reach the hot springs of what is now Arkansas. There are many traditions of remarkable cures wrought by the waters among the aborigines of the continent long before the white man came. Knowing what we do of the unsanitary habits of the Indians there seems nothing improbable about the extraordinary tales told. Since it comes within the ken of white visitors to the "Springs" there can be no question that it was the custom of many of the tribes of the Mississippi Basin to send their sick to the pools to cure

BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF HOT SPRINGS NATIONAL PARK, "THE VALLEY OF CONTENTMENT"
(Courtesy of Chamber of Commerce, Hot Springs National Park)

the diseases which their greatest Medicine Men could not abate. The Indians came and camped in the valley, bathed in the waters and went their way. Not even the presence of the white men with his bathhouses and claims to ownership of the springs affected this custom until the tribes were moved farther West and their numbers became few. Today the oil-rich Indian mingles with the crowd at the Spa and carries on with the habit of his forebears. Much weight is given to the tale that De Soto and his party visited the hot springs—"Hot Lakes," according to his report—a few months before his death. It is a matter of record that during the Spanish régime, about 1787, the springs were considered of sufficient value as to be sought by one Jean Filhiol, who received a grant covering the region including them. His title was not recognized as good by the American Government in later years.

The aborigines, the French and Spanish hunters and trappers visited the valley of the healing waters from the time Louisiana was settled. In 1807 the Frenchman, Prudhomme (the name is spelled in many ways), and the English-speaking Perciful and Cates made more or less permanent camps near the springs, the man Perciful coming into possession of Prudhomme's log house two years later. Within a few years the first of a long procession of visitors started, and by 1812 there was something of a settlement in the making. The most of the trek was from the South and East; well-blazed trails into the valley came to be; Darby's map of 1816 shows the well-marked "Trace from Natchitoches to Hot Springs." By 1814 there were twenty-five or thirty cabins in the narrow valley to the most of which the chance health-seeker was welcome. In 1820 a double log cabin was turned into a "hotel." Thus was the famous Spa founded. There really had been very little accomplished by the founders except the laying of the foundations for claims upon the lands which involved years of litigation prior to 1877, when Congress appointed commissioners to determine the rights of those who had settled upon the Hot Springs Reservation created by the Act of 1832. There were now about 3,500 in the region. It was not until 1880 that by purchase and legal decision that the matter of titles was settled and it was possible for a would-be purchaser of land to secure a dependable title to his lot.

In an earlier paragraph the Hot Springs Reservation is mentioned as the first National Park. This remark was based on the Act of Congress of 1832, whereby four sections of land was set aside, including the springs, as exempt from purchase. Accuracy requires the explanation that Hot Springs Mountain and the half sections of 28 and 29, all of sections 32 and 33, and the north half of sections 4 and 5, in townships two and three, which went to make up the four sections noted, were not fully surveyed until 1877. This survey was accepted by Congress, March 3, 1877, as the area of a National Park, the second so established, since the Yellowstone National Park was created in 1872. The commissioners of 1877 platted the area in lots, made plans for a city—of which the government was a half owner—and on July 24, 1882, held an auction wherein the government lots were offered for sale at the highest bid above the commission's appraised value. Hot Springs already (prior to 1860) had become an incorporated town, and roads and a railroad (1874) had been constructed to it.

The Hot Springs of Arkansas and the mountain from which they emerge are owned and controlled by the United States Government. Millions of dollars have been spent to place these at the benefit of the public. The famous Bath House Row, institutions magnificently designed and equipped, is privately owned, but operated under government supervision. The trained attendants are required to pass a rigid physical and practitioner's Federal examination. The government also supervises the practice of medicine in Hot Springs, so that unethical practices have been eliminated. The faith of the government in the healing qualities of the waters and climate is evidenced in the Army and Navy Hospital, established in 1880. In the immediate future, a $1,500,000 hospital is to replace this institution long since outgrown. In addition to laying out a city, the commission of 1877 began work on parks and drives and foot paths, ornamental structures, drinking fountains, and all sorts of beautifications which have made the reservation so attractive and capable of being used. Just before the Nation became involved in the World War, plans were under way for further improvements which would require the expenditure of a million and a half dollars. The exigencies of war prevented the immediate carrying out of these plans, but the scenic parkways, which make all parts of the two mountains, on the side of one of which the springs lie, easily accessible, are one of the first features of the extensive program now under way.

The springs themselves are many, forty-six have been known and more or less utilized for years, but others have recently been discovered. They gush a million gallons of water daily at an average temperature of 135 degrees Fahrenheit. The springs are carefully housed and protected, pipes conveying their waters to the bath houses and fountains. In the very ancient times they poured their streams into a wide mountain creek, steaming as they hit the colder water and air. The health-seeker bathed as he willed without care for the one who might follow. Later pipes were laid to the outlets and the mountainside became a tangle of crossing tubing. Not until the present century was this mass, and mess, done away with and beauty and utility combined.

As to the why and wherefore of the springs, and wherein resides their curative qualities, scientists still disagree. It was thought that healing lay in the minerals held in the water under heat and gas conditions. More recently the waters have been found to be radio-active, hence some of their curative character. Cure they do, and in this connection one may quote a surgeon-general of the United States Army, who in his official capacity reports:

> The baths create a reaction accompanied by an elevation of body temperature, accelerated heart action with diminished blood pressure in the arteries, and a stimulation of the nutritive changes in the tissue cells, especially those composing the organs of elimination and those concerned in the formation of the blood. Hot waters may reasonably be expected to give relief in gout or rheumatism after the acute stage, in malarial poisoning, early stages of Bright's disease, catarrhal condition of the gall bladder, skin diseases, defective elimination and high blood pressure. The general tonic and recuperative effects are marked in conditions of debility and neurasthenia due to strain and fatigue incident to social and business cares and responsibilities, and in many other conditions the bath and climate are useful adjuncts to medical treatment.

The City—The springs were in place before the settlement, and were the reason for that settlement. They are the reason and the cause of the city, its chief asset. Manuel Prudhomme, Isaac Cates and John Perciful, the pioneer settlers in 1807, chose the springs for their cabins, although they planted and hunted in the wide valleys beyond. Perciful became the financier of the three by purchase of Prudhomme's hut and the gradual accumulation of shacks built by Louisiana folk, who soon after spent months by the waters in the desire to be cured of ailments. One of the feminine visitors of 1812 remained as Perciful's wife, but the two soon moved to a clearing some miles away to farm.

The loss of the first family of Hot Springs did not interfere with the popularity of the place as a health resort, and their places were soon taken by Joseph Millard (1820), the first of many hotel keepers, and one of the failures in the business among others. He was bought out by Alexander Rogers, who also failed. There were said to have been twenty-five shacks at the foot of the mountain, in 1814; only a half dozen were in a usable condition six years later, when Millard kept his log house hotel; and never a settler when Ludovicus Belding, a Massachusetts Yankee, arrived in 1828, and opened another hotel. A visitor of that day wrote: "Good fare, clean linen, silver forks and spoons, much attention to guests and moderate charges entitle Mr. Belding to encouragement." Another remarked that "Boarding for man and horse is one dollar per day. There is abundance of the necessities of life—venison, beef, poultry, eggs, etc. There are few persons here. I do not doubt that these springs will soon be the Saratoga of Louisiana."[1] This boarder of 1828 was, at least, an optimist, for in 1860 the population of Hot Springs was but 201.

There were numerous attempts made to develop the springs into a Saratoga. Asa Thompson leased them in 1830, and so did James S. Conway and Samuel W. Reyburn in 1835, with others of later years. Philip

---

[1] Quoted in Herndon, *Centennial History of Arkansas,* I, 863.

Physic opened a store in 1830 and 1831, but could not make it pay. Hiram W. Whittington, a Boston printer, after some years at Little Rock, came to the Springs, June, 1832, putting his total capital of $500 in a store, possibly Physic's, but a few years later he found the hotel business more profitable. Whittington is credited with discovering the value of the Ouachita whetstone, in the manufacture and sale of which he made a small fortune. Perciful died in 1836 and John C. Hale purchased from his widow and son their claim, and arrived in Hot Springs, in 1840, to build a hotel and a frame bath house, probably the "first improvements to the bathing situation of a permanent character." Until then a palisade might be built around a rough rock pool, but more often a few bushes and a wreath of vapor was all that hid the bather from the passerby.

Other pioneer names might be listed but would mean little, for permanency of residency was never a characteristic of the early population of Hot Springs. The most of these named above have an importance growing out of the litigation over title to the land about the springs. One of the reasons why a village was so slow in the founding was the inability of people to buy land of whose continued possession they could be assured. The Federal Government, in 1832, in reserving the four sections surrounding the springs, exempted them from private ownership by purchase, settlement or preëmption. How this act affected the preëmption rights of predecessors was not determined until nearly half a century later.

Without going into the details it may be stated that three outstanding claims fought for approval in the courts during the next four decades. The three chief claimants were: John C. Hale, by reason of his purchase of the Perciful preëmption right; the Belding heirs by reason of the fact that Ludovicus Belding had grown garden stuff on what came to be known as Gaines Farm, during 1828-29; and Elias Rector, father of Governor Henry Rector, who had purchased a "New Madrid Warrant" to land surveyed, which included the springs, for which a patent had been applied on January 27, 1819. In the battle which raged in the courts for years fortunes were spent, but even a compromise by which the three claimants agreed to stand together against the government, and meanwhile split their jurisdiction of the area, failed to bring victory. The complete and final adjustment was not made until 1880; meanwhile the claimants had made improvements and leased land at $10 to $15 per front foot upon which others had built.

It is rather surprising that under existing title conditions that any permanent improvements were made in the narrow valley and that there were enough people in the 1850's to seek incorporation for a village. When the events of the Civil War divided the State so that different

CENTRAL AVENUE, LOOKING NORTH, WITH "MILLION DOLLAR BATH HOUSE ROW" ON THE RIGHT AND ARLINGTON HOTEL —HOME OF RADIO STATION KTHS—IN BACKGROUND

(Courtesy of Chamber of Commerce, Hot Springs National Park) governments ruled the north and south halves of it, Hot Springs, lay between the two and it is said that only three white persons remained, Anson Sabin who was killed, Lawson Runyon and Mrs. William Chase. The 1870 census showed a population of 1,276, so that the place evidently had made a quick recovery after the war. "Jacob Kempner, George Belding and M. C. O'Brien were the first merchants after the war and John C. Hale erected the first bath house. Atkins and Stidham opened a hotel and former Governor Henry M. Rector established a hotel and bath house where the Arlington now stands."

Health-seekers and visitors increased remarkably so as far to outnumber the residents. Hoping for the best, boarding houses, homes and business places were built on land with doubtful titles. In 1874, a railroad was constructed from Hot Springs to Malvern where it joined the St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern. In 1876, the first of the hotels for which the city is famous, the Arlington was built, by Samuel H. Stitt, of England, and Major William H. Gaines, already the owner of the Hot Springs Hotel. The Arlington was erected on the site of the old Rector House, a part of which was incorporated in the new "palace." In 1877 the Government Commission, platted the city, laid out Central Avenue with its bath houses on one side and business places and hotels on the opposite. Meanwhile, April 5, 1876, the town was reincorporated and in 1880 reported an officially counted population of 3,554.

During the summer of 1882 the Federal Government held a land sale of government lots, and a new impetus was given to the boom which had been hastening the belated development of Hot Springs. Already (1882) there were ten bath houses, some of which were large in size and elaborate in their appointments. The boarding houses were many and several first-class hotels, of which the Arlington and Avenue were the largest in the State, accommodating about 250 guests each. Sumpter's, French's, and Waverly's hotels had rooms for about 100 each. There were enough houses in the place to care for 5,000 visitors at a time; the number of those who came to the springs each year was estimated at 50,000. One could board at a cheap place for $4.00 a week; the wealthy might expend as much as $21.00 per week as the star boarder in the Arlington. A novel feature of the Arlington and Avenue hotels were their fire-escapes, bridges from the porches on every floor (three) direct to the mountain.

The city itself was showing signs of becoming what it is to an extent, now, two cities joined by an avenue, the north and south valleys watching in expectancy to see which end would grow the faster. This avenue, Central by name, was none too pleasant a thoroughfare, and its rough roadway was cluttered by a horse car line which ran intermittently. Not many fine residences had been built, but business houses had multiplied exceedingly. Hot Springs was not merely a resort, it probably was the most important business place west of Little Rock except for the border towns. Teams came in from miles around to permit their owners to supply their needs. Several wholesale establishments were in business, one of which carried nothing but groceries and therefore quite a marvel in so small a town. The Bank of Hot Springs, had been chartered with a capital of $30,000, while Andrew Bruon & Company conducted a private banking business. Brick stores were being erected, two of which, the Gaines Block and the Iron Block, had just been completed and were very much admired. Several churches and schools were sharing in the general progress, while three newspapers were required to keep the people posted about what was happening. These were the "Sentinel-Star," a daily and weekly, a consolidation recently completed; the "Hot Springs Horse Shoe," weekly; and the "Hot Springs Excursionist," a monthly. "The Hot Springs Illustrated Monthly," had just gone the way of many such organs, but its former proprietor had hopes of reviving the defunct journal.

The city more than doubled in population between 1880 and 1890, or from 3,554 to 8,086. The growth of the following decade was proportionately less, the census for 1900 being disappointing in that it failed to place Hot Springs in the 10,000 and above class, the figures reading, 9,973. By 1910 the residents numbered 14,434; the census of 1920 reported the first set-back sustained by the resort, but when 11,595 were reported by the census takers. The 1930 census figures read 20,115, making it the fourth largest city of Arkansas and the one, except El Dorado, making the largest per cent. of gain in a decade. Both the loss of the 1910 to 1920 decade and again of 1920 to 1930 require a word of explanation. Somehow horse racing has always seemed a necessary recreation for health seekers at a Spa—Saratoga and many of the foreign spas are illustrations. And it is not the pleasure of seeing throughbred animals go their paces which make the race tracks attractive. Hot Springs was no exception in the prominence given to racing; the sporting element was a feature of its life and a profitable feature. Horse racing had come into ill repute all over the Nation and, since gambling upon the races was legalized in but few states, of which Arkansas was not one, by the enforcement of laws already upon the statute books the race track was being outlawed. The gamblers and others of Hot Springs sought to prevent this disaster. In 1915 the Arkansas Legislature passed a bill which, by indirection, legalized gambling on horse races. Governor Hays vetoed the measure. The sporting element of Hot Springs reading the writing on the wall closed the tracks and vociferously drifted away. It was a hard blow to the city's prosperity. Then came the World War which drew from Hot Springs very many of its citizens. It has been said that no place of its size in the United States sent so many doctors and nurses to the front, and these made up but one element of a naturally mobile population.

If the war brought losses, its end brought gains. The wear and strain of the conflict, at home and abroad, told heavily upon the physical and mental stamina of many. There was much wealth in the hands of all, and more wisdom extant in the use of money to regain health. Good transportation, particularly by highways, had developed and the people of the country traveled as they never had before. Arkansas had also its good roads movement and highways made its cities more accessible, especially Hot Springs. With faith in its future, the city did an unprecedented amount of building, an activity which has slackened but little. Many of the finest of the hotels and buildings, parks and streets, are products of the last decade.

A comparison of the Hot Springs of today with that of a half century ago would bring out numbers, size and modernity. The springs, the climate and the mountains are the same, but the bath houses have all been replaced by the up-to-date structure of "Bath House Row," eighteen in number. Parkway drives and improved footpaths wind about the forest clad mountain sides. One motors to the Spa over miles of concrete highways. Central Avenue is paved in the best fashion of today, and electric car lines compete with the motor busses to bring together all parts of the city. There are now a dozen hotels which together can accommodate as many visitors as all the houses in the city could a half century ago. Hot Springs is very much of a convention city, not simply because of its many attractions, but because it is capable of taking care of the largest attendance, 25,000 at a time. There are 200 hotels, apartments, cottages, boarding establishments and ample tourist parks. They are suited to every class and cover the entire range of cost. The records of the Federal Department of the Interior show that more visitors come to Hot Springs than to any other national park.

The business establishments have grown and been modernized to meet the demands of today. There are four banks, three publications, many wholesale houses, a retail district ranging from cosmopolitan stores to shops offering everything under the sun from Hot Springs' "Diamonds" to relics of the old South. Five theatres cater to the amusement loving public and there is an auditorium for larger affairs. The churches number nearly forty, and include representatives of nearly all denominations. The fraternally inclined are welcomed at thirteen societies. The live Chamber of Commerce, and organizations of commercial and professional leaders support every move made for the advancement of the community. The city's school system includes grammar and high school courses administered in a dozen modern buildings by more than 100 instructors. Two school buildings were recently completed at a cost of $150,000.

For the statistically inclined here are some figures and facts of construction, garnered in the summer of 1930. In addition to the school buildings just mentioned there were road and highway improvements recently completed at a cost of nearly $200,000; there were business blocks just opened which represented a cost of $100,000. The Medical Arts Building of sixteen stories, $375,000, was almost ready. Among the projects to mature in the immediate future were, the $200,000 Park Hotel; apartment houses representing a value of $80,000; the Methodist Hospital, $1,000,000; Government Hospital, $1,500,000; Kingsway Hotel annex, $1,500,000; Arlington Hotel annex, $200,000; a third 18 hole golf course at the Country Club at an approximate cost of $100,000. Although not in the city, the Arkansas Power and Light Company expected to operate, in July, 1931, their plant at the Carpenter Dam, built at a cost of $6,175,000, which was less a third of the amount the company intends to spend in the completion of the works.

It is exceedingly difficult to draw a picture of a place in words or facts or figures. One must see for one's self. Nature did some of her finest handiwork in the creation of the place called Hot Springs; man has done well with its embellishments and in multiplying its attractions. Within the next three years, if one may judge the future from the past, a million visitors will come and draw their own conclusions. Perhaps they may leave the city repeating in substance the words of Charles Cutter's "Guide Book" of 1879—they refer to both town and waters and the italics are Cutter's own:

> "The Hot Springs of Arkansas are one of the *Wonders of the World,* and the *seekers of pleasure and the lovers of sight-seeing,* as well as those in *search of health* will be wonderfully well paid by visiting them."

* * *

CHAPTER LXXV.

TEXARKANA, EI DORADO, HELENA, AND JONESBORO.

Anyone not imbued with the State and civic pride of a native Texan and Arkansan finds conditions somewhat complicated in the border town of Texarkana. Here is a large city straddling the Texas-Arkansas State line twenty-six miles from Louisiana and twenty-eight miles from Oklahoma, which is one in fact, in many of its municipal activities and departments, with commercial and industrial interests identical, with a great $1,700,000 Union Station of its four main line railroads, a single post office and Federal Building a prospect of the immediate future, which nevertheless has separate municipal governments each having separate mayors and aldermen, separate utilities, police departments and district courts. The residents are very careful to let you know that they are from Texarkana, Bowie County, Texas, or from Texarkana, Miller County, Arkansas. The National Government recognized these unreconcilable differences when, in June, 1930, Congress voted $790,000 for the erection of a Federal building. The site of this building is in two states, there will be two sets of Federal courts in either end, all mail will arrive in the structure on the same train but will be distributed by different routes, and bear different cancellation marks.

It has been supposed that the name of the city was made up from parts of the titles of the two states in which it is situated. The more probable explanation is that when the surveyors of the first railroad to the section, the former Cairo & Fulton, picked this as the site of one of the construction camps and a future town, that it was suggested by one of the men that three letters be taken from the states of Texas, Arkansas, and Louisiana to form Texarkana. The date of the survey was 1856; Calvin M. Hervey is supposed to have made the suggestion, but the town was not laid out until late in 1873. The Arkansas municipality was incorporated, August 10, 1880. During the following twenty years this part of the twin towns grew at the rate of 1,500 souls per decade. In 1910, the population of the Arkansas side was 5,655, in 1920 was 8,257; in 1930 was 10,726, making it rank eighth of the Arkansas cities of ten thousand or more population. Texarkana, Texas, has developed somewhat more rapidly, the 1930 population of the twin cities being 27,328.

For practical purposes the dual city must be considered as an undivisible entity; call it Greater Texarkana, if a label must be applied. As such it is the southwestern gateway of Arkansas through which enters four main railroads with as many branch lines. It is the commercial portal of a rich agricultural, timber and mineral region. Within a radius of seventy-five miles dwell 1,000,000 people; its retail trade population is more than a third of a million. There is in the vicinity an abundance of raw materials whether those of the farm and forest, or iron ore and lignite deposits, clays, marls, cement rocks, glass sands, with an abundance of cheap fuels, natural gas already piped to the cities, or the more recently discovered petroleum. There are (1930) within a five mile radius of Greater Texarkana, sixty-eight important manufacturing concerns including several large plants handling the various products of cotton from the bale to the mattress or oil and cotton seed products, numerous wood working concerns, several manufacturers of metal products, from castings and boilers to sheet iron and tin. What is thought to be the largest cedar chest factory in the world has been running for a number of years. Glassmaking factories are not so prominent as formerly, but glass specialties, mirrors and crockery are still turned out in quantity. The chemical industry has come to the fore, the manufacturers of caskets and furniture employ many workers, and there are the usual minor mills and factories which supply regional necessities.

Texarkana is one of the leading distribution centers in the southwest, and notable for its wholesale and jobbing houses. The field is large; the city as the breaking point in freight rates had advantages over other places. The new $1,700,000 Union Station is the largest railway mail terminal in the Southwest, and eighth in size in the United States. Standard concrete and other high quality highways radiate from Texarkana. There is an air port of 192 acres. The largest re-icing plant southwest of St. Louis is located here. There are an abundance of warehouses. There are three strong banks, the State National Bank, and the Miller County Bank & Trust Company, in Texarkana, Arkansas, and the Texarkana National Bank on the Texas side. The combined capital stock, surplus and undivided profits of the three totals $2,000,000; the total assets about $20,000,000, or almost exactly the total assessed valuation of Greater Texarkana.

The present area of the dual city is 6.83 square miles (4,287 acres), of which 3.20 square miles is in Texas and 3.63 square miles is in Arkansas. The city is approximately 350 feet above sea level. There are about 170 miles of streets of which one third is paved in brick asphalt or concrete. Thirteen miles of trackage of street railways are operated, six sections of Greater Texarkana being served. The churches number forty-eight; there are 17 public schools besides private and parochial institutions. The average annual enrollment in the public schools is 6,000, taught by 150 teachers; a million dollars is invested in school properties. The hotels are good, the mercantile sections large and modern in housing and management, the residential parts are admirable. Texarkana has a $100,000 golf course, another of smaller size; over 200 acres of beautiful parks, one of the most complete swimming pools in the Southwest, nearby lakes and cottage resorts. Texarkansans know how to play as well as to work.

El Dorado.

The infant prodigy of Arkansas among its cities is El Dorado, the petroleum center par excellence. From a small country town in 1920 with a diminishing population, in a single decade it far exceeded every other place in Arkansas in the proportionate gain in population, and had risen from a place well back in the line of the small cities of less than 4,000 to the seventh largest city in the State with 16,420 residents, only 134 less than Greater Helena, which is a combination of two places rather than one. Since a very brief description of the discovery and subsequent production of petroleum in Arkansas has been given in the description of Union County, of which El Dorado is the seat of justice, this phase of El Dorado's career will not be repeated.

El Dorado was a farm and lumber center, with railroads and railroad shops—a good point of distribution and shipping. In 1920 in addition to three railroads, it had a large wholesale and retail trade, extensive lumbering interests, a cotton seed mill, two cotton compresses, a brickyard, several iron working plants, three banks and modern utilities. Nevertheless, it was unable to hold its own, dropping from 4,202 inhabitants in 1910 to 3,887 in a single decade. It was one of the politically made towns of which there are many in Arkansas history. The people of Union County wanted a more centrally located county seat, and in 1843 held an election of commissioners whose duty it should be to choose such a site. Rulers and a map decided the location of the new seat of justice. A section of partially cleared land was platted as a town and given the name El Dorado. Even the prestige of being the county town failed to induce settlers to locate within its limits. Enough citizens were found on April 6, 1870, to make incorporation worth while, but it remained as it had been a rural village of no importance until the Iron Mountain Railroad was built through El Dorado in 1889 and made it a section point with repair shops. There was much timber in the region waiting this improved method of transportation. The county was relatively well advanced agriculturally. Whatever the reason assigned, El Dorado had its first boom and ten years later reported a population of 1,069. Then the Rock Island System came through with its rails in 1903 and there was another boom; the census of 1910 showing 4,202 residents, but this seemed to mark the topmost point to which the county seat would ever reach. After worse than stationary years, petroleum was discovered. In January, 1921, a well came in of several thousand barrels flow daily and within six months there were ten thousand inhabitants of

El Dorado, three oil refineries were in operation and on July 21, the city shipped its first train load of gasoline. The town was swamped beneath a flood of people, petroleum and prosperity, but emerged to take rank as the fifth largest city in Arkansas (December 12, 1921) when a special census showed a population of 16,000.

Such was the marvelous expansion of less than a single year. In 1930 the number of people was about the same, but the proportion of genuine residents was much greater. El Dorado has, for nine years, been in a turmoil of building to meet demands. It now has miles of paved streets where about a single mile was a decade ago. Nearly a million dollars a year has been spent during that time for structures intended for gain. Two million dollars have been invested in school and municipal property. Seventeen brick blocks have been added to the mercantile establishments. The number of houses is three times that of 1920. While most of the newer industrial plants are those which cater to the oil business, such as refineries, gasoline absorption plants, tank making concerns, there are others—like five lumber companies, three cotton gins, a cotton seed oil mill and fertilizer factory, brickyards, machine shops and the round houses of the Chicago-Rock Island & Pacific, and the Missouri Pacific railroads. El Dorado is the focal point of more than 200 miles of regional highways; it has, in its city building, retained parks and parkway streets. Five photophone houses, library, pleasure resort and a golf course are numbered among the recreational opportunities. There are all the modern utilities and conveniences. El Dorado has all the things which go into the making of the complete city, but it will be some years before these are in proper relation to each other and the remainders of its former rural status removed.

HELENA.

Helena is the sole seaport city of Arkansas; with the improvements, government and other, now under construction, the word "seaport" will be very much more than a complimentary term for there will be the depth of channel, the docking facilities which will make it the head of sea-going traffic on the Mississippi River. The area of the city has been increased since the census of 1920 when 9,112 inhabitants were counted in Helena, and the 1930 population is officially recorded as 16,544. The inclusion of West Helena, and the institution of a single city government is yet to be made an accomplished fact.

As has been indicated, Helena is built on a site which was popular with the aborigines. Some historians would have it that Pacahah, the Indian village visited by De Soto in 1541, was located where Helena now stands. It is quite certain that the French of early days had a trading station here. Sylvanus Phillips, after whom the county was named, is credited with being the founder of the present place, and to have named it after his daughter, Helen. At any rate it is a matter of official record of November 21, 1829, that Helena was the name of the town in which the commissioners of the county were to "lay off a site for a court house."

"A post office had been established there prior to that time, with George W. Ferebee as postmaster." (after 1820) William Patterson built a warehouse as early as 1800. In 1835 the town is described as having "three stores, two taverns, one hotel and several trading boats. Among the residents at that time were: Henry L. Biscoe, Edwin T. Clark, Dr. George W. McElrath, William Dobson, Austin Kendrick, Dr. Charles E. Nash, and H. F. Mooney." John E. Steele, in the fall of 1832, established the first newspaper in Arkansas outside the Capital, the "Helena Herald." He was induced to go to Little Rock, in 1834, and the paper ceased publication. The following year W. T. Youmans started the "Helena Democrat." There was the usual land office at this time; the town had become one of the important stops of river traffic, and horse gins were handling the ever increasing cotton crop. Helena had become the rural and social center of a wide "plantation" district. In 1856, December 5, it was incorporated as a city.

Helena suffered little during the Civil War and much during the Reconstruction period. It was captured without any great damage by Federal troops, and on July 4, 1863, was the scene of an ill-advised attack by the Confederates under General Holmes who was repulsed with heavy losses by Federals under General S. R. Curtis. It was from the town that General Frederick Steele set off, a month later, on the expedition which captured Little Rock in September. Helena was discredited with being the home of the crew of the tug "Nettie Jones" which, during the Reconstruction days, seized a steamboat loaded with arms for the government at Little Rock and destroyed the military supplies.

By the 1870's men were planting cotton and forgetting animosities. During this decade there was a revival of steamboating. The Helena & Northwestern Railroad was incorporated March 31, 1873, although it was years before any line was built. The Missouri and North Arkansas system although projected late in the 'seventies was not completed to Helena until 1909. The Missouri Pacific also enters the city, and connections by ferry are maintained with the Illinois Central road. If present plans for the construction of a giant grain elevator at Helena, connecting the grain-growing sections of the west with steamship transportation, are realized, both city and its railroads will thrive.

Helena did not wait upon railroads, or anything but the agriculture of the region and its abundant forests to go ahead. There have been sawmills in operation since early days; it is now one of the leading cities of the State in the production of wooden articles. Its admirable situation as regards cotton has caused the establishment of one of the two first cotton mills in Arkansas. Among the industries of the two Helenas are: Box factories of several sorts, cooperage plants, boiler works, broom, chair, mop and furniture factories, cotton seed oil mills, compresses and spinning mills, metal works, public utilities, veneer plant, and railroad shops. The city has a splendid school system, more than twenty churches, good public buildings, miles of paved streets. A modern electric street car system connects Helena and West Helena.

JONESBORO.

Jonesboro is one of the stable cities of Arkansas, and has reached its present position among the ten thousand population class without booms or retrogressions. It was established, in 1859, as the permanent county seat of Craighead County, which at that time was already one of the leading agricultural sections of the State. It was incorporated as a town February 2, 1883, and since the early part of the present century has been a city of the first class. It was credited with 7,123 inhabitants in 1910; 9,384 in 1920; and with 10,309 in 1930; but for its limited area these figures would be larger. No city in the State is better supplied with railroad facilities, four lines entering Jonesboro, two of which have repair shops in the outskirts. The foundations of the city were laid too shortly prior to the Civil War to have any building upon them done until years later, when, as with many other places, the improvement of transportation gave an impetus to growth.

As one views the Jonesboro of today, with its general air of modernity, with brick and concrete buildings lining its wide main streets, and tall factory chimneys forming a background, the question arises as to what have become of the older frame structures which mar so many of the Arkansas towns. It so happens that disastrous fires have visited the city, notably the one of 1910 when more than forty buildings went up in flames. It is the rebuilt section which one sees with its structures of better class and materials. An even more notable feature is that Jonesboro claims to have more miles of pavement per capita than any other city in the United States, and backs the claim up with proofs. There are 12.29 feet of pavement for every person in the city, or 126,720 (24 miles) for the use of 10,309 residents. In 1910 the city had the usual dusty or muddy lanes of travel, rough thorofares at their best. That year the three main business streets, Main, Church, and Union, were paved with vitrified brick. Other districts were formed; between 1916 and 1920, the sum of $354,000 was invested in asphalt paving, and the city was accorded first rank in the Nation for its per capita pavement. During the two years preceding 1930, more than six additional miles were laid and the work continues; thirty miles of paved streets by 1933 is the goal.

JONESBORO COLLEGE, JONESBORO

MAIN BUILDING, A & M COLLEGE, JONESBORO

The building of fine stores, schools, churches and residences have kept pace with the laying down of fine pavements. The mercantile district has always been large, each of the six wards of the city has its brick school, with the high school as the crowning feature; every leading denomination is represented among the churches, and the comparatively new Methodist, Christian, Christian Science and Baptist edifices are particularly good. There are four handsome banks with total resources of about $8,000,000. A quarter of a million dollar courthouse, a $150,000 hotel and $500,000 worth of business blocks are among the construction of the last decade. The wholesale trade of the city is large; perhaps 100 traveling men made it their headquarters. The First Arkansas Agricultural and Mechanical College is located on extensive grounds about a mile from the city. The industrial concerns of Jonesboro include: A cotton oil plant, cotton compresses, numerous gins, five lumber companies and three wood-working plants, veneer works, furniture stock concerns, cooperage and handle factories, two brickyards, three machine shops of size, railroad shops, flour, feed mills and grain elevators, public utilities plants, and the usual industries supplying local needs.

BIBLIOGRAPHY, ERRATA AND INDEX

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Official Source Material.

- United States: American State Papers.
  - Annals of Congress.
  - Benton's Abridgements of Congressional Debates.
  - Congressional Globe.
  - Congressional Record.
  - Census.
  - House and Senate Executive Documents.
  - House and Senate Reports of Committees.
  - Messages and Papers of the Presidents.
  - Supreme Court Reports.
  - The War of the Rebellion: Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies.
  - Proceedings in the Trial . . . . of Stephen W. Dorsey. 4 vols., Washington, 1883.
- Arkansas: Acts of the Legislature, 1819-1929.
  - Debates and Proceedings on the . . . . Funding of the Public Debt in the House of Representatives, 1869.
  - Digest of the Laws of Arkansas, by various authors.
  - Journals of the Constitutional Conventions, 1836, 1861, 1864, 1868, 1874 (MS.), 1917-18 (MS.).
  - Journals of the House and Senate.
  - Opinions of the Attorney General.
  - Reports of the various State Departments (Auditor, Secretary of State, etc.), Bureaus, Commissions, Superintendent of Public Instruction, etc.
  - Reports of the Supreme Court.
  - Reports to the Governor of the Accountants (Gouge and Miller, 1856) on the Real Estate Bank.
  - Reports to the Governor of the Accountants (Gouge and Rutherford, 1858) on the State Bank.

Unofficial Source Material and Authorities.

- Adams, J. Q., *Memoirs,* Philadelphia, 1874-77.
- Appleton's *Annual Encyclopedia,* 1861—.
- *Arkansas Business Laws and Taxation,* George Vaughan, Chairman of Honorary Commission, Little Rock, 1929.
- Benton, T. H., *Thirty Years' View,* New York, 1854-56.
- Benton's *Abridgements of Congressional Debates.*
- Bolton, H. E. (Editor), *Athanese de Mézières and the Louisiana-Texas Boundary,* 1768-80, Cleveland, 1914.
- Branner, G. C., *Outline of Arkansas Mineral Resources,* Little Rock, 1927.
  - J. C., *The Zinc and Lead Regions of Northern Arkansas,* Little Rock, 1900.
  - J. C., *Geological Survey Reports,* Little Rock, 1888-1900.
- Clayton, Powell, *Aftermath of the Civil War in Arkansas.*
- Fleming, W. L. (Editor), *Documentary History of Reconstruction,* 2 vols., Cleveland, 1907.
- Gerstaecker, F. W. C., *Streifund Jadzuge durch die Vereinigten Staaten Nord-America,* Jena, 1917.
  - *Die Regalatoren in Arkansas,* Jena, 1917.
- Harrell, J. M., *The Brooks-Baxter War,* St. Louis, 1893.
- Miser, H. D., *Deposits of Manganese in the Batesville District,* Washington, 1922.
- McCarthy, *Lincoln's Plan of Reconstruction,* New York, 1901.
- McPherson, *History of the Rebellion.*
- Moore, *Rebellion Records,* Vol. VII.
- Nicolay and Hay, *The Life of Abraham Lincoln,* New York, 1904.
- Nordhoff, *The Cotton States in 1875.*
- Pike, Albert, *State or Province, Bond or Free,* Richmond, 1861.
- Proceedings of the Arkansas Bar Association.
- Proceeding (Journal) of the Arkansas Medical Association.
- Publications of the Arkansas Historical Associations, 4 vols., Fayetteville and Little Rock, 1906-17.
- Richardson, J. D., *Messages and Papers of the Confederacy,* 1905.
- Schoolcraft, *Adventures in the Ozarks,* Philadelphia, 1853.
- Sloan, Horace, *Improvement Districts in Arkansas,* St. Louis, 1928.
- Stillwell, *The Story of a Common Soldier,* N. P., 1920.
- Tribune Almanac, 1838-76.
- Newspapers: The *Arkansas Democrat, Arkansas Gazette, Daily Republican, Old Line Democrat, True Democrat, Van Buren Press, Fayetteville Democrat, Southern Standard* and *Independent Balance* are valuable, to say nothing of other State papers. Among

the out-of-State papers, the *New York Herald*, 1861-80, is available in the University Library.

GENERAL AND SPECIAL HISTORIES.

Allsopp, Fred W., *History of the Arkansas Press for a Hundred Years or More*, Little Rock, 1922.
Bishop, A. W., *Loyalty on the Frontier*, St. Louis, 1863.
Buck, *Cleburne and His Command*, New York, 1908.
Chambers, H. E., *Mississippi Valley Beginnings*, New York, 1922.
Confederate Military History, Vol. X, Atlanta, 1899.
Dictionary of American Biography, New York, 1928—.
Edwards, *Shelby and His Men*, Cincinnati, 1867.
Flint, Timothy, *History and Geography of the Mississippi Valley*, 2 vols.
Gaskins, *Life and Adventures of John Gaskins in the Early History of Northwest Arkansas.*
Gooden, O. T., *The Missouri and North Arkansas Railroad Strike*, New York, 1926.
Goodspeed, W. A., *The Province and the State.*
Goodspeed Publishing Company: *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Central Arkansas*, Chicago, 1889; *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Southern Arkansas*, Chicago, 1890; *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northeastern Arkansas; Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Western Arkansas; History of (Northwest Arkansas.)*
Hallum, John, *Biographical and Pictorial History of Arkansas*, Albany, 1887.
Reminiscences of the Civil War, Little Rock, 1903.
The Diary of an Old Lawyer, Nashville, 1895.
Harmon, *Hell on the Border*, Fort Smith.
Hempstead, Fay, *Pictorial History of Arkansas*, St. Louis, 1890.
Historical Review of Arkansas, 3 vols., Chicago, 1911.
Herndon, D. T., *Centennial History of Arkansas*, 3 vols., Chicago, 1922.
High Lights on Arkansas History, Little Rock, 1922.
Mills, T. B. (Editor), *The New Arkansas Traveler*, Little Rock.
Phillips, D. L., *History of the Cairo and Fulton Railroad in Arkansas.* MS.
Nash, *Biographical Sketches of Generals Cleburne and Hindman*, Little Rock, 1898.
Newberry, Farrar, *Life of Mr. Garland.*
Life of James K. Jones, the Plumed Knight of Arkansas, Arkadelphia, 1913.
Ogg, F. A., *The Opening of the Mississippi*, New York, 1904.
Pope, John, *Early Days in Arkansas*, Little Rock, 1895.
Reynolds, J. H., *Makers of Arkansas History.*
Reynolds, J. H., and Thomas, D. Y., *History of the University of Arkansas*, Fayetteville, 1910.
Schoolcraft, *Adventures in the Ozarks*, Philadelphia, 1853.
Shinn, Josiah H., *Pioneers and Makers of Arkansas History*, New York, 1908.
History of Arkansas, Richmond, 1905.
History of Education in Arkansas, Washington, 1900.
Staples, T. S., *Reconstruction in Arkansas*, New York, 1923. A careful and reliable study of this period.
Thomas, David Y., *Arkansas in War and Reconstruction*, 1861-74. Little Rock. 1926.
Weeks, *History of Education in Arkansas*, Washington, 1912.
Worthen, W. B., *Early Banking in Arkansas*, Washington, 1912.

TRAVELS.

Bossu, *Nouveaux Voyages daus L' Amerique Septentrionale*, Amsterdam, 1778. An intimate Account of the Indians.
Travels Through Louisiana, 1771. Covers Arkansas.
Featherstonehaugh, *Excursion through the Slave States*, 2 vols., London, 1844.
Kirkpatrick, J. E., *Timothy Flint, Pioneer, Missionary, Author*, 1911.
Nuttal, *Journal of Travels Into the Arkansas Territory During the Year 1819*, Philadelphia, 1821. Reprint (R. G. Thwaites, Editor), 1905.
Thwaites, R. G. (Editor), *Early Western Travels.*

RELIGION.

Clarke, R. H., *Lives of the Deceased Bishops of the Catholic Church*, 4 vols., New York, 1888.
Jewell, Horace, *History of Methodism in Arkansas*, Little Rock, 1892.
Journals of the Little Rock Conference (Methodist).
Journals of the Arkansas Conference (Methodist).

Journals of the White River Conference (Methodist).

Moore, C. B., *History of Presbyterianism in Arkansas.* [Little Rock, 1902?].

Local History.

Arkansas County in Picture and Prose, 1920.

Conway, Arkansas, the Educational Center of the State, and Faulkner County, N. P., N. D.

Cutter's Guide to the Hot Springs of Arkansas, St. Louis, 1882. Many other such "Guides."

Halliburton, *A History of Arkansas County, 1541-1875.*

Handbook of the Arkansas River Valley, Chicago, 1887.

Handbook of Fort Smith and Sebastian County, Chicago, 1887.

Henry, James P., *Die Hülsquellen des Staates Arkansas nebs Beskreibung der Counties, Eeisenbahneu, Minen, und der Stadt,* Little Rock, 1874.

Langford, Ella Molloy, *History of Johnson County,* Clarksville, 1921.

Shannon, Karr, *A History of Izard County,* Melbourne, N. D.

Williams, Harry Lee, *History of Craighead County,* Little Rock, 1930.

Maps.

Atlas of Sebastian County, Chicago and Fort Smith, 1887.

Bacon and Company, *Arkansas,* 1862.

Carey's *General Atlas,* Philadelphia, 1814.

Colton's *Arkansas,* 1855.

Mitchell's *Map of Missouri and Arkansas,* 1836.

Mitchell's *New Map of the Western States.* Philadelphia, 1846.

ERRATA

Certain omissions on page 5 make it necessary to revise the statement about the western boundary. It should read as follows:

But very soon the Secretary of War, John C. Calhoun, changed it again in a treaty with the Choctaw Indians with the provision that the boundary should run from a point on the Arkansas River one hundred paces east of old Fort Smith due south to the Red River. When the survey was made, however, it ran considerably to the west. The line north of the river was to start at the same place and run due north, but it also veered considerably to the west. In 1875 Congress ordered a new survey to ascertain how much land had been taken from the Indians by the inaccurate survey and paid them for 140,039.66 acres, which were left in the possession of Arkansas. In 1907 Congress took about forty acres from Oklahoma just west of Fort Smith and gave it to Arkansas, but her constitution has never been amended so as to include it.

Page 328, seventh line from bottom: made by the board plus any additional revenue provided for by the Legislature.

Page 329, line 19: ive, and honorary with ten year terms, but the charge has

Page 332, line 11: This will be voted on in November, 1930. At the same election the voters will be asked to vote for or against the income tax law passed in 1929.

On page 375 a statement is given regarding the public debt. Since that was written the Auditor has issued a statement (October 29, 1930), giving the total indebtedness of the State as $124,255,000, including $52,000,000 of District Road Improvement bonds. This does not include amounts authorized, but not yet issued.

Page 290, line 21: but it was reversed. The case was finally settled out of court, the miners paying $25,000 to the coal company.

Definition: The word "galluses" does not seem to have found its way into the dictionaries. In the rural South of a generation ago it was commonly used for "suspenders." See chs. XXV-XXVI.

INDEX

Abeles, Mrs. Theodore, 505.
Abington, W. H., 310.
Academies, 99, 563.
Adams, C. C., 618.
  George, 566.
  J. D., 239, 245, 514
  J.Q., 51ff, 68.
Agee, W. P., Jr., 308.
Agriculture: Early conditions, 390; cotton culture, 390-92; corn, 392f; market in early days, 393; growth of farms, 394; reclamation work, 395f; leading crops (cotton, corn, hay, etc.), 397ff; live stock, 398f; staple crops, 400ff.
"Aimard, Gustave," 576.
Airplane manufacture, 416.
Air transportation, 436.
Alexander, K. P., 581.
Alexander Road Law, 437.
Alger, Russell A., 629.
Allen, J. R., 477.
  W. O., 67.
Allsopp, Fred W., 538, 567, 589.
Amendments to the constitution, 177, 191, 194, 198, 243, 252, 264, 309, 317-332, 451.
Anderson, James A., 565, 572.
  Robert, 124f.
  Stonewall, 494.
  William A., 320.
Anthony, Katherine, 583.
  J. J., 94.
Anti-trust legislation, 336f.
Applegate, H. W., 303, 326.
Arbuckle, John D., 291.
Arkadelphia, 678.
Arkansas: Boundary, 5; physical features, 6; river, 7; name, 8; spelling and pronunciation, 9, 181; district of Louisiana, 25; Spanish and French settlements, 32; population, 32, 40, 65, 84ff, 106, 115f, 314; district of, 39; early settlers, 40; territory, 43; capital, 43; government of, 44f; economic conditions, 55-68; movement for statehood, 86; convention called, 87; constitution of 1836, 88ff; debt,

98, 136, 146, 153, 355-77; secedes, 125; end of Confederate Government, 131; constitution of 1864, 135f; two governors, 138; ratifies 13th Amendment, 139; constitution of 1868, 145f; readmitted, 148; home rule restored, 165ff; constitution of 1874, 162f.
Arkansas College, 491.
Arkansas County, 41f, 659ff.
"Arkansas Democrat," 184, 187, 190, 192, 205, 209, 231, 234, 569.
"Arkansas Gazette," 51, 238, 243, 256f, 261, 265, 268, 276, 430, 460f, 568, 589.
Arkansas Post: Established, 19; population, 26; fur trade, 33; abandoned as capital, 53; captured by Federals, 613; mentioned, 24, 29, 36, 38, 41, 43, 45, 48f, 56, 58, 60, 62f, 67, 516, 659, 755.
Arkansas State Teachers' College, 491.
"Arkansas Traveler," 572.
Arnold, E. R., 320.
Arrington, Alfred, 525.
Ashley, Chester, Senator, 100; death of, 104; mentioned, 50, 58, 81, 83, 87, 91, 93, 542, 801, 803.
Ashley County, 661f.
Assessment, 103.
Atkinson, W. E., 211, 225.
Attorneys General, 530.
Austin, Moses, 45, 49, 606, 802.
  Stephen F., 50, 52, 606, 801f.

Babcock, Bernie, 581, 589.
  Sydney H., 493.
Baer, B., 452.
Bailey, Henry W., 452.
  Robert, 302.
Baird, Carruth & Phillips, bankers, 452.
Baker, Karle Wilson, 580.
  Newton D., 633, 635.
Baldwin, L. W., 427.
Ball, William McK., 359.
Bank failures, 457.
Banking, 445-60.
Banks, N. P., 614ff.
Baptists, 521ff.
Bar Association, 544f.
Baring Cross Bridge, 428.
Barker, D. E., 205, 215, 249.
Barney, Captain Joshua, surveyor of first railroad, 424.
Bartlett, Liberty, 510.
Bates, J. W., 45, 52f, 57, 88f, 529, 719, 774, 785, 817.
Batesville, 63, 719.
Batson, T. I., 131.
Battle, Judge B. B., 200, 249, 273f, 347, 712.
Bauxite, company owned town, 769.
Bauxite, 383, 768.
Baxter County, 662f.
Baxter, Elisha, on Supreme Court, 137; elected Senator, 138; elected Governor, 156ff; ouster proceedings against, 158; declares martial law, 159; calls the Legislature, 160; recognized by Federal Government, 161f; mentioned, 139, 161ff, 165, 365, 367f, 468, 485, 496, 507, 619.
Bearden, J. F., 173.
Beauregard, G. T., 124.
Beavers, B. B., 168.
Beebe, Rowell, 51, 425.
Bell, M. L., 157, 174, 544.
Bench and Bar, 527ff.
Benton County, 663f.
Benton, T. H., 131.
Bentonville, 666.
Berry, J. H., Governor, 187, 189ff, 192, 194f, 198; Senator, 199f, 217, 253; mentioned, 168, 186, 247, 270, 273, 278f, 370, 673.
Bertrand, Charles B., 564, 568, 615, 803.
Bienville, Governor of Louisiana, 26.
Bishop, A. W., 168f, 174, 489.
Black, James, 606.
Blaine, J. G., 429.
Bledsoe, Dr. E. P., 508.
Blind, State School for, 510.
Blackwood, Dwight H., 303, 310.
Blount, James, 296.
Blue Sky Law, 288, 335.
Blunt J. G., 213.
Blytheville, 744.
Boden, Rev. John, 505.
Bodenhamer, O. L., 593, 655.
Bogard, Ben M., 332, 572.
Boles, Thomas, 150, 196f, 250, 263.
Bond issues, for banks, 94, 355ff, 364; Confederate, 128, 375; by Carpetbaggers, 152, 360f; later issues, 166; Supreme Court on, 170, 368f; other issues, 182, 291, 304f, 312f, 368, 370, 373, 376 (hospital), 376f (roads), 420, 429f, 433, 440ff, 443.
Bond, J. L., 291, 296, 465, 469f, 650.
Bonne, Joseph, 823.
Bonneville, Captain L. E., 814ff.
Boodling, 278.
Boone County, 667f.
Borland, Solon, 105, 109, 129, 424, 563f, 567.
Boudinot, E. C., 74, 564.
Bourland, Judge, 276.
Boutwell, G. S., 140.
Bowers, M. D., 303, 310.
  T. M., 144, 149.
Bowie, James, 606f.
Boys' Industrial School, 499, 829.
Bradham, D. A., 468.
Bradley County, 669f.
Bradley, J. M., 145.
Bragg, Braxton, 616, 815.
Braley, W. C., 190, 238
Brandon, R. A., 428
Branner, J. C., 588.

Brasher, W. G., 292, 650.
Breckinridge, C. R., 187, 190, 197, 204, 214, 219f, 229, 242, 534.
Brewster, A., first hydro-electric plant, 416.
Brickhouse, Benjamin D., 325.
Britten, B. L., 452.
Brizzolara, Mrs. Sallie, 505.
Brooks-Baxter War, 159ff, 485.
Brooks, Joseph, in convention of 1868, 145; leads anti-Clayton forces, 156; contests election of Baxter, 157; takes oath as Governor, 159; abandoned by Federal Government, 161f; mentioned, 147, 153f, 164, 168, 368, 571.
Brodie, George, 452.
Brough, C. H., elected Governor, 291; program, 291; secures constitutional convention, 292; troops for Elaine trouble, 294; millage tax, 295; mentioned, 374, 489, 500, 505, 515, 645, 650.
Brough Notes, 291, 374.
Brown, Claude A., 499.
John, 452.
Dr. Louis, 508, 510.
L. B., 428.
W. W., 494.
Bruce, G. W., 492.
Brundidge Primary Election Law, 331.
Brundidge, Stephen, 228, 270, 280f, 289, 331.
Bryan, James, 49, 153f, 164, 168, 368, 571.
W. J., 254f, 260, 283, 287, 304.
Bryant E. E., 267.
Buchanan, James, 90, 121, 124, 355, 485.
John L., 489.
Buck, Smart & Co, bankers, 452.
Buckner, Simon B., 618.
Building Stone and Lime, 384.
Bunn, H. G., Chief Justice of Supreme Court, 258f, 347, 564, 696.
Burks, J. P., 566.
Burr, T. H., 452.
Burrow, I. L., 493.
N. B., 772.
Busey, S. T., opens first oil well in Arkansas, 388.
Butterfield Stage Line, 818.
Byrd, R. C., 105.
Byrne, Bishop Andrew, 577.

Cabell, W. C., 614, 616f.
Cage, Lycurgus, 452.
Cairo and Fulton R. R., 115, 424f.
Caldwell, Creed, 532.
Henry C., 507.
Dr. Robert C., 510.
Caldwell & Drake, capitol contractors, 287.
Calhoun County, 671f.
Calhoun, J. C., 5, 72, 85, 107, 671.
Camden, 751.
Campbell, W. P., 187.
W. B., 514.
Canby, E. I., 618.
Cantrell, Dr. W. A., 551.
Capitol, built at Little Rock, 50, 80-82; new capitol, 265, 284f, 287; Capitol Arts Commission, 287.
Caraway, T. H., member of Congress, 281, 296, 304.
Carlisle, John G., 254f, 372.
CarlLee, R., 269.
Carmichael, J. H., 543.
Carnahan, John, 40, 765.
Carnall, John, 819.
Carondelet, Governor of Louisiana, 28.
Carroll, Charles A., 611.
D. W., 131.
Carroll County, 672-75.
Carruth, Baird & Phillips, bankers, 542.
Carruth, G. W., 187, 211, 223.
Cassidy, Henry, 45.
Cate, W. N., 214, 224f, 229.
W. W., 277, 319.
Catholic Church, 517.
Cazort, Lee, 291, 297, 301f, 310, 329.
Central College, 492.
Cervera, Spanish Admiral, 522.
Chambers, Erle, 351, 532.
Champlain, Rev. James, 510.
Chapman, D. J., 99f.
Charities and Correction, 514.
Chestnutt, Edgar, 566.
Chicot County, 53; race troubles in, 155; history, 675ff.
Child labor legislation, 275, 350f.
Chism, B. B., 211.
Churches in the State, 516ff.
Churchill, T. J., treasurer, 163, 168; Governor, 176ff, 180f, 186; short in accounts, 182ff, 187f, 191f; mentioned, 370, 611, 613.
Claiborne, W. C. C., 36f.
Claims of United States against Arkansas, 232, 234, 247, 254.
Clark County, 677ff.
Clark, W. H., 41f.
Clarke, J. P., President of Senate, 231; Governor, 248, 251ff, 257f; settles with Federal Government, 254f; stops a prize fight, 255f; Senator, 275, 280; mentioned, 215, 218, 247, 259, 261, 263, 265, 271ff, 279, 282, 372.
Clay County, 680f.
Clays, 384.
Clayton, John M., 217, 219f, 228, 240, 487.
Powell, Governor, 147ff; declares martial law, 150f, 153ff; Senator, 154f; impeached, 155, 158; mentioned, 161, 163ff, 167ff, 188, 196f, 203, 212, 217, 221, 225f, 237, 242, 250f, 256, 259, 263, 279, 364f, 366, 368f, 426, 486, 511, 614f, 790.
W. H. H., 250.
Cleburne County, 681ff.
Cleburne, P., 141, 618, 682.
Clendennin, J. J., 141.

Cleveland County, 683ff.
Cleveland, Grover, 200, 203, 211, 224, 248f.
Coal, deposits, 38f, 703, 774; mining, 349, 820f.
Cobb, P. M., 211.
Cockrell, J. V., 612.
Cockrill, Ashley, 534.
  S. R., 193, 210, 541.
Coffee, John T., 512.
Coffman, L. L., 289.
Coggs, T. W., 502.
College of the Ozarks, 492.
Collins, Benjamin, 364.
Colquitt, J. C., 253.
  J. W., 263, 269.
Columbian Exposition, 242, 244ff.
Columbia County, 684f.
Combs, H. C., 326.
  H. G., 292.
Commission, see Corporation, Charities and Correction, Highway, etc.
Compere, J. S., 572.
Cone, J. Carroll, 302f, 306, 309f.
Confederate, legislation, 232.
  Home, 234f, 260, 514.
  Pensions, 232, 260, 305f, 311, 375.
Conger, John W., 495.
Constitution, of 1836, 88ff; of 1864, 135; of 1868, 145f; of 1874, 162f; proposed, of 1918, 292.
Convention, secession, 126.
Convict lease system, 246, 287.
Conway, 702.
Conway County, 686f.
Conway, Elias N., treasurer, 93; Governor, 107, 110; mentioned, 91, 94, 99, 109, 111, 358, 360, 395f, 429, 462, 511.
  F. E., 273, 277.
  Henry W., postmaster at Little Rock, 53; killed in duel, 77f, 82, 563, 686, 800ff, 814.
  James S., Governor, 92f; mentioned, 91, 356, 483f, 741.
  William B., 741.
Cooke, George B., 283, 465, 467, 476, 505.
Coolidge, Calvin, 301, 308, 396.
  H. P. 452.
Cooper, Henry M., 250.
Corbin, J. C., 157, 465.
Cornish, Mrs. Edward, 505.
Corporation commission, 293, 297f, 341f.
  legislation, 333-345.
Cotton, 116, 262; culture, 390ff; market, 799, 822, 827.
  Mills, 322, 327.
Counch, H. C., 308, 417, 651f.
Courts, 44f; juvenile, 293.
Couture, Jean, 19.
Covington, A. W., 277.
Cox, C. M. B., 223.
  J. M., 296.
Craighead County, 687ff.
Crain, Jackson, 48.
  Joel, 48.
Cravens, Benjamin, member of Congress, 280f.
  J. E., 169, 173, 178.
Crawford County, 689ff.
Crawford, John, 168.
  T. D., 537.
Creekmore, E. F., 513.
Crescent College, 493.
Crittenden County, 691ff.
Crittenden, Robert, secretary and acting governor, 44f, 49, 53, 70, 75, 77f, 79ff, 82f, 91, 528, 563, 801, 803.
Crockett, David, 606f.
  J. W., 219, 273, 285.
Cross County, 694f.
Cross, Edward, member of Congress, 96f, 430, 694.
Crossett, 662.
Crowley, Benjamin, 709.
Crump, R. P., 613.
Cummins Farm, 274, 497.
Cummins, William, 88, 91, 96.
Cunningham, C. S., 203, 213.
  Dr. Matthew, 50, 550, 802f.
Curran, Thomas, 58, 63.
Curtis, S. R., 129, 135, 611, 664, 843.
Cypert, J. N., 211, 541.

Dale, J. R., 510.
Dallas County, 695ff.
Daniels, Wright, originator of first stage line, 421, 803.
Danley, C. C., 130, 567.
Davenport, W. P., 291.
Davidson, B. R., 195, 543.
Davis, C. T., 580.
  Jefferson, resolutions of February 2, 1860, 118; President of the Confederacy, 121, 123; mentioned, 124, 129f, 131, 141, 592, 612, 615f, 774, 791.
  Jeff, attorney-general, 263, 265f; Governor 269-79; opposes new capitol, 270; pardon record, 271; reëlected, 272ff; opposes purchase of Cummins farm, 274; for curbing the trusts, 275; reëlected, 276f; Senator, 279, 281; mentioned, 258f, 260, 267f, 280, 282, 285, 288, 336, 352.
  John W., 301.
  Mrs. Samuel Preston, 592.
  Tom, 510.
  William, 291.
Dawson, Howard, 471, 479.
Deadrick, Dr. William H., 552.
Deaf, State School for, 510.
Debs, Eugene V., 283, 288, 296.
Debt, Public, 165f, 172, 181f, 289, 291, 297, 303f, 305f, 355-77.
Defalcations, of Churchill, 182ff, 187f, 191f; of Woodruff, 233.
Deisch, P. A., 513.
Delatour, S. P., 452.

Dellinger, S. C., 588.
Denton, J. L., 465f.
Desha County, 697f.
Deshler, James, 613.
De Soto, exporations or, 10ff; death of, 14; visits Hot Springs, 597.
De Wees, Miss Mary, 505f.
Dewey, George, 621f.
De Witt, 660.
Diamonds in Arkansas, 386.
Dibrell, Dr. J. A., 192, 205.
Dr. J. R., 550.
Dickenson, Townsend, 49, 801.
Dinsmore, Hugh A., member of Congress, 237, 242, 252, 270, 274, 277, 532.
Disciples of Christ, 524f.
Dobbin, Archibald S., 615f, 618.
Dockery, T. P., 616.
Dodd, David, 522.
David O., 615.
Dodge, Frank H., 505.
Mrs. Frank H., 510.
George E., 544.
R. L., 511.
Dr. R. L., 521.
Roderick L., 550, 624.
Donaghey, George W., Governor, 283; builds the new capitol, 284, 287; vetoes appropriations, 283f; for tax reform, 285-87; pardons 300 convicts, 287; mentioned, 281, 320, 374, 467, 497, 510, 512.
Donohoe, J. M., 226, 240.
Dorsey, S. W., Senator, 158, 163, 168, 173.
Doyne, J. J., State Superintendent, 263, 269, 280, 465f, 492.
Drainage District, 676.
Drew County, 700f.
Drew, Thomas, Governor, 100f; mentioned, 104f, 608, 700.
Driver, J. B., member of Congress, 224, 296.
Droke, George W., 89.
Drouths, 185, 314.
Duels, 67f, 76f.
Duffie, M. M., 173, 176, 186, 256, 696.
Dunaway, M. E., 581.
Dunham, John S., 564.
Dunlop Dr. Albert, 774.
W. S., 211, 225.
Dunn, P., 173, 178, 190, 197, 199f, 204.
J. B., 489.
Dunnington, J. W., 613.
Duval, Ben T., 120, 199.
W. J., 209.
William, 774, 818.
Dwight Mission, 520.
Dye, Rueben G., 493.

Eagle, J. P., Speaker of the House, 198; Governor, 215, 218, 225, 227ff, 230ff, 233ff, 237, 242f; mentioned, 209ff, 212f, 514, 523, 572.
F. R., 465, 485.
Eakin, John R., 200, 540, 712.
Echols, Mrs. 513.
Economic conditions, 112f; resources, 381ff.
Edgar, George M., 489.
Editors, fighting, 563.
Noted, 564f.
Education, 461ff; financing, 461, 473, 476, 481; colleges, 463f; modern public, 464; State superintendent, 465; teacher training, 466; State Board, 467; county supervision, 468; consolidation of districts, 469; standardization, 471; supervision of negro schools, 471; supervision of school building construction, 473; high schools, 475ff; State aid to high schools, 476; supervision, 476f; vocational education, 478; agricultural, 478, 488; revolving loan, 480; equalization, 480; adult education, 481; higher education, 483ff; Congressional grants, 483f, 485f; private colleges, 484f; University of Arkansas, 485ff; denominational colleges, 491-495.
El Dorado, 781, 841f.
Elections, see nominations.
Ballot used, 102; in war time, 130; in Reconstruction, 143f, 148; laws, 149, 283f, 298, 331; irregularities, 150, 214, 221.
Ellis, J. Breckinridge, 582.
Elza, Mrs. C. F., 504.
Engel, K. A., 566.
England, Lloyd, 644, 650.
English, E. H., 163, 176, 363.
Episcopal Church, 524.
Eskridge, T. P., 49 (801?).
Eureka Springs, 674f.

Fagan, J. F., 140, 160, 195, 211, 613f, 616, 618.
Falconer, Mrs. Martha, 503ff, 505.
Fall, Ben F., 525.
A. B., 301.
Farmers' Alliance, 208, 221, 228.
Wheel, 228.
Farrelley, C. C., 411.
Clarence, 88.
Robert C., 565.
Terrence, 58, 63, 81.
Faulkner County, 701ff.
Faulkner, Sanford, 707.
Favrot, Leo M., 472.
Fayetteville, 63, 598.
Featherstone, L. P., 214, 229.
Featherstonehaugh, G. W., 575.
Federal aid for roads, 440.
Felch, J. H. H., 609.
Fellows, John R., 119, 143.
Ferguson, Jim G., 292, 298, 301.
Joseph, 292, 296, 298.

Fighting Editors, 563.
Files, A. W., 187, 202, 237, 239, 258, 269, 540f.
Finger, Charles J., 579, 581f.
Fishback Amendment, 177f, 186ff, 189f, 191, 194, 198, 318, 328, 371, 429.
Fishback, W. M., elected Senator, 138; for regulation of State bonds, 170; Governor, 237f, 240ff, 243f, 247; mentioned, 120f, 176f, 187, 196, 199, 207, 209ff, 226, 234, 369f, 372, 619.
Fizer, M. B., 223, 225ff, 228.
Fitzgerald, Bishop Edward, 517.
Flag of Arkansas, 288f.
Flanagin, Harris, Governor, 130; mentioned, 138, 614, 616.
Fletcher, John G., 194f, 203, 207, 209ff, 237, 267, 507, 514.
  John Gould (poet), 579f.
  Philip Cone, 504.
  Read, 565.
  Robert P., 44, 52.
  Thomas, 130, 167, 171, 217.
Floods, 185, 192, 307ff; relief act, 396.
Flournoy, T. B., 119, 125, 611, 618.
Floyd, G. C., 470.
  J. C., member of Congress, 277, 280f.
  W. W., 186.
Forbes, Dr. C. C., 507.
  C. R., 301.
Forests, 382.
Fort Logan H. Roots, 246.
Fort Smith, 56, 64, 67, 99, 262, 813-22.
Fort Smith Library, 587.
Fowler, Absalom, 91f, 93, 97, 110.
Franklin County, 703ff.
Fraternal associations, 531, 591ff, 805.
Franenthal, Mrs. Joe, 503, 651, 654.
  Sam, 195, 543.
Fredeman, Major Henry F., 645f.
Freedman's Bureau, 147, 151.
Freeman, E. W., 566.
  George W., 524.
French, Alice, 578.
Friend, Oscar J., 582.
Frohlich, Jacob, 178, 187, 195.
Full Crew Law, 331, 351.
Fuller, Claude A., member of Congress, 310.
  Mrs. Minnie U. Rutherford, 500.
  H. W., introduces rice industry, 736.
Fulton County, 705f.
Fulton, W. S., secretary and Governor, 79, 84, 86f, 605; Senator, 93, 100, 705, 803.
Funk, Irwin, 566.
Fur trade, 33, 55, 60.
Futrall, J. C., 489, 650.
Futrell, J. M., Acting Governor, 289, 650.

Galloway College, 493.
Galvez, Governor of Louisiana, 28.
Gantt, E. W., 119f.
Garland, A. H., member of Confederate Congress, 126, 131; elected to U. S. Senate, 142; Governor, 163, 165, 167; Senator, 169, 186, 189; U. S. Attorney-General, 200; mentioned, 121, 147, 162, 171f, 347, 368, 370f, 507, 700, 712.
  R. K., 131, 175, 177f, 188ff, 613.
  Will, 582.
Garland County, 706f.
Garrison, Dr. C. W., 558, 560, 650f.
Gas discovered, 389, 820.
Gates, N. G., 487, 489.
Gause, L. C., 169.
"Gazette," 51, 62, 99, 170ff, 204, 221f, 238, 243, 256f, 261, 276, 430, 589.
Germany, submarine warfare, 631f; front broken, 635f.
Geisreiter, Captain, 501.
Gerstaecker, Friedrich, 576.
Gibson, Dr. Lorenzo, 550.
Gillem, A. C., 145, 148.
Ginnocchio, John T., 566.
Girls' Training School, 503.
Gladson, W. N., 488.
Gloux, Oliver, 576.
Glover, D. D., 310.
Goldman, J. D., 513.
Gold rush affects Arkansas, 106, 610, 819.
Goodwin, W. S., member of Congress, 281.
Gordon, Frank, 616.
Gould, Jay, 427.
  George, 427.
Govan, D. C., 618.
Gabriel, J. W., 299, 302.
Grace, W. P., 176, 186, 203.
Graham, Mrs. Mary E., 505.
  Robert, 485, 525.
Grant County, 707ff.
  J. R., 470.
  U. S., 148, 156, 159, 161, 620, 707, 815.
Gratiot, John R., 611.
Gregg, Lafayette, 147, 204, 213, 220, 543.
Green, B. W., 234.
  Miss Teanie, 505.
Greenback movement, 171, 175ff, 180, 187f, 190, 260.
Greene County, 709f.
Greene, Dr. J. L., 508, 510.
Greenwood, A. B., 111.
Gunter, T. M., member of Congress, 125, 157, 169, 173, 178.

Hadley, O. A., 155ff, 168, 197, 366.
Halbrook, M. W. E., 470.
Hall, A. J., 312.
  W. F., 470.
  W. H., 508.
Hamby, C. C., 277.
Hamiter, A. H., 281.
Hanks and Nelson, bankers, 452.

Hanley, T. B., 131, 172.
Harden, James, 49.
Harding, W. G., 301.
Hardy, M. W., 308.
Harkey, Dr. G. W., 551.
Harper, Clio, 566, 581, 650.
  Mrs. Clio, 503f.
Harrell, J. M., 211, 238, 564, 567, 569, 616.
Harrelson Road Law, 300, 376, 439.
Harris, Cary A., 358, 361.
  Dr. Robert, 510.
Harrison, Benj., 235ff.
  H. T., 534.
  W. H., 37f.
  M. M., 163.
Harrison (City), 668.
Harrod, J. H., 223f, 257, 275, 320.
Hart, J. C., on Supreme Bench, 283, 289.
Harter, Harry B., 589.
Hartzog, H. S., 489.
Hays, Brooks, 309, 314.
  George W., Governor, 289, 508.
Health, State Board of, 175, 181, 192, 205, 265, 288, 308, 559.
  Public, 557.
Health and Recreation, 597ff.
Heiskell, Fred, 566f, 650.
  J. N., Senator, 281, 288; editor, 560f.
Helena, captured by Federals, 612; attack on by Confederates, 614; founded, 755; history, 842.
Hemingway, W. E., 220, 239, 651.
Hempstead County, 711ff.
Hempstead, Fay, 539, 580, 723.
Henderson, C. C., 494.
  John, 168.
Hendrix College, 284.
Hendrix-Henderson College, 493.
Henry, C. A., 452.
Herndon, D. T., 284, 589.
Herron, F. J., 613.
Hewitt, J. M., 205.
Hibler, Charles H., 582.
Hicks, Lightie & Co., bankers, 452.
Hicks, W. H., 308.
Higgins, J. B., 302f, 310.
  John C., 566.
Highway Department, 297, 300, 304f, 329, 376, 437-44; commission in 1930: Dwight H. Blackwood, J. L. Williams, J. S. Parks, Justin Matthews, S. J. Wilson, 443.
Hill, A. B., 302, 465, 476, 480.
  D. H., 487.
  Frank, 263, 269.
  G. W., 168, 465.
  H. H., 477.
  Joseph M., Chief Justice, 277, 352, 510, 512.
  Thomas A., 302, 304.
Hindman, T. C., member of Congress, 111, 119; advises secession, 120, 125; declares martial law, 129, 147; mentioned, 220, 564, 612, 614, 618.
Hinemon, J. H., 273f, 275, 277, 465f, 473.
Hirst, C. M., 465, 473.
Hobson, Richmond P., 622.
Hodges, Asa, 145, 157.
  Earl W., 285, 291.
  J. L., 147.
Hogan, Daniel, 280, 285, 289.
  John, 40, 49.
Holford bonds, 172, 181, 191, 198, 360f, 363ff, 370f.
Hollis, Carl, 510.
Holmes, O. W., 294.
  T. H., 129f, 612f, 614f, 843.
Holloway, Emory, 583.
Hood, J. B., 617.
Hookworm Commission, 557.
Hooper, Dr. P. O., 507.
Hoover, Herbert, 310, 562.
  S. A., 504.
Hope, 712.
Hopper, I. C., 296, 298.
Horner, J. S., 452.
Hospitals, 556.
Hospital for Nervous Diseases, 247, 311f, 376, 507, 557.
Hot Springs, 13, 600, 806, 830-38.
Hot Springs County, 714ff.
Hotz, H. S., 477.
House, J. W., 227.
Houston, Sam, 607.
  Julia, 500.
Howard County, 716ff.
Huddleston, John W., discoverer of diamonds, 386.
Hudgins, B. B., 210, 215, 273f.
Hudson, W. C., 308.
Hughes, C. E., 290f.
  S. P., Attorney-General, 163; Governor, 194ff, 197f, 201, 204f, 207f, 210f, 215; on Supreme Bench, 220, 258f; mentioned, 239.
Hull, A. C., 258, 263.
Humphrey, J. Oscar, 310.
Humphreys, T. H., 242, 270, 292, 303.
Hunter, Rev. Andrew, 141, 519.
Hutchinson, Forney, 468.

d'Iberville, 20f.

Immigrants, 40, 94.
Income tax, 299f, 305, 312.
Independence County 718f.
Indian wars, 605f.
Indians, 67ff; Quapaws, 51, 70f; Osages, 71, 605; Choctaws, 72; Cherokees, 73f, 605.
Inheritance tax, 275.
Initiative and referendum, 258, 287, 320-332.
Insurance legislation, 343ff.
Interest rates, 453, 456.

Internal improvements, 98ff, 260.
Irby, Nolan M., 472.
Ireland, Archbishop, 621.
Izard County, 720f.
Izard, George, Governor, 75, 78f, 82f, 720, 803.
  Mark W., 100, 522.

Jackson, Dr. Alva, 674.
  Andrew, 72, 79, 84, 90, 722.
  J. J., 452.
Jackson County, 721ff.
Jacoway, H. M., member of Congress, 281, 299.
Jefferson County, 722f.
Jefferson, Thomas, 30, 34, 36, 72, 700, 707, 830.
Jenkins' Ferry, battle of, 616.
Jewell, Horace, 565, 572.
Jobe, John R., 283.
Johnson, Andrew, 105, 139, 141f, 148.
  Benjamin, 31, 52, 68, 91, 108, 724.
  Charles D., 495.
  James B., 119.
  J. M., 137, 147, 153ff, 156, 159, 163, 619.
  J. P., 131.
  Richard H., 107, 119, 129f, 569.
  Richard M., 52, 358, 525.
  Robert W., member of Congress, 104, 107; Senator, 109; advises secession, 120, 123; mentioned, 91, 174, 424, 570.
Johnson County, 724ff.
"Johnson Family" (Dynasty), 91, 107, 111, 118f, 130, 569.
Joliet, Louis, explorer, 8, 15f, 69, 71.
Jones, Daniel W., Attorney-General, 201; Governor, 257-59, 261, 263f, 266f, 270, 338, 373, 624, 712.
  Dudley E., 507.
  J. K., President of Senate, 169; member of Congress, 178, 190, 197; Senator, 199f, 204, 231, 255, 259, 271f, 275, 279, 712.
  J. Pennoyer, 226.
  Dr. James W., 550.
Jonesboro, 844f.
Jordan, E. C., 119.
  Junius, 248, 465.
  J. E., 211.
Jouette, Charles, 44, 527.
Journalist Lawyers, 540.
Judkin, J. B., 190.

Kavanaugh, Wm. M., Senator, 281, 288, 565, 567.
Kearny, Phil, 609.
Kellogg, Jonathan, 582.
Kempner, Mrs. Dave, 505.
Kew, Wyne, 525.
Kilgore, D. L., 169.
Kimball and Murdoch, bankers, 452.
King, R. F., 485.
Kinney, A. L., 289.
Kinsworthy, E. B., 243, 248.
Kirby, Wm. F., Attorney-General, 280; Senator, 281; Associate Justice, 285, 296.
Kirk, Dr. C. C., 508.
Knoch, J. J., 488.
Koonce, Ralph, 303, 310.
Kuykendall, J. W., 465, 468.
Ku Klux, 144, 147, 151, 163, 301.

Labor legislation, 254, 275, 278, 288, 329f, 346-50.
Lacy, Thomas J., 89, 93.
  President Arkansas College, 491.
Lafayette County, 726f.
Lafollette, Robert M., 287, 301.
La Harpe, explores Arkansas River, 25; mentioned, 800.
Land grants to railroads, 261, 424ff, 429.
Land policy, Spanish, 30f; American, 80, 424.
Lands, public, 80, 82, 90-91, 93, 96, 98f, 105, 108, 115, 299, 373, 424, 429.
Land speculators, 43, 81, 99, 811.
Lane, S. A., 510.
Laney, W. H., 500.
Langley, I. P., 217.
La Salle, explorations of, 16f; death of, 18, 69.
Lasseter, W. E., 470, 473.
Law, John, 23.
Lawrence County, 728ff.
Lay, H. C., 524.
Lead, 388.
Lee County, 73f.
Lee, Fitzhugh, 620.
  John P., 468.
Lee's birthday, a holiday, 278, 283.
Legislative expenses, 306, 323.
Letson, G. H., 431.
Levees, 98, 179, 181, 198, 244, 246, 692.
Leverett, C. H., 407.
Lewis, Meriwether, 39, 41.
  Wm., 47ff, 800.
Libraries and museums, 584ff.
Liberal movement, 153f.
Light and power companies, 828, 838.
Lightie and Hicks, bankers, 452.
Lighton, Wm. R., 582.
Lincoln, A., 119, 121, 124ff, 135ff.
Lincoln County, 731f.
Liquor legislation, 110, 174, 201, 203f, 206, 216, 238.
Little, Harry A., 479.
  John S., member of Congress, 270, 274; Governor, 279f, 281f; mentioned, 252.
  R. A., 514.
Little River County, 732ff.
Little Rock, made capital, 47, 49; captured, 135; history of, 798-810; mentioned, 49, 56, 62, 64, 68.
Little Rock College, 495.
Little Rock Public Library, 586.
Little Rock and Fort Smith R. R., 429.

Livingston, Robert, 34f.
Lobby, 261, 278.
Locke, M. F., 225.
Logan County, 734f.
Long, Isaac J., 491.
Lonoke County, 736f.
Loughborough, J. F., 325.
  J. M., 166, 368.
Lovely County, 784.
Ludwig, O. C., 277, 280, 566.
Lundy, E. E., 289.
Lutherans, 526.

McAdoo, Wm. G., 301, 634.
Macon, R. B., member of Congress, 274, 280f.
McCarroll, V. M., 508.
McClernand, John S., 613f.
McClure, John, 47, 159f, 570.
McCombs, Wm. F., 540.
McCulloch, Ben., 126, 611f, 664.
  E. A., Associate Justice, 277; Chief Justice, 288, 296, 318, 326.
McCulloch, P. D., 223, 242, 252, 270.
McDaniels, R. G., 289.
McDonald, Alexander, 452.
McFarlane, B. H., 40.
McGhee, J. F., 513.
  Mrs. J. F., 513.
McGill and Merrill, bankers, 452.
McHaney, E. L., 294.
McIlroy, Wm., 452.
McIntosh, D. N., 612.
McKee, H. E., 452.
McKenzie, H. B., 534.
McKinley, Wm., 256, 263, 621f.
McRae, D. W., 172, 612, 614.
  Thomas C., member of Congress, 200, 204, 214, 229, 242, 252, 270; Governor, 296ff; for honorary boards, 279; reëlected, 298f; mentioned, 195, 255, 272, 325, 374, 439, 447f, 509, 513.
  Thomas C., Jr., 510.
McReynolds, S. C., 452.

Madison County, 738f.
Madison, James, 34, 39, 738.
Magruder, James, 617f.
Main, Dr. John H. T., 551.
Malaria, 559.
Malvern, 714f.
Manganese, 387.
Manier, Mrs. Jacques, 505.
Manning, M. J., 264, 276.
Maurice, Mrs. W. G., 589.
Mansfield, 249.
  Battle of, 616.
Manufacturing, early, 116, 129, 141, 403ff; early factories, 405f; influence of railways, 409; wage-earners, 410f; machinery, 412; partnerships and corporations, 412f; lumber industry, 414; cotton seed products, 415; glass, 416, 690, 840; airplanes, 416; hydroelectric plants, 416f; explanation of slow industrialization, 417ff; mussel pearl and shell industry, 722, 729; early woolen, 751; paper, 752; general, 680f, 799, 809, 827, 844.
Marinoni, Rosa Zagnoni, 581.
Marion County, 739.
Marmaduke, John S., 612f, 614f, 617.
Marquette, Jacques, 8, 15f, 69, 71.
Martin, Blanche, 503f.
  Jesse M., Acting Governor, 282, 284.
  W. W., 494.
Martineau, John E., Governor, 303f; proposals for road legislation, 304; for education, 305; for income tax, 305; cares flood sufferers, 308; resigns to become U. S. Judge, 308f; mentioned, 301f, 325, 440, 510.
Martineau Road Law, 304f, 440f.
Matthews, Justin, 314, 510.
Maximillian, Emperor of Mexico, 617.
Medical legislation, 555ff.
  Societies, 553.
Medicine, 549.
Mears, Captain, 609.
Mehaffey, J. W., 304.
  T. M., 292, 304.
Membre, Zenobe, 516.
Merrill and McGill, bankers, 452.
Merritt, Wesley, 624.
Messenger, Lillian Roselle, 579.
Methodist Church, 517ff.
Mexican War, 606ff.
Meyers, C. P., 239.
  H. H., 273f, 277.
Midwifery, 553.
Miles, Vincent M., 534.
Militia, 140ff, 159, 185.
Millar, A. C., 493f, 565, 572.
Miller County, 741f.
Miller, James, Governor, 44ff, 49; leases Arkansas, 54, 75; mentioned, 592, 605, 741, 765, 801, 803.
  Wm. R., Auditor, 163, 203; Governor, 168ff, 172ff, 175, 179; mentioned, 167, 171, 176f, 191.
Mills, C. B., 239, 248.
  R. Q., 613.
  T. B., "New Arkansas Traveler," 169f; mentioned, 179.
Miro, Governor of Louisiana, 32.
Miser, Hugh D., 588.
Mississippi County, 743ff.
Missouri and North Arkansas Railway, 434f.
Missouri-Pacific R. R., 425-28.
Missouri Territory, 39; government of, 40f.
Mitchell, C. B., 131.
  C. E., 220, 242.
  E. S., 452.
Mitchell, Fred T., 472.
Mob violence, 185, 193.
Monroe County, 745f.

Monroe, James, 34, 43f, 697, 745.
Montgomery County, 746ff.
Moore, A. E., 277, 280.
  C. B., 187.
  James Brooke, 580f.
  Rev. James Wilson, 521.
  John I., 274 f, 281f, 287, 532.
  J. M., 210.
  S. B., 201.
Moore, W. L., 259, 288f.
Morgan, Stokely P., 622.
Morrill, Justin S., 140, 485.
Morrilton, 587.
Morris, Bishop, John B., 495, 517, 556, 572.
Morrow, R. B., 225, 239.
Moton, T. B., 511.
Mount, Joseph, 511.
Murdock and Kimball, bankers, 452.
Murfee, E. F., 489.
Murphy, Benj., 48.
  George W., 269, 271, 273f, 275, 294.
  Isaac, opposes secession, 121, 125; Governor, 136f; mentioned, 139ff, 148.

Napoleon I, sells Louisiana, 34ff.
Negro Boys' Industrial School, 501.
Negro, free, 113f.
  In politics, 221, 223, 236, 240f.
  In War, 619.
  Education, 471ff, 810, 829.
  Slaves, 84ff, 90, 106, 114ff, 120, 122f, 136.
Neil, Robert, 242, 252, 452.
Nelson and Hanks, bankers, 452.
Nelson, W. J., 238.
Nevada County, 748f.
New Orleans, trade center, 33.
Newport, 722.
Newspapers, 563-74.
Newton County, 749f.
Newton, C. P., 292.
  R. C., 91, 125, 129, 160, 182, 185, 615.
  Thomas W., fights duel, 76f; elected to Congress, 101; mentioned, 104, 162, 749.
Nichols, Jo, 308.
Niemeyer, Will, 510.
Nomination for office, 91, 254, 262.
North Little Rock, 810-12.
Norwood, C. M., 209, 212ff, 217ff, 227, 229, 237.
  Hal L., 283, 310.
Notrebe, Francis, 55, 63.
Nowlin, S. H., 225.
Nuttall, Thomas, travels in Arkansas, 8, 47, 55ff, 62, 69, 71, 575, 723, 823.

Oates, Dr. C. C., 505.
O'Daniel, C. L., 468.
Oden, R. C., 49, 67, 77f, 91, 803.
O'Hara, Wm., land speculator, 48f.
Oldfield, W. A., member of Congress, 281, 296f; death of, 310.
  Mrs. Pearl Peden, member of Congress, 310, 313f.
Offenhauser, Fred, 505.
Oil discovered, 388, 703; production, 781.
Oldham, Kie, 234, 512.
  W. K., 288f.
  Wm. S., 100, 123.
Oliver, Hogan, 291f.
Ord, E. O. C., military Governor, 142, 144.
O'Reilly, A., Governor of Louisiana, 28; trade regulations of, 33.
Otey, J. H., 524.
Ouachita College, 495.
Ouachita County, 750ff.
Owen, W. B., 289.

Pace, Frank, 534, 650.
Page, Earl, 310.
  Henry, 182, 237.
  John H., 288, 651.
Paragould, 709f.
Parham, R. H., 188f.
Parker, Judge Isaac C., the "Hanging Judge," 820.
  E. W., 452.
Parks, J. S., 566.
  Tillman B., 297.
  W. P., 176f, 190.
Parnell, Harvey, Lieutenant-Governor, 303f; becomes Governor, 309; elected Governor, 310; for income tax, 311f; reëlected, 314; mentioned, 428, 443, 510.
Parse, Mrs. Lulu, 505.
Parsons, M. M., 612, 618.
Patterson, William, 517.
Patton, Otis, 515.
Pearce, N. B., 611.
Pea Ridge, battle of, 612.
Peel, S. W., member of Congress, 190, 197, 204, 214, 229.
Pelham, C. H., 50.
Penitentiary, provided for, 97; demands for reform, 242f, 246f, 274, 374; farm, 497; mentioned, 271.
Pennywit, banker, 452.
Pennywit, Captain Philip, operates first steamboat line in Arkansas, 423, 719.
Pensions, see "Confederate."
  Police, 311.
  For Supreme Court Justices, 300.
People's party, 230, 237, 239, 241, 243, 247, 249, 251, 258, 264, 269.
Perry County, 185, 752ff.
Perry and Kimball, bankers, 452.
Pershing, J. J., 632ff, 652.
Petroleum, 388.
Phelps, J. S., 135.
Phillips, C. E., 452.
Phillips, Baird and Carruth, bankers, 452.
Phillips County, 646, 754ff.
Pickens, B. C., 510.

Pierce, H. N., 524, 579.
Pike, Albert, 91, 104, 110, 147, 362, 531, 535, 563, 577 (poet), 594, 608f, 654, 815.
  Zebulon, 8, 48, 757.
Pike County, 757f.
Pindall, X. O., Acting Governor, 282f, 284.
Pine Bluff, 823-29.
Pine Bluff Library, 587.
Pitcock, James A., 497.
Pittman, J. N., 239.
Poinsett County, 758f.
Poison Spring, battle of, 616.
Poland Committee, 163f.
Polk, James K., 607, 760.
  Leonidas, 524.
  Lucius E., 618.
Pollard, Dr. Thomas J., 550.
Poll Tax, 199, 318, 322.
Ponder, H. L., 292.
Pope County, 761ff.
Pope, Dunbar H., 465.
  John, Governor, 66, 79ff; secures land for capitol, 87ff; mentioned, 755, 761, 803.
Population, 32, 40, 65, 84ff, 106, 115f, 314. See each county and city.
Populists, see People's party .
Porter, Albert, 608.
  David D., 613, 615.
Postal routes, 64f.
Prairie County, 763f.
Prairie Grove, battle of, 613.
Presbyterians, 520f.
Press, of the State, 563f.
Presson, J. A., 472.
Price, Sterling W., 611, 614ff, 617f, 664.
Prices, in early days, 61, 63.
Prohibition, 110, 174, 201, 203f, 206, 216, 238, 258, 270, 290, 293, 329.
Publicity Act, 330.
Pulaski County, 646, 764ff.
Purdue, A. H., 588.
Pyeatts, The, 40, 49, 56, 420, 765.

Quantrill, W. C., 612.
Quapaw Indians, 51, 56, 69; cede lands, 70; removed, 78.

Race riots, 193, 293f.
Ragland, Rev. N. M., 525.
Ragon, Hartsill, member of Congress, 299.
Railey, Julia Houston, 582.
Railroad Commission, 191, 193f, 264, 293, 297, 311, 335, 338ff, 341, 343.
Railroads, 115; legislation, 181, 198, 206, 216, 244, 253, 260f, 282, 334, 337ff, 340; proposed State railroad, 261; lobby, 261; taxation, 193f; building, 424-36, 542.
Raines, J. S. H., 130.
Rains, James S., 612.
Randolph County, 766ff.
Ratcliffe, Wm. P., 519.
Read, Lessie Stringfellow, 566.
  Opie, journalist, 565, 573; novelist, 578.
Real Estate Bank, 94, 99, 356ff.
Reaves, B. J., 519.
  E. T., 651.
Reconstruction, Presidential, 135; overthrown, 143ff; Congressional, 140, 142ff; overthrown, 156ff.
Rector, Elias, 99, 834.
  E. W., 209, 211, 217, 231, 237, 264, 272.
  Henry M., elected Governor, 119; calls for secession, 120, 122, 126; seizes arsenal at Fort Smith, 125; answer to Lincoln's call for troops, 125; term shortened, 130, 317; mentioned, 121, 129, 173, 612, 834.
  W. F., killed in attack on Helena, 614.
Red River Expedition, 614f.
Reed, J. B., 299, 310.
  Howard, 299.
Reeves, Rev. C. M., 504.
Reid, C. C., member of Congress, 270, 274, 280.
Remmel Dam, 715.
Remmel, H. L., 226, 250ff, 256, 269f, 275, 287, 309, 416, 650.
Repudiation, 167, 170, 172, 177f, 189, 191, 194, 196, 198, 318, 328, 371, 429.
Reyburn, S. W., 543.
Reynolds, D. H., 224, 237.
  F. C., 500.
  J. H., 468f, 489, 494.
  J. J., 131, 617.
  Joseph, 431.
  Joseph M., 551.
  Thomas C., 616f.
Rhinehart, Dr. D. D., 552.
Rice, B. F., 158.
Rice industry, 736f.
Rice *v.* Palmer, 318.
Riddich, J. E., Associate Justice, 249, 263, 265, 280, 318.
Riggs, Mrs. Bess Michaels, 512.
Ringgold, John, 88, 356, 719.
Ringo, Daniel, 93, 712.
Roads, 242; legislation on, see State Highway System.
Roane, J. S., elected Governor, 105; message, 107; mentioned, 362, 563, 815, 825.
  Samuel C., 765.
Roberts, Mrs. Julia, 505.
Robertson, Dr. J. L., 508.
Robinson, Joseph T., member of Congress, 274, 280; Governor, 288f; Senator, 281, 288, 302; Democratic nominee for Vice-President, 310; mentioned, 296, 301, 308.
  Pat L., 800.
Rock Island R. R., 429ff.
Rockefeller Hookworm Commission, 558.
Rogers (City), 665.

Rogers, A. A. C., 150.
  Captain John, founder of Fort Smith, 815ff, 819.
  J. H., member of Congress, 190, 197, 204, 214, 238.
  Robert L., 277.
  Robert S., 279.
Roland, A. I., 285, 288.
Roosevelt, Theodore, 279, 287, 629.
Roots, L. H., 147, 150, 179.
Rosati, Father John, 517.
Rose, George B., 325, 536.
  U. M., 98, 147, 162, 184, 194, 223, 233, 290, 370, 536, 586.
  Dr. W. D., 552.
  Wyckliffe, 467.
Rosenbaum, Charles E., 593.
Rosenwald, Julius, 473, 513, 588.
Rotenberry, A. L., 332.
Royston, G. D., 131, 162, 167, 527, 712.
Rule, Mrs. C. H., 505.
Rumbough, George P., 579.
Russell, Wm., land speculator, 48f, 801.
Rust, Albert, member of Congress, 111; of Confederate Congress, 136; mentioned, 618.

St. Francis County, 778ff.
St. Louis and San Francisco Railway, 433f.
St. Louis and Southwestern Railway, 431ff.
Salaries of State officials and legislation, 283, 319, 323, 327.
Saline County, 768ff.
Sampson, Wm. T., 622.
Sandels, M. H., 225.
Sanders, Mrs. Morris B., 503.
Sanford, H., 50.
Saphore, E. W., 524.
Saunders, C. Burton, 589f.
  C. R., 88f.
Sawyer, L. E., 288f.
  Sophia, teacher, 785.
Schafer, Mrs. C. L., 503.
Schofield, J. M., 151, 612f.
"Scholar in Politics," 291.
School for the Blind, 170.
Schoolcraft, Henry Rose, 575.
Scott, Andrew, 44, 52, 67f, 527, 771, 883.
  George, 44f.
  John, 41, 43, 81.
  Winfield, 124.
  W., 51, 108.
Scott County, 771f.
Scull, James, 45.
Searcy County, 772f.
Searcy, Richard, 31, 719, 772, 788.
Searle, E. J., 487.
Sebastian County, 773ff.
Sebastian, W. K., Senator, 130f, 773.
Secession, 121, 123.
Selden, Joseph, 67f.
Separate Coach Law, 232, 244.
Sevier, Ambrose H., fights duel, 76f; member of Congress, 78, 83; favors Statehood, 84ff; Senator, 93; death of, 104; mentioned, 53, 80, 89, 109, 115, 529, 564, 567, 610, 776.
  A. H., Jr., 249.
Sevier County, 775ff.
Seymour, Charles, 428.
  J. C. W., 452.
Shafter, W. R., 623.
Sharp County, 777f.
Shelby, Jo, 614ff, 618.
Sheppard-Towner Act, 561.
Sherman, John, 620.
  W. T., 613, 620.
Shibley, Dr. J. S., 512, 558.
Shinn, J. H., 225, 239, 465f, 567.
Shipp, A. C., 503.
Silver movement, 239, 244, 250, 255, 263.
Simms, T. H., 184.
Sims, W. S., 633.
Sittington, W. T., 566.
Slavery, 84ff, 90, 106, 114ff, 120, 122f, 136.
Slemons, W. F., 173.
Sloan, Clay, 258, 263.
  S. S., 302.
Smackover, 781.
Smart and Buck, bankers, 452.
Smoote, George P., 579.
Smith, Alfred E., 301, 310.
  Mrs. C. A. Forney, 592.
  C. H., 142, 145, 148.
  E. Kirby, 614, 616ff.
  Frank G., Associate Justice, 288, 296, 322, 326.
  J. H., 583.
  Dr. Morgan, 558, 560.
  Robert L., 503.
  Thomas, 465.
  V. V., 156f, 163, 165.
  W. W., 187, 220.
Snow, W. D., 139, 142.
Snyder, O. P., 157.
Socialists, 277, 280, 283, 285, 288f, 291.
Spain, trade policy of, 33ff.
Spanish-American War, 620-30; officers in, 625-27; deaths in, 629-30.
Spencer, Captain, 46.
Sprague, Dr. Alden, 551.
  J. T., 618.
  W. G., 651.
Stage line, 803, 818.
Stanley, T. E., 186.
Stark, D. D., 452.
State Bank, 94, 356f.
State Debt Board, 371f, 373ff.
State Flag, 288.
State Highway System, 292f, 298, 300, 304, 310 (Martineau Road Law), 313f, 436-44.
State Hospital for Nervous Diseases, 284, 507.
Steamboating, 422-25, 719, 806, 818, 825.

Steele, Frederick, 137, 614f.
  Thomas, W., 514.
Steward, Dr. John, 513.
Stimson, D. C. H., 508.
Stoddard Brothers, bankers, 452.
Stoops, Mrs. G. B., 500.
Stone County, 779f.
Story, Moorfield, 294.
Strikes, 207, 248, 290.
Stuart, Ruth McEmery, 577.
Stuttgart, 660.
Subiaco College, 495.
Suffrage, 143, 146, 232f, 243, 248, 318, 320.
Sumter, Fort, bombardment of, 124.
Sunday baseball, 199.
Sutton, Wm., 99.

Taft, W. H., 283, 287.
Tappan, J. C., 248, 259, 264, 618.
Taney, Roger B., Chief Justice (U. S.), 362f.
Tax Commission, 284, 297, 321.
  Conference, 300f.
  Federal direct, returned, 232.
  Payers' Association, 328.
Taxation, Territorial, 52; State, 98, 102f, 109, 373-74; Confederate, 128; inheritance tax, 275; Turner-Jacobson bill, 285ff, 321; millage, 295, 489; severance, 299, 311; income, 299, 305, 311f, 329; on gasoline, 300, 438f, 440; motors, 437.
Taylor, Charles E., 651.
  S. M., member of Congress, 281, 296f, 299.
Telegraph, 818.
Telephone established, 175, 807.
Terral, Tom J., Secretary of State, 291; Governor, 298, 302f; against railroad passes, 303; retires, 304; mentioned, 301, 309f, 497, 509f.
Terry, Mrs. D. D., 505, 589.
  W. L., 229, 252, 255.
Texarkana, 832ff.
Texas, independence of, 607; annexed, 607.
Thanet, Octave, 577.
Thomason, H. F., 110, 123, 126.
Thompson, C. L., 287, 308, 651.
  Dr. Lloyd, 552.
  Roy L., 308.
  W. E., 187, 211, 465f.
Thornburg, George, 175, 540.
  Mrs. George, 512.
Thorpe, Mrs. C. H., 510
Thurman, J. B. C., 365.
Tillar, J. T. W., 255.
Tillman, J. N., member of Congress, 281, 297, 310; president of the university, 489.
Tipton, H. C., 181, 277.
Toncray, Rev. Silas T., 522.
Tonti, companion of La Salle, 17; builds fort, 19; death of, 20; mentioned, 823.
Toors, Mrs. S. E., 505.
Torreyson, B. W., 475ff, 492.
Totten, B. C., 123.
  James, 121.
Townsend, Wallace, 291, 296, 651.
Transportation, trails and roads, 420-22; river transportation, 322-24; railroads, 424-36; air transportation, 436; State Highway System, 436-44.
Travis, Wm. B., 607.
Trieber, Jacob, 196, 203, 231, 240, 259, 268, 294, 309, 651.
Tuberculosis Sanitarium, 512; for negroes, 513, 558.
Tucker, Guy B., 280, 296, 298.
  S. H., 452.
Turner, H. L., 470.
  Jesse, 179, 690.
Turner-Jacobson Bill, 287, 321f.

Union County, 780ff.
Union Labor Party, 208, 222f, 225f, 230, 236.
University of Arkansas, 485-90.
Utley, J. S., Attorney-General, 296, 298, 331.

Valliere, Joseph, 29.
Van Buren, 696f.
Van Buren County, 783f.
Vandeventer, A. F., 264, 267, 275.
Vaudreuil, Governor of Louisiana, 26.
Vaughan, George, 301.
Vaugine, Lewismore, 29.
  Family, 56, 723.
Vaulx, J. J., 524.
Villemont, Carlos, 29.
Vincenheller, G. A., 508.
Vinsonhaler, Dr. Frank, 651.

Wade, Judge John, 500.
Wait, W. P., 452.
Walker, A. S., 45.
  David, 704, 785.
  J. D., 174.
  L. M., 614f.
  J. V., 543.
Wallace, J. G., member of Congress, 270, 274, 280f.
Wallis, Percy, 45.
Walkins, Isaac, 62, 812.
  Robert, 93.
  W. W., 126.
Walterhouse, C. A., 452.
Ward, A. M., 571.
Washburn, Rev. Cephas, 49, 520, 734, 761f, 791, 804.
Washington, Arkansas, temporary capitol, 130.
Washington County, 784ff.

Washington "Telegraph," 712.
Waterman, J. S., 301, 488, 544.
Weather Bureau established, 174.
Weaver, R. B., 198.
Webb, Dr. A. W., 550.
West, Mrs. Mary B., 505.
Whaley, Storm, 510.
Wheel, Farmers' 201-04, 208, 221, 228, 236.
Wheeler, Amos, first postmaster, 50, 803.
  Joe, 629.
  W. A., 179.
Whipple, W. G., 240ff.
  Durand, 650.
White County, 787ff.
White, H. K., 160.
  R. J. T., 137, 139.
Whytoch, Judge John, 158f.
Wiles, Edmund, 592.
Wiley, J. S., 566.
Wilkes, Wm. N., 302f.
Wilkinson, James, Governor of Louisiana, 36, 38.
Williams, Hamp, 301, 651f.
  J. E., 223, 277.
  J. M., 493.
Wilshire, W. W., 157.
Wilson's Creek, battle of, 611.
Wilson, Cyrus W., 105.
  Herbert, 292, 296, 298, 302.
  Jake, 299, 301.
  John, 94.
  R. E. Lee, 308.
  R. J., 270, 532, 543.
  Woodrow, 287, 290f, 631f, 645, 650.
  W. Lee, 744.
Wilson, town owned by one man, 744.
Winchester, James, 524.
Winfield, A. R., 179, 405, 565.
Wingo, Otis T., member of Congress, 281, 297.
Winslow, Mrs. Thyra Sainter, 582.
Winters, land claim of, 31.
Witt, Gibson, 253.
Witter, D. T., 50.
Wood, Carroll D., Associate Justice, 269, 294, 300, 302, 322; candidate for Governor, 275f.
Woodford, Stuart L., 621.
Woodruff County, 789ff.
Woodruff, Wm. E., 47, 58, 83, 87, 91, 93, 99, 165, 564, 566f, 584, 611, 659, 790, 803f.
  Wm. E., Jr., State Treasurer, 183, 187, 201, 211, 224f, 231; defalcations of, 233; mentioned, 565.
Woodward, J. W., 511.
Womack, J. P., 303, 310, 465, 480f.
Wooten, G. W., 193.
World War, 290, 631—; raising an army, 632ff; civilian help in, 633f; financing, 634; Americans on the front, 635; Arkansas in, 635—; commission of National Guard accepted, 639-43; advisory boards, 644f; exemption boards, 645f; registration, 646ff; killed and wounded, 649f; councils of defence, 650f; conservation of food and fuel, 651f; Liberty Loans, 653; "Y" work, 653f; Red Cross, 653; Camp Pike, 654f.
Worthen, W. B., 451f, 567.
Worthington, John I., 280, 283.

Yell, Archibald, member of Congress, 92; Governor, 97f; in Mexican War, 92, 101; mentioned, 91, 100, 110, 359, 362, 449, 451, 541, 608f, 704, 740, 785, 791.
Yell County, 791ff.
Yellow fever, 175.
Yonley, T. D., 137, 157f, 163, 169, 540ff, 570.
Young, Dr. Frank, 508.
  P. H., 487.
Younts, Mrs. W. C., 510.

Zinc, 388.